

THE

# MILINDAPANĀTU:

—PĀṬI—

DIALOGUES BETWEEN KING MILINDA AND THE  
BUDDHIST SAGE NAGASENA.

THE PĀLI TEXT EDITED

BY

V. TREŔCKNER.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,  
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON  
AND 20 SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH

1880

---

COPENHAGEN ~ PRINTED BY NIELSEN & LYDICHF

---

## PREFACE.

THE resources at my disposition in preparing this edition were, in the first instance, the two Copenhagen MSS, nos XXXIII and XXXIV, marked in my notes A and B. For a most valuable addition to these aids I am indebted to the never failing liberality of Dr. R. Rost, to whom in consequence is essentially due whatever merit my edition may possess. From his own rich library he sent me the two MSS marked C and M.

B is by far the oldest MS of the Copenhagen collection and in fact very ancient. Though little experienced in judging of very old Singhalese MSS, if I may venture a guess as to its age I should say that it is at least 400 years old, the Copenhagen SN, the oldest of our dated MSS, from the beginning of the 18th century, in comparison with it looking quite modern. The character, which is large and bold but rather negligently written, differs not a little from that commonly used. Some idea may be formed of it when I say that at first I read ya for dha, va for pa, etc. A final ya is often followed by a stroke resembling the Singh vowel æ, a peculiarity I have not met with anywhere else. The letter n frequently takes a cursive form, which by precluding the possibility of a confusion with t was of service in a few cases, especially in pakkhanna, which the Singhalese usually write pakkhanta

or confound with pakkanta. But in spite of its age B is far from presenting throughout a good text its principal fault is the occasional omission of parallel clauses,<sup>1</sup> and it not unfrequently gives absurd readings. On the other hand it often preserves the correct reading corrupted in A and C which I presume may be considered pretty fair specimens of the common run of Singhalese copies. A and B abound in corrections which I have noted Ab etc., in C and M being modern copies not much read by native scholars they are unfrequent.

The various readings of a fourth Singh MS (D) were communicated to me by the late R C Childers, but no farther than the end of the Bahurakkhā (p 24).

M is a Burmese MS and partakes of the peculiarities of its compeers. In the first place, its spelling is of course Burmese. The orthography used in Birmah—I am too little acquainted with Siamese MSS to be sure whether the remark is applicable to these likewise but I am disposed to think so, generally speaking—is not much to the taste of European Pali scholars, for, it abounds in gross blunders most puzzling to those familiar with the comparative correctness of the better sort of Singh MSS. It is, however, but fair to add that on closer acquaintance certain spellings are met with which strike our attention by agreeing closer with Sanskrit or etymology than the corresponding Singhalese forms. Now the Burmese can scarcely be suspected of introducing Sanskritisms and it is rather to be presumed that in such cases they have been the sole preservers of the true and original Pali form. Thus they write bhingara patikacc eva pidhiyati sammā<sup>o</sup> etc, for Singh bhinkara patigacc eva pithiyati sammā<sup>o</sup> etc. I suppose that

<sup>1</sup> Towards the end there is a larger lacuna extending from itaritarēna p 401<sup>14</sup> to taya ca p 416<sup>27</sup>. A more recent hand beginning at par k it p 401<sup>9</sup> and marked B in the various readings supplies the rest of the text.

we shall have to adopt such Burmese readings in editing old texts and I mean to do so in my forthcoming edition of the *Majjhimanikayo*. But in the case of a text composed in Ceylon, it is doubtful whether we are justified in doing as much, as we are ignorant of the exact age of those Singhalese readings. For which reason I have in this text throughout retained the latter.

Secondly, M presents, not the traditional text of the Singh MSS, but a revised one, like many other Burmese copies especially of uncanonical writings. The plan was to render the text more easily intelligible to readers not very familiar with Pali. Hence if the construction is slightly intricate, the words are transposed, what should be understood is supplied, for a less familiar word one better known is substituted, etc. In some cases the corrector has done good service by amending errors in the text handed down. For I have not noticed a single case of any note where there is good reason for supposing that the original text handled by the corrector differed from that of our Singh MSS, especially that of B, where it disagrees with AC. Some of these amendments are very good, and I have adopted them in my text. A considerably larger number of errors were left untouched, and a few of them I have tried to do away with on my own account.

But it cannot be expected that I should have been able to make everything smooth, not a few errors I have been obliged to leave as they are. The text has not reached our day without suffering from the ravages of time. The table of contents given at p 2 does not agree very well with the present state of the text. There are besides minor corruptions several lacunae here and there interpolations and perhaps transpositions have been introduced, and the close of the work has been long since lost. A spurious supplement, or rather two, were added, perhaps in Siam, at least the Singh MSS end with the

notice, "Siyamdesato (Sāmindadesato Ab) ānītapotthakato is-satthassa pañhato patthaya pariyosānavacanāni gahetvā likhitaṃ ti jāntabham" M in this place has independent and partly better readings, manifestly derived from a MS different from the Siamese one in question B is the only one of my MSS which marks precisely where the lacuna begins, for it ends there with the title "*Milindapañham*" I might have chosen that form of the name for the title of the book, but I preferred "*Milindapañho*," because, as we learn from Rask, Turnour, and others, such is its usual name in Ceylon The supplement has "*Milindapañhā*," which, as titles of books are generally collective singulars, and as the Burmese and probably also the Siamese prefer *pañhā* to *pañho* or *pañham*, is rather a feminine than a plural

In point of spelling I have scarcely at all deviated from my predecessors For want of type the guttural nasal remained unmarked, but I employ it wherever it is due, even if the Singhalese, and often also the Burmese, substitute an anusvara For *vy* I have written *by* throughout, like M Senart, the Burmese have it so universally, and my oldest Singh MS mostly To mark sandhi I have allowed myself the innovation of a "*Makkeph*," as it is called in Hebrew grammar To my mind it is not quite correct to make Pali words end in *m*, *ñ*, *ṇ*, etc, without a hint of the reason, or to write e g *tañ neva*, as if *ñeva* were an independent form of *yeva* But I am far from laying any stress on the matter

As regards the question of the date at which the *Milindapañho* was either originally composed or converted into its present shape, I regret my inability to be as precise as desirable After the identity of Milinda with the Bactrian king Menander has been placed beyond doubt, it is evident that the original work cannot be older than the middle of the second century B C., and from its utter want of historical actuality it must be not a little younger,

at least a hundred years or two. But it is next to impossible to conceive that any tradition about Milinda should have reached Ceylon and that the work should have been composed there. It must have been imported from northern India, where alone the name of the conqueror can have been preserved. In all probability the original was in Sanskrit, and our text is a translation. There are, I think, a few vestiges from which to infer that such is the case. The opening phrase 'tamyatha' *pusūyate* is not found in any other Pali writing, and it is only in Milindapañho that quotations, real or pretended, are introduced by 'bharatiha'. Here a new problem is laid before us, viz., at what time the Pali version was written, and there is the same difficulty about an exact solution. Our text can scarcely be older than the first century A.D., but it may be younger. There is however a limit which cannot be passed. It is older than the beginning of the fifth century, for it is quoted by Buddhaghosa, who besides it mentions no writings but those of commentators and to have acquired sufficient authority it cannot then have been of recent production. Perhaps we shall not err greatly by fixing its date at between 100 and 200 of our era. From the Milindapañho itself no help is to be obtained, for, as it has been pointed out long ago, its chronology is utterly worthless.

The Burmese MS adds a title to each question, e.g. (p. 73), 'Raja Buddhāṃdassanapañham pucchanto āha Bhante . . . Buddhāṃdassanapañhā dāsamī'. I wished to have given these titles in an appendix, as they might serve for an index, but time pressed, and I was obliged to omit them. They may one day appear in a supplement, accompanied among other matter by such illustrations as may be extracted from the Singhalese translation, printed in Ceylon in 1878, which I regret to say has not yet come into my hands.

Copenhagen, June 1860

V. TRENCKNER

## ABBREVIATIONS

|     |                   |        |                    |
|-----|-------------------|--------|--------------------|
| AN  | — Anguttaramikāyo | Pd     | — Paramatthadīpani |
| As  | — Atthasālini     | Pj     | — Paramatthajotikā |
| Bv  | — Buddhavaṃso     | Ps     | — Papañca-sūdanī   |
| Cp  | — Caṇḍapīṭakam    | SN     | — Samyuttanikāyo   |
| Dh  | — Dhammapadam     | Sn     | — Suttanīpato      |
| DN  | — Dīghanikāyo     | Ss     | — Sārasaṅgaho      |
| It  | — Itivuttakam     | Th     | — Theragāthā       |
| Jat | — Jātakaṃ         | Therig | — Therīgāthā       |
| MN  | — Majjhimanikāyo  | Ud     | — Udānaṃ           |
| Mp  | — Manorathapūraṇī | Vin    | — Vinayasūpitakam  |



## NAMO

### TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMASAMBUDDHIASSA

Milindo nama so raja Sagalayam puruttame  
upagañchi Nagasenam, Gangāya yatha sagaram  
Asajja raja citrakathin ukka bharam tamonudani  
apucchi nipune pañhe thanathanagate puthu

Pucchavissajjana c eva gambhiratthupanissita  
hadayangama kanna ukka abbhuta lomahamsana

Abbidhammavinayogalha suttajalasamatthi<sup>1</sup>  
Nagasenakatha citra<sup>2</sup> opammehi nayehi ca

Tattha ñanam panidhaya<sup>3</sup> ha<sup>4</sup> sayitvāna manasam  
sunottha nipune pañhe kankhāthanavidalane ti

Tamyatha nusuyate — Atthi Yonakanam nanaputa-  
bhedanam Sagalan nama nagaram nadī-pabbata-sobhitam  
ramaniya-bhumippadesabhagam aram uyanopavana-ta-  
laka-pokkharani-sampannam nadī-pabbata-vaṇa-rama-  
neyyakam sutavantanimmitam mihata-paccatthika pacca-  
mittam anupapilitam vividha-vicitra dhammattala-kotta-  
kam varapavara-gopuroraṇam gambhiraparikkha-pandara-  
pakkara-jarikkhuttacāyepurani suvāhita-vāṇa vāṇa va-  
tukka-singhatakam suppasaritane<sup>5</sup>ka<sup>6</sup>vidha varal handa-

<sup>1</sup> anuppi<sup>7</sup> itam B <sup>2</sup> kottakam ACM

paripuritantarapınam vividha dīnagga-sata samupasōbhita-  
 tam Himagirīsikharaśāṅkasa varabhavanasatīśahassa patī-  
 manditam gaja-haya-ratha patī samakulam abhirupa-  
 nairam ganānucaritāṁ akinnā-jñāmanuṣṣam puthu-khat-  
 tiyā-bīhmana-veśsa suddam vividha-samanabrahmaṇa  
 sabbajāna-saṅgātītām bahuvīdhavijjāvantī naravīra nise-  
 vitam Kāsika Kotumbarakādī-nīhavidhā-vatthapana-sam-  
 pannaṁ suppa-carita futira-bāhuvīdhā puppha-gandhapana-  
 gandhagandhitam aśimsaniyā bahurataṁ paripuritam di-  
 samukha-suppasarīpaṇa singaravanijaganānucaritam ka-  
 hāpana-rajata suvanna kāmāsa patthāra paripuram paj-  
 jotamāna mīdhī nīketam pahuta dhanadhanā-vittupaka-  
 rinam paripunna kosakotthagaram bāhi annapanam bahu-  
 vīdhā-khijjā bhojja leyya peyya sayaniyam Uttarakuru  
 saṅkāsam sīmpannasāsa<sup>1</sup> Alakānandī viya devapuram

Ettha thata tesam pubbikaṁmāṁ kathetabbam ka-  
 thentē ca chaddhā vibhajitvā kathetabbam seyyathidam  
 Pubbayogo Milindapanham Lakkhaṇapanham Mendaka-  
 panham Anumanapanham Opammakathapanham ti Tat-  
 tha Milindapanho Lakkhaṇapanho Vimaticchedanapanho  
 ti dīvidho Mendakapanho pi Mahavaggo Logikathapanho  
 ti dūvidho

Pubbayogo ti tesam pubbakammam Atite kira  
 Kassapaṇṇa bhagavato sasane vattamane Gangaya samipe  
 ekasminn āvāse mahabbhikkhusaṅgho pativasati Tattha  
 vattasīlasampanna bhikkhu pato va utthāya yatthiṣṣam  
 munjaniyo vādaya buddhagūṇe avajjenti anganāṁ sammaj-  
 jitvā kacāvaram byūhanti karonti Iti eko bhikkhu ekam  
 sīmaneraṁ ehi samanera, imam kacāvaram chaddhehi  
 ita, so asunanto viya gacchati So duttiyaṁ pi tatiyaṁ pi  
 amantīyaṁ imo asunanto viya gacchati eva Tato so  
 bhikkhu dubbaco ayam sīmanero ti kuddho sammun-

<sup>1</sup> saṅgha ita AaC <sup>2</sup> kodu M <sup>3</sup> saṅgañ BC <sup>4</sup> baxha D  
 bahu na M <sup>5</sup> chaddha AM <sup>6</sup> Chaddh A throughout

janidāndena pahārām adāsi Tato so rodanto bhayena  
 kacavaram chaddento: Iminā 'ham kacavarachaddana-  
 puññakammena yāvāham nibbānam pāpunāmi etth' antare  
 nibbattanibbattatthāne majjhantikasūriyo viya mahesakkho  
 mahātejo bhaveyyan-ti pathamapatthanam patthapesi.  
 Kacavaram chaddetvā nahānatthāya Gangātittam gato  
 Gangāya ūmivegam gaggarāyamānam disvā: Yāvāham  
 nibbānam pāpunāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthāne  
 ayam ūmivego viya thānuppattikapātibhāno bhaveyyam  
 akkhayapatibhāno ti dutiyam-pi patthanam patthapesi.  
 So pi bhikkhu sammāñjanisālāya sammāñjanim thapetvā  
 nahānatthāya Gangātittam gacchanto sāmanerassa pat-  
 thanam sutvā: esa mayā payojito pi tāva evam pattheti,  
 mayham kim na samijjhissatīti cintetvā Yāvāham nib-  
 bānam pāpunāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthāne ayam  
 Gangāūmivego viya akkhayapatibhāno bhaveyyam, iminā  
 pucchitapucchitam sabbam pañhapatibhānam vijatetum  
 nibbhetum samattho bhaveyyan-ti patthanam patthapesi.  
 Te ubho pi devesu ca manusse su ca samsaranta ekam  
 buddhantaram khesum. Atha amhākam Bhagavata pi  
 yathā Moggaliputta-Tisatthero dissati evam-ete pi dis-  
 santi. Mama parinibbānato pañcavassasate atikkante ete  
 uppajjissanti, yam mayā sukhumam katvā desitam dham-  
 mavinayam tam ete pañhapucchana-opammayutti-vasena  
 nijjatam niggumbam katvā vibhajissanti madditthā

Tesu āmanero Jambudīpe Sāgalanagare Mihndo  
 nāma rājā ahosi, paṇḍito byatto medhavi patibalo, atī-  
 tānagata-paccuppannanam samanāyogavidhanakiriyācam  
 karanakale nisammakārī hoti; bahuni c' assa satthani  
 uggahitāni honti, seyyathidam soti sammuti sankhyā yogā  
 niti visesikā ganika gandhabbā tikkicchā catubbedā purānā  
 itihāsā jotisā māyā hetu mantanā yuddhā chandasā muddā,

<sup>2</sup> bhaveyyam akkhayap bhaveyyanti AC <sup>20</sup> sankhya A <sup>21</sup> ganita AC

<sup>22</sup> jotīya D, jotisana B joti M <sup>23</sup> chandasa AC, chandasa B

vacanena ekunavisati, vadi durasado duppasaho, puthut-thakaranam aggam akkhatayati, sakala-Jambudipe Mihndena rañña samo koci nahosi, yad idam thamena javena suriyena paññāya, addho mahaddhano mahābhogo, anantabalavahano

Ath ekadivasam Mihndo raja anantabājavāhanam caturanginim balaggasenabruham dassanakamyataya nagara nikkhamitva bāhinagaṇe senagananam karetvā so raja bhassappavadaḥ lokayata-vitandā-janasallapa-ppavattakotuhalo suriyam eloketva amacce amantesi Bahu tava divasavaseso, kim karissamā idan eva nagaram pavisitva, atthi koci pandito sapmano va brahmano va sanghi gani ganacariyo, api arahantam sammasambuddham patijānamano, yo māya saddhim sallapitum sakkoti lankham pativinetun ti. <sup>1</sup>Evam vuttē pañcasata Yonaka rajanam. Mihndam etad avocum. Atthi maharaja cha sattharo Purano Kassapo. <sup>2</sup>Makkhali Gosalo Nigantho Nataputto Sanjayo Belatthaputto Ajito Kesakambali, Pakudho Kaccayano, te sanghino ganino ganacariyaka nata yasassino tithakara, sadhūsammaṇa bahujanassa, gaccha tiam maharaja tē panham pucchassu lankham pativinyassuti

Atha kho Mihndo raja pañcāhi Yonakasatehi parivuto bhadravahanam rathāvaram aruya yena Purano Kassapo ten upasankamī, upasankamitva Purapena Kassapena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham saraniyam vitisaretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Mihndo raja. <sup>3</sup>Purānam Kassapam etad avoca. Ho bhante Kassapa lokam paletiti. Pathavi maharāja lokam paletiti — Yadi <sup>4</sup>bhante Kassapa pathavi lokam paleti atha kasma Avicinīrayanti gacchanta satta pathavim

<sup>1</sup> a 11 34 a AaC sureti a Ab sureti a Dd1 <sup>2</sup> caturanginī B <sup>3</sup> Purano all throughout <sup>4</sup> Natha A Nata M <sup>5</sup> Belatthaputto ACD <sup>6</sup> ha <sup>7</sup> patha 1/2

atikkamitva gacchanti — Evam vutte Purano Kassapo neva sakki oggihum neva sakki uggihum, pattakhandho tunhibhuto pajjhayanto nāsi.

Atha kho Milindo rāja Makkhali-Gosalam etad avoca — Atthi bhante Gosala kusalakusāṇi kammanā, atthi sukata dukkatanam kammanam phasam vipāko ti — Na tthi maharaja kusalakusāṇi kammanā, na tthi sukata dukkatanam kammanam phasam vipāko, ye te maharaja idhaloke khattiyā te paralokam gantva pi puna khattiya va bhavissanti, ye te brahmanā vessa sudda candala pukkusā te paralokam gantva pi puna brahmanā vessa sudda candala pukkusā va bhavissanti, kim kusalakusalehi kammehi — Yadi bhante Gosala idhaloke khattiya brahmanā vessa sudda candala pukkusā paralokam gantva pi puna khattiya brahmanā vessa sudda candala pukkusā va bhavissanti, na tthi kusalakusalehi kammehi karaniyam, tena hi bhante Gosala ye te idhaloke hatthacchinna te paralokam gantva pi puna hatthacchinna va bhavissanti, ye padacchinna te padacchinna va bhavissanti, ye kannanasacchinna te kannanasacchinna va bhavissanti — Evam vutte Gosalo tūhi aho.

Atha kho Milindassa ranno etad aho — Tūcho vata bho Jambudīpo, palapo vata bho Jambudīpo na tthi koci samano va brahmano va yo maya saddhim sallapitum sakkoti kankham pativinetum ti — Atha kho Milindo rāja amacce amantesi Ramaniya vata bho dosina ratti kaṇ nu khv ajja samanā va brahmanā va upasankameyyama paṇham pucchitum, ko maya saddhim sallapitum sakkoti kankham pativinetum ti — Evam vutte amacca tunhibhuta ranno mukham olokayamana atthamsu.

Tena kho pana samāyena Sagalanagaram dvādasā vassāni suñnam aho samana-brahmanā gahapati-panditehi, yattva samana-brahmanā gahapati-pandita pativasantīti sunatī tattha gantva rāja te paṇham pucchati,

te sabbe pi panhavissajjanena rujanam vadhetum asak-  
kontā yena va tena vā pakkamanti ye unnam disam na  
pakkamanti te sabbe tunhībhuta acchanti Bhikkhu pana  
yebhuyyena Himavantam eva gacchanti

Tena kho pana samayena kotisata arahanto Hima-  
vante pabbate Rakkhitatale pativasanti Atha kho ayasma  
Assagutto dibbaya sotādhāyī Milindassa ranno vaci-  
nam sutva Yugandharamatthake bhikkhusangham sannu-  
patetva bhikkhū pucchi Atth avuso koci bhikkhu pati-  
balo Milindena ranne sādādhm sallapitum kankham pati-  
vinetun ti Evamutte kotisata arahanto tunhi ahesum  
Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho puttha tunhi ahesum  
Atha kho ayasma Assagutto bhikkhusangham etad avoca  
Atth avuso Tavatikasabhavane Vejyantassa pacinato  
ketumati nama vimalakī tattha Mahaseno nama deva-  
putto pativasati, so patibalo, tena Milindena ranne sad-  
dhm sallapitum kankham pativinetun ti Atha kho  
kotisata arahanto Yugandharapabbate antarahita Tavatum-  
sabhavane paturahesum

Addasa kho Sakko devanam indo te bhikkhu durato  
va agacchante, disvina yena ayasma Assagutto ten upa-  
sankamī upasankamitva ayasmantam Assaguttam abhi-  
vadetvā ekamantam atthaṣi Ekamantam tūto kho  
Sakko devanam indo ayasmantam Assaguttam etad  
avoca Maha kho bhante bhikkhusangho anuppatto ahim  
sanghassa aramiko, ten attho, kim maya karamyaṃ ti  
Atha kho ayasma Assagutto Sakkam devanam indam  
etad avoca Ayam kho maharaja Jambudīpe Sagalinā-  
gare Milindo nama rājā, vadi durasado duppasaho pu-  
thutitthakaramam aggam akkhatvā, so bhikkhusangham  
upasankamitva ditthivadeva paṇham pucchitva bhikkhu-  
sangham vihettheti Atha kho Sakko devanam indo  
ayasmantam Assaguttam etad avoca Ayam kho bhante  
Milindo rājā ito cuto manussesu upi anno, eso kho bhante  
ketumatissimāne Mahaseno nama devaputto pativasati so

tenā Milindena ranna saddhim patibalo sallapitum kan-  
kham pativinetum, tam devaputtam yacissama manussa-  
lokupapattiya ti

Atha kho Sakko devanam<sup>2</sup> indo bhikkhusangham  
purakkhatvā ketumativimanam pavisitva Mahasenam deva-  
puttam alingitva etad avoca Yacati tam marisa bhik-  
khusangho manussalokūpapattiya ti — Na me bhante  
manussaloken<sup>1</sup> attho kammabahulēna, tibbo manussaloko,  
idh evaṃham bhante devaloke uparuparupattiko hutv  
parinibbayaissamīti Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho  
Sakke devanam inde yacante Mahaseno devaputto evaṃ  
aha Na me bhante manussaloken attho kammabahu-  
lena, tibbo manussaloko, idh evaṃham bhante devaloke  
uparuparupattiko hutva parinibbayaissamīti Atha kho  
ayasma Assagutto Mahasenam devaputtam etad avoca  
Idha mayam marisa sadevakam lokam anuvilokayamāna  
annatra taya Milindassa raṇṇo vadam bhinditva sasanam  
paggahetum samattham annam kanci na passama yacati  
tam marisa bhikkhusangho sādhu sappurisa manussaloke  
nibbattitva Dasabalassa sasanam pagganhitva deh ti  
Evam vutte Mahaseno devaputto aham kira Milindassa  
raṇṇo vadam bhinditva sasanam paggaḥetum samattho  
bhavissamīti hatthatuttho udaggudaggo hutva Sādhu  
bhante, manussaloke upparijissamīti patinṇam adasi

Atha kho te bhikkhu devaloke tam karaniyam tire  
tva devesu Tavatimsesu antarahita Himavante pabbate  
Rakkhitatale paturahesum Atha kho avasma Assagutto  
bhikkhusangham etad avoca Atth avuso imasmim bhik-  
khusanghe koci bhikkhu sanghapatam anigato ti Evam  
vutte annataro bhikkhu ayaśmantam Assaguttam etad  
avoca Atthi bhante ayaśma Rohano ito sattame divase

<sup>1</sup> uparuparupattiko <sup>2</sup> uparuparupappatti ko M either time <sup>3</sup> alio  
Devaramindo all <sup>4</sup> ki ci all <sup>5</sup> pagganhah ti M

Himavantam pabbátam pavísitva nirodham samápanno,  
 tassa santike dutam pahetháti Ayasma pi Rohano  
 tam khanañ ñeva nirodha utthāya sangho mam pati-  
 manetíti Himavante pabbate antarabho Rakkhítatale koti-  
 satanam arahantanam purato paturabho Atha kho ayasma  
 Assagutto ayasmantam Rohanam etad avoca kin nu  
 kho avuso Rohana buddhāsaṇe palujante na passasi  
 saṅghassa karamānīti — Aṃanasikāro me bhante aho-  
 sīti — Tena h avuso Rohana dandaḥkammam karohīti  
 — Kim bhante karomīti — Atth' avuso Rohana Hima-  
 vantapabbatapasse kaṇḍāgalan naṃna brahmanagamo,  
 tattha Sonuttaro nama brahmano pativasati, tassa putto  
 uppajjissati Nagaseno nama darako, tena hi tvam avuso  
 Rohana dasamasadhikāni satta vassāni tam kulam pin-  
 dāya pavisa, pindaya pāvísitva Nagasenam darakam ni-  
 haritva pabbajehi, pabbajite ca tasmim dandaḥkammato  
 muccissasīti iha Ayasma pi kho Rohano sadhuti sam-  
 paticchhi

Mahaseno pi kho devaputto devaloka cavitva Sonut-  
 tirabrahmahassa bhariyaya kucchisim patisandhim ag-  
 gahesi Saha patisandhigahana tayo acchariyā abbhuta  
 dhamma paturahesum avudhābandani pajjalimsu, agga-  
 sassam abhinipphannam, mahāmegho abhuppavassi Ayasma  
 pi kho Rohano tassa patisandhigahanato patthaya da-  
 masadhikāni satta vassāni tam kulam pindaya pavisanto  
 ekadivasam pi katacchumattam bhattam va ulunkamattam  
 yagum va abhivadanam va añjalikammam va simiccam-  
 mam va nalattha, atha kho akkosañ ñeva paribhasaṃ  
 neva patilabhati, aticchatha bhante ti vacanamattam pi  
 vatti nama nahosi Dasanasadhikānam pana sattannam  
 vassanam accayena ekadivasam aticchatha bhante ti va-  
 canamattam alattha Tam divasam eva ca brahmano pi



kho tata Nagasena brāhmanakule sikkhāni sikkheyyāsīti.  
 — Katamaṃ tāta imasmim brāhmanakule sikkhāni nā-  
 mātī — Tāyo kho tāta Nagasena vedā sikkhāni nāma,  
 avasesāni sippaṇi sippam namātī — Tena hi tāta sikkhis-  
 sāmīti — Atha kho Sonuttaro brāhmano ācariyabrāhmanassa  
 acariyabhagam sabassam datvā antopāsāde ekasmim gab-  
 bhe ekato mañcakam paññāpetvā acariyabrahmanam etad  
 avoca Saybhayapeli kho tvam brāhmana imam dārakam  
 mantānīti Tena hi tata dāraka uggaṇhūhi mantānīti  
 acariyabrahmano saybhāyati Nāgasenassa dārakassa eken'  
 eva uddesena tāyo vedā hadayangatā vācuggatā sūpa-  
 dhāritā suvavāthhapitā sumanasikaṭṭha ahesum, sakim' eva  
 cakkhum udapādi tisu vedesu sa-nigbandu-ketubhesu  
 sikkharappabhedesu, itihāsapāñcamesu, padaho veyyāla-  
 rano lokayata-mahāpuruṣālakkhānesu, anavayo abho Atha  
 kho Nagaseno darako pitaram etad avoca Atthi nu kho  
 tata imasmim brāhmanakule ito uttarim pi sikkhitabbāni,  
 udāhu ettakān' evāti — Na-tthi tāta Nāgasena imas-  
 mim brahmanakule ito uttarim sikkhitabbāni, ettakan' eva  
 sikkhitabbānīti — Atha kho Nāgaseno darako acariyassa  
 anuyogam datva pāsāda orpyha pubbavasanāya coditaba-  
 dayo rāhogato patissallino attano sippasā adī-majjha-  
 pariyośānam olokento ādimhi va majjhe vā pariyośane va  
 appamattakam pi saram ādisva, tucchā vata bho ime  
 vedā, palapa vata bho ime vedā, asāra nissāiā ti vippa-  
 tisari anattamano abho

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rohano Vattaniye  
 senāsane nisinnō Nāgasenassa dārakassa cetasā cetopari-  
 vitakkam aññaya nivāsetvā pattacivaram adaya Vattaniye  
 senasane antarahito Kaṇṇagala-brahmanagāmassa purato  
 pāturahosi Addasa kho Nāgaseno darako attano dvāra-  
 kotthale thito āyasmantam Rohanam dūrato va āgac-  
 chantam, disvāva attamano udāggo parudito pitisomanas-  
 sajāto app' eva namāyam pabbajito kadaci saram jāney-  
 yāti yen' āyasmā Rohano ten' upasārkamī, upasankamitva

ayasmantam Rohanam etad avoca Ko nu kho tvam  
marisa, ediso bhandu kasavavasano ti — Pabbajito ni-  
mâham darakati — Kena tvam marisa pabbajito nama-  
siti — Papakānam malanam pabbajetum pabbajito, tasma  
ham daraka pabbajito namāti — Kinkarāna marisa kesa  
te na yatha aññesan ti — Solas' ime daraka palibodhe  
disva kesamassum ohareti pabbajito katame solasa alan-  
karapalibodho mṇḍanapalibodho telamakkhanapalibodho  
dhoṇapalibodho malapalibodho gandhanapalibodho vasa-  
napalibodho haritakapalibodho amālakapalibodho rangapa-  
libodho bandhanapalibodho kocchapalibodho kappakapali-  
bodho vyātānapalibodho ukapalibodho, kesesu vilunesu so-  
canti kilamanti paridevanti urattalim kandanti sammoham  
appajanti, mesu kho daraka solasapalibodhesu paligunthita  
manussa sabbani atisukhumani sippāni nasentiti — Kin-  
karāna marisa vatthani pe te na yatha aññesan ti —  
Kamanissitani kho daraka vatthani kamaniyani ghibbva  
janani, yaṇi kaṇṇi kho bhayaṇi vatthato uppajanti taṇi  
kasavavasanaesa na honti, tasma vatthani pi me na yatha  
aññesan ti — Janasikho tvam marisa sippāni namati  
— Ama daraka janam ahaṇṇi sippaṇi yam loke utta-  
mam mantam tam pi janamiti — Mayham pi tam ma-  
risa datum sakka ti — Ama daraka sakka ti — Tena  
hi me dehitī — Akalo kho daraka antaragharam pin-  
daya pavitth ambhāti

Atha kho Nagaseno darako ayasmato Rohanassa hatthato  
pattam gahetva gharāṃ pavesetva jṇātena khadaniyena bho-  
janīyena sahattha santappetva sampavaretva ayasmantam  
Rohanam bhuttavim onitapattapāṇum etad avoca Dehi me  
dāni marisa mantam ti — Yada kho tvam daraka nip-  
palibodho hutva matapitaro anujanapetva maya galitam  
pabbajitavesam gāhissasvetaḍa dāsamiti aha Ytha kho

Nagaseno darako matapitaro upasankamitva aha Amma  
 tata, ayam pabbajito yam loke uttamam mantam tam  
 janamiti vadati na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti,  
 aham etassa santike pabbajitva tam mantam ugghanh-  
 samiti ith assa matapitaro pabbajitva pi no putto  
 mantam ganhatu gahetva pun agacchatiti mannaman  
 Ganha puttati anujanimsu. Atha kho ayasma Rohano  
 Nagasenam darakam adaya yena Vattaniyam senasanam  
 yena Vyambhavatthi ten upasankam, upasankamitva  
 Vyambhavatthusmim senasane ekarattim vasitva yena  
 Rakkhititilam ten upasankam, upasankamitva kotisa-  
 tanam arahantanam majhe Nagasenam darakam pabba-  
 jesu Pabbajito ca pan ayasma Nagaseno avasmanam  
 Rohanam etad avoca, Galito me bhante tava veso  
 detha me dami mantam ti Atha kho ayasma Rohano  
 kumbhi nu kho ham Nagasenam patiamam vineyyam,  
 Suttante va Abludhamme va ti cintetva pandito kho  
 ayam Nagaseno, sakkoti sukhen' eva Abludhammam pari-  
 yapunitum ti pathamam Abludhamme vinesi Ayasma ca  
 Nagaseno kusila dhamma akucali dhamma abyakata  
 dhamma ti tika-duka-pamanditam Dhammasanganam,  
 khandhavibhangadi attharasam vibhanga-pamanditam Vi-  
 bhagappakaranam, sangaho sangaho ti adina cudda-  
 savidhena vibhattam Dhatukathappakaranam khandha-  
 pannatti-iyatanapannattiti adina chabbidhena vibhattam  
 Puggalapannattim, sakavide panca suttasatini parivade  
 pauca suttasatini suttasahissam samodhinetva vibhat-  
 tim Kathavatthuppakaranam, mulayimam khandhayima-  
 kan ti adina disavidhena vibhattim Yamakam, hetu-  
 paccayo arammupaccayo ti adina catuvissatividhena  
 vibhattim Patthapappakaranam ti sabban tam Abhi-  
 dhammapitakam eken' eva sagghiyena pagunam katva

Titthātha bhante, na puna osāretha, ettaken' evāham  
sajjhāyissāmīti āha.

Ath' āyasmā Nāgaseno yena kōtisatā arahanto ten'  
upasankamī, upasāṅkamitvā kōtisātānam arahantānam  
etaḍ avoca: Aham kho bhante kosalā dhammā akusalā  
dhammā abyākatā dhammā ti imesu tisu padesu pakkhi-  
pitvā sabban-tam Abhidhammapitakam vitthārena osā-  
ressāmīti — Sādhu Nāgasena, osārebhūti — Atha kho  
āyasmā Nagaseno satta māsāni satta ppakarane vitthā-  
rena osāresi; pathavi unnadī, devajā sādhu-karam adamsu,  
brahmāno apphotesu, dībbāni cāndanacunnāni dībbāni ca  
mandāra-upupphāni abhupavassimsu Atha kho kōtisata  
arahanto āyasmantam Nāgasenam paripunnavisativassam  
Rakkhitatale upasampādesu. Upasampanno ca pan'  
āyasmā Nagaseno tassā rattiyā acchāyena pubbanhasamayam  
nivasetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya upajjhāyena saddhim gā-  
mam pindaya pavisānto evārūpam parivittakam uppadesi.  
tuccho vata me upajjhāyo, bālo vata me upajjhāyo, tha-  
petvā avasesam buddhavacanam pathamam mam Abhi-  
dhamme vīnesīti. Atha kho āyasmā Rohano āyasmato  
Nāgasenassa cetasā cetoparivittakam aññaya āyasmantam  
Nāgasenam etaḍ avoca Anānucchaviyam kho Nāgasena  
parivittakam vitakkesi, na kho pan' etaṃ Nāgasena ta-  
vānucchaviyan ti Atha kho āyasmato Nagasenassa etaḍ  
ahosi: acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, yatra  
hi nāma me upajjhāyo cetasā cetoparivittakam jānissati,  
pandito vata me upajjhāyo, yan-nūnāham upajjhāyam  
khamāpeyyan ti Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasma-  
ntam Rohanam etaḍ avoca Khamatha me bhante, na  
puna evarūpam vitakkessāmīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Rohano āyasmantam Nāgasenam

<sup>11</sup> apphotesum D, apphotesum ABC <sup>12</sup> pubbanha- all throughout  
except B

etad avoca Na kho tyāham Nagasena ettavata khāmāmi,  
 attlu kho Nagasena Sīgālam nama nagaram, tattha Mi-  
 hindo nama raja rajjāṃ kareti, so ditthivādēna paṇham  
 pucchati bhikkhu-saṅgham vihettheti, sace tvam tattha  
 gantvā tvaṃ rajanāṃ dāmetvā pasādessasi evaṃ tam  
 khāmissamīti — Itthiṃ bhante eko Mihindo raja, sace  
 bhante sakala-Jambudīpe sabbe rājāṇo agantvā maṃ  
 paṇham puccheyyunt-sabbhā tvaṃ viṣṣajjetvā sampāda-  
 ssaṃ, khāmatha me bhante ti vātvā Na khāmissāmi vutte  
 Tena hi bhante maṃ temasāṃ kassa sātike viṣissāmi  
 vā — Ayam kho Nagasena āyasmā Assagutto Vattaniye  
 senāsane viharati, acchā tvam Nagasena, yen' āyasma  
 Assagutto ten' upasankāma upasāṅkamitvā maṃ vā-  
 cāna vasmato Assagutissa pade sirasi vanda, evaṃ ca  
 naṃ vadehi upajjhāyo so bhante tumhākaṃ pade sirasi  
 vandati, apjābhaddhaṃ appatīṇkaṃ lahetthānaṃ balam  
 phīsuviharāṃ pucchati maṃ temasāṃ tumhākaṃ sātike  
 viṣitum maṃ pahīnīti, konāmo te upajjhāyo ti ca vutte  
 Rohinatthero nama bhante ti vadeyyīsi, ahim konāmo  
 ti ca vutte evaṃ vadeyyāsi maṃ upajjhāyo bhante  
 tumhākaṃ nāma janatīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasma  
 Nagaseno āyasmantaṃ Rohaṇaṃ atthi vadevā padakkhinam  
 kati paccavaram idiya anujubbenā carikāṃ carāmaṇo  
 vena Vattaniyaṃ senāsanaṃ ven' āyasma Assagutto ten'  
 upatīṇkaṃ, upasankāmitvā āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ  
 abhivadevā ekamantaṃ atthasi. Ekamantaṃ tthito  
 kho āyasma Nagaseno āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ etad  
 avoca Upajjhāyo ne bhante tumhākaṃ pade sirasi van-  
 dati, evaṃ ca vadeti apjābhaddhaṃ appatīṇkaṃ lahettha-  
 naṃ tvaṃ phīsuviharāṃ pucchati, upajjhāyo maṃ bhante  
 maṃ temasāṃ tumhākaṃ sātike viṣitum pahīnīti. Atha  
 kho āyasmā Assagutto āyasmantaṃ Nagasenaṃ etad avoca

Tvaṃ kinnamo sīti — Aham bhante Nagaseno namati  
 — Konamo te upajjhavo ti — Upajjhavo me bhante Ro-  
 hanattho namati — Aham konamo ti — Upajjhavo  
 me bhante tumhakam namam janāsi — Sadhu Naga-  
 sena, pattacivaram patisamehiti. Sadhu bhante ti pat-  
 tacivaram patisametva punadvase parivenam sammajjita  
 mukhodakam dantaponam upatthapesi. Thero sammattat-  
 thanam patisammajji, tam udakam chaddetva annam  
 udakam ahari, ten ca dantakattham apanetva annam  
 dantakattham ganhi, na allapagallapam akasi. Eam  
 satta divasani katva sattame divase puna pucchitva puna  
 tena tath eva vutte vassavasam anujani.

Tena kho pana samayena eka mahaupasika avas-  
 mantam Assaguttam timsamattani vassani upatthasi. Atha  
 kho sa mahaupasika temasaccayena yen avasma Assa-  
 gutto ten upasankami, upasankamitva ayasmantam Assa-  
 guttam etad avoca. Atthi nū kho tata tumhakam santike  
 añño bhikkhuti — Atthi mahaupasike amhakam santike  
 Nagaseno nama bhikkhuti. Tena hi tata Assagutta  
 adhivasehi Nagasenena saddhim svatanava bhattan ti.  
 Adhivasesi kho ayasma Assagutto tumhahivena. Atha  
 kho ayasma Assagutto tassa rattiya accayena pubban-  
 hasamayam nivasetva pattacivaram adava avasmata Na-  
 gasenena saddhim pacchasanjanena vena mahaupasikava  
 niveśanam ten upasankami, upasankamitva panatte vane  
 nisidi. Atha kho sa mahaupasika avasmantam Assa-  
 guttam ayasmantan ca Nagasenam panitena khadanivena  
 bhojanīyena sahatthi santappesi sampavaresi. Attha kho  
 avasmā Assagutto bhuttavī onitapattapani avasmantam  
 Nagasenam etad avoca. Tvam Nagasena mahaupasikaya  
 anumodanam karohiti. Idamvattva utthav asana pakkami.

<sup>1</sup> sammaddhatthanam B sammā tat hanam Ca sammajjattthana 2 DM  
 sammajjattthanan AC <sup>22</sup> ayasmantanca Nagasenā a IC ayasman-  
 tan Nagasenā a

Atha kho si mahupāsika ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Mahallika kho 'ham tata Nagasenā, gambhīraya dhammakathāya mayham anumodanam karohīti Atha kho ayaṃ Nagasenō tassa mahapāsikaya gambhīraya Abhidhammakathaya lokuttaraya suññatāpatīsamjuttaya anumodanam akāsi Atha kho tassa mahapāsikaya tasmim yeva asāne virajam vītamaḷam dhammacakkhum udapadī yam kinca samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhammam ti 'Ayaṃ pi kho Nagaseno tassa mahapāsikaya anumodanam, kṛtvā attanā desitam dhammam paccavekkhanto vipassīham patīpattiva tismim yeva asāne nisīno sotāpattiphale patīthīsi

Atha kho ayaṃ Assagutto mandalamale nisīno vā dīnnam pi dhammacakkhupatīlabham ūatva sadhukaram pavattesi Sīdhu sadhu Nagasena, ekena kandappahārena die mahākaya padāhīti Anekam ca devatāsahassanī sīdhukāram pavattesum Atha kho ayaṃ Nagaseno utthay asāna yena ayaṃ Assagutto ten upasankamī, upasankamīti ayaṃ ayaṃ Assaguttam abhivādetva ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīnam kho ayaṃ mantam Nagasenam ayaṃ Assagutto etad avoca Gaccha tvaṃ Nagasenā Pāṭaliputtam, Pāṭaliputtanigāre Asokārame ayaṃ Dhammarakkhito pativāsi, tassa santike buddhāvāsanam parivāpunīhīti — Kiva dure bhante ito Pāṭaliputtanagarā ti — Yojanasatīti kho Nagasenāti — Duro kho bhante maggo, antarimagge bhikkhū dullabhaḥ katham gamissimīti — Gaccha tvaṃ Nagasenā antarimagge pinipitum labhissasi, sīlinam odanāni vitakāḷakāni anekasujam anekabyañjanāni ti Tvaṃ bhante ti kho ayaṃ Nagaseno avasamantam Assaguttam abhivādetva paṭikkhīnam kṛtvā paccavekkhānam adaya yena Pāṭaliputtam tena cārikam paṭikkāmi

Tena kho pana samayena Pataliputtako setthi pañcahi sakatasateli Pāṭaliputtagamimaggam patipanno hoti. Addasā kho Pāṭaliputtako setthi āyasmantam Nagasenam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna paūca sakatasatāni patipannāmetvā yen' āyasmā Nagaseno ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhinādetvā. Kūhū gacchasi tatāti āha Pāṭaliputtam gahapatitī. — Sādhū tāta, mayam pi Pataliputtam gacchāma, amhehi saddhū sukham gacchathāti. — Atha kho Pataliputtako setthi āyasmato Nāgasenassa iriyāpathe pasiditva āyasmantam Nāgasenam panitena khadaniyewā bhojanīyena sahatthē santappetva sampavāretvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam bhuttavim onitapattapanim<sup>13</sup> aññataram nicam āsanam gabetva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Pataliputtako setthi āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad'avoca kinnāmo si tvam tatāti — Ahañi gahapatī Nāgaseno nāmāti. — Jānasi kho tvam<sup>14</sup> tata buddhavacanam namāti — Jācāmi kho 'ham gahapatī Abhidhammapadānīti. — Labhā no tāta, suladdham no tāta, aham pi kho tata abhidhammiko tvam<sup>15</sup> pi abhidhammiko, bhāna tata Abhidhammapadānīti. — Atha kho āyasmā Nagaseno Pataliputtakassa setthissa Abhidhammañi desesi, desente desente yeva Pāṭaliputtakassa setthissa virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi: yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabban<sup>16</sup> tam nirodhadhamman<sup>17</sup> ti Atha kho Pataliputtako setthi pañcamattani sakatasatani purato uyyojetva sayam pacchato gacchanto Pāṭaliputtassa avidūre dvedhāpathe thatva āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad'avoca: Ayam kho tāta Nagaseno Asokārāmaṣṣa maggo, imam kho tāta mayham kambalaratanam solasahā<sup>18</sup>ham ayāmena atthabattam vitthārena, patiganhāhi kho tata imam kambalara-

<sup>13</sup> onitapattapanim diya M <sup>14</sup> abhidhammiko ACM the first time CM the second <sup>15</sup> bhanatha ACbM. <sup>16</sup> desente once CD <sup>17</sup> idam AC



ukkutthim katva Yonake etad avoca Tucco vata bho Jambudīpo, palapo vata bho Jambudīpo, na tthi koci samano va brahmano va yo maya saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham pativinetun ti Atha kho Mhndassa añño sabban tam parisam anuvokentassa abhite aman-kubhute Yonake disva etad ahesi nissamsayam atthi maññe añño koci pandito bhikkhu yo maya saddhim sal-lapitum ussahati, yen' ime Yonaka na mankubhuta ti Atha kho Mhindo raja Yonake etad avoca Atthi bhane añño koci pandito bhikkhu yo maya saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham pativinetun ti

Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Nagaseno samana-ganaparivuto sanghi gani ganacariyo nāto yasassi sadhu-sammato bahujanassa pandito byatto medhāvī nipuno viññu vibhavi vinito visarado bahussuto tepitako vedagu pabhinnabuddhima agatigamo pabhinnapatisambhido na-vangasatthussasana-pariyattidharo jaramippatto jnava-cane dhammattha desana-pativedha-kusalo akkhaya-veittra-patibbano citrakathi kalyanavakkharano durasado duppasaho duruttaro duravarano dunnivarayo, sagaro viya akkhobbho, giriraja viya niccalo, ranañjaho tamonudo jabhankaro, mahakathi paraganigana mathano paratit thiya-maddano, bhikkhunam bhikkhunonam upasakanam upasikanam rajunam rajamahān attanam sakkato garukato manito pujito apacito, labhi citara pindapata-senāsana-gilanappaccayabhesajja-parikkharanam libhagga-yasagga-ppatto, buddhanām vināyanam sōtavadhanenā samannāsa-tanam sandassento navāngam jinasāsanaratanam, upa-di-sento dhammamaggam, dhareṇto dhammapajjotam, ucca-pento dhammayupam, jājanto dhammayāgam, jaggan-hapento dhammaddhajam, ussajento dhammaketum, uppa-lasento dhammaśankham, abhananto dhammabherim, i adanto

\* nissamsayam kho atthi A    21 ranañjaho viya Fb    22 paratit thiya  
ppamaddano AC    23 dīd snto C) upadasseti to V)    24 dhammañi asya  
Aa1 CD    25 uppalaperi to AC) upadasse to M

sihanadam, gajjanto indagajjitam, madhura-gira-gajjitena  
 ñanavaraviyyujala parivethitena karunajala-bharitena ma-  
 hata dhammamata-meghena sakalalokam abhitappayanto,  
 gama-nigama-rajadhamitu carikam caramano anupubbena  
 Sagalanagaram anuppatto hoti Tatra sudam ayasma  
 Nagaseno asitiya bhikkhusahassehi saddhim Sankheyya-  
 parivene pativasati ien ahu.

Bahussuto citrakathi mpuno ca visarado  
 samayiko ca kusalo patibhane ca kovido

Te ca tepitaka bhikkhu pañcanekayika pi ca  
 vitunekayika c eva Nagasenam purakkharum

Gambhirapañño medhavi maggamaggassa kovido  
 uttamattam anuppatto Nagaseno visarado

Ten bhikkhuhi pavuto mpunehi saccavadihi  
 caranto gamanigamam Sagatam upasankami

Sankheyyaparivenasmim Nagaseno tida vasi,  
 katheti so manussehi pabbate kesari yatha ti

Atha kho Devamantiyo rajanam Milindam etad avoca  
 Agamehi tvam mahasiya, agamehi tvam maharaja, atthi  
 maharaja Nagaseno nama thero pandito byatto medhavi  
 vinito visarado bahussuto citrakathi kalyanapatibhano,  
 atthi-dhamma nirutti-patibhanti-patisambhidasu paramip-  
 patto so etarahi Sankheyyaparivene pativasati, gaccha  
 tvam maharaja ayasmantam Nagasenam panham puc-  
 chissu, ussahati so taya saddhim sallapitum kanthum  
 pativuetun ti Atha kho Milindassa ranño sahasa Na-  
 gaseno ti saddam sutva ya ahud eva bhayam, ahud  
 eva chambhitattam, ahud eva domahaniso Atha kho  
 Milindo raja Devamantiyam etad avoce Ussahati kho  
 Nagaseno bhikkhu maya saddhim sallapitun ti — Ussa-  
 hati maharaja api Inda-Yama-Varuna-Kuvera-Pajapati-

Suyama-Santusitalokapalehi pitupitamahena Mahabrah-  
muna pi saddhim sallapitum, kimanga pana manussa-  
bhutenati — Atha kho Milindo raj Devamantiyam etad  
avoca Tena hi tvam Devamantiy bhadantassa santike  
dutam pesehiti Evam devati kho Devamantiyo ayasmato  
Nagasenassa santike dutam pahesi raja bhante Milindo  
ayasmantam dassanakamo ti . Ayasma pi kho Nagaseño  
evam aha Tena hi agacchatuti Atha kho Milindo  
raja pañcamattehi Yonakasatehi parivuto rathavaram  
aruyha mahata balakayena saddhim yena Sankheyyapari-  
venam yen ayasma Nagaseno ten' upasankami

Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Nagaseno asitiya  
bhikkhusahashehi saddhim mandalamale nisinno hoti  
Addasa kho Milindo raja avasmato Nagasenassa parisam  
durato va, disvana Devamantiyam etad avoca kass esa  
Devamantiya mahati parisa ti — Ayasmato kho maha-  
raja Nagasenassa parisa ti — Atha kho Milindassa  
rañño ayasmato Nagaseuassa parisam durato va disva  
ahud eva bhayam, ahud eva chambhitattam, ahud eva  
lomahamso Atha kho Milindo rajā, khaggaparivarito  
viya gajo, garulaparivarito viya nago, ajaparivarito  
viya kotthuko, mahisaparivarito viya accho, naganubaddho  
viya manduko, saddulanubaddho viya migo ahigunthika-  
samagato viya pannago, majjarasamagato viya unduro,  
bhutavejjasamagato viya piaco, Rahumukhagato viya  
cando, pannago viya pelantaragato sakuno viya janja-  
rantaragato, maccho viya jalantaragato, valavanam anup-  
pavittho viya puriso, Vessavanaparadbhiko viya yakkho,  
parikkhinayuko viya devaputto, bhuto ubbiggo uttaro  
samviggo lomahatthajato vimaho dummamo bhantacitto  
viparinatamanaso ma man' ayam jano paribhaviti dhitim  
upatthāpetva Devamantiyam etad avoca Ma kho tvam

Devamantiya āyasmantam Nāgasenam mayham ācikkheyyāsi, anakkhātāñ ñevāham Nāgasenam jānissāmīti. — Sādhu mahārāja, tvañ ñeva jānāhīti.

Tena kho pana samayen āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā bhikkhuparicāya purā o cattālīsīya bhikkhusahassānam navakataro hoti, pacchato cattālīsīya bhikkhusahassānam buddhataro. Atha kho Milindo rājā sabban-tam bhikkhusaṅgham purato ca pacchato ca majjhato ca anuvilokento addasā kho āyasmantam Nāgasenam dūrato va bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe nisinnam, kesarasīham viya vigatabhayabheravam vigatalomahaṃsam vigatabhayasārajjam, disvāna ākāren' eva aññāsi eso kho ettha Nāgaseno ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā Devamantiyaṃ etad-avoca. Eso kho Devamantiya āyasmā Nāgaseno ti. — Āma mahārāja, eso kho Nāgaseno, suttu kho tvam mahārāja Nāgasenam aññāsīti. — Tato rājā tuttho ahosi anakkhāto va maya Nāgaseno aññāto ti. Atha kho Milindassa raṇṇo āyasmantam Nāgasenam disvā va ahud-eva bhayam, ahud-eva chambhitattam, ahud-eva lomahamso. Ten' āhu.

Caranena c' eva sampānnam, sudantam uttame dāme, disvā rājā Nāgasenam idam vacanam abravī.

Kathikā mayā bahū dīthā, sakkacchā osatā bahū, na tudisam bhayam āsi ajja tāso yathā mama.

Nissamsayam parājayo mama ajja bhavissatī, jayo ca Nāgasenassa, yathā cittaṃ na saṅthitaṃ-ti.

Bāhirañāhi nitthitā.

sace bhante Nāgasena yo tumhe māreti na - tthi tassāpi panatīpato, tumbākam pi bhante Nāgasena na - tthi ācariyo na tthi upajjhāso na tthi upasampadā; Nagaseno ti mam maharaja sabrahmacari samudācarantīti yam vadesi, katamo ettha Nāgaseno, kin nu kho bhante kesā Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Loma Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Nākhā — pe — danta tato mamam nabāru atthi atthi viñjā vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pīhakam papphasam<sup>6</sup> antam antagunam udariyam karisam pittam<sup>7</sup> semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasa khelo singhanikā lasikā<sup>8</sup> muttam matthake matthalungam Nagaseno ti, Na hi maharājātī — Kin nu kho bhante rupam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Vedanā Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī Saññā Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Sankhara Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Viññanam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī. — Kim<sup>9</sup> pana bhante rupa vedana-sañña-sankhara-viññanam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī Kim pana bhante aññatra rūpa-vedana-sañña-sankhara viññanam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Tam aham bhante pucchanto pucchanto na passami Nagasenam, saddo yeva nu kho bhante Nagaseno, ko pan' ettha Nagaseno, alikam tvam bhante bhāsasi musāvadam, na tthi Nāgaseno ti

Attha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Milindam rajanam etad avoca Tvam kho si mahārāja khattiyasukhumālo accantasukhumalo, tassa te maharaja majjhantikasamayam tataya bhūmiya unhasa<sup>10</sup> valikāya kharā sakkhara-kathala-valika madditvā padena<sup>11</sup> gacchantassa pāda rujanti, kāyo kilamati, cittaṃ upaḥaññati, dukkhasahagatam kayaviññanam uppayati, kin nu tvam paden' āgato si udahu vāhanenati. — Nāham bhante paden' āgacchāmi, tathenā-

<sup>6</sup> mahar. P <sup>7</sup> atthi A <sup>8</sup> -lunganti N' AbC <sup>9</sup> valu A either time  
<sup>10</sup> paden ag- AC

ham agato smīti — Sace tvam maharaja rathen agato  
 si ratham me arocehi, kin nu kho maharaja sa<sup>a</sup>ratho ti  
 — Na hi bhante ti — Akkho ratho ti — Na hi bhantē  
 ti — Cakkani ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Rathapañjaram  
 ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Rathadandako  
 ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Yugam ratho ti — Na  
 hi bhante ti — Rasmiyo ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti —  
 Patodalatthi ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kin nu  
 kho maharaja sa akkha cakkha-rathapañjara-rathadanda-  
 yuga-rasmi-patodam ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti  
 Kim pana maharaja anūtra sa-akkha cakkha-rathapañ-  
 jara-rathadanda-yuga rasmi-patodam ratho ti — Na hi  
 bhante ti — Tam aham maharaja pucchanto pucchanto  
 na passami ratham, saddo yeva nu kho maharaja ratho  
 ko pan'ettha ratho, alikam tvam maharaja bhasasi musa  
 vadam, na tthi ratho, tvam si maharaja sakala-Jambudīpe  
 aggaraja, kassa pana tvam bhayitva musa bhasasi, su  
 nantu me bhonto pancasata Yonaka asitisahassa ca bhik-  
 khu, ayam Mhindo raja evam aha rathenaham agato  
 smiti sace tvam maharaja rathen' agato si ratham me  
 arocehitu vutto samano ratham na sampadetū, kallaṇ nu  
 kho tad abhinanditun ti

Evam vutte pancasata Yonaka ayasmato Nagasenasā  
 sadhukaram datva Mhindam rajanam etad avocum Idanū  
 kho tvam maharaja sakkonto bhasassuti Atha kho Mi-  
 lindo raja ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Naham  
 bhante Nagasena musā bhanamī, isan ca paticca ak-  
 khañ ca paticca cakkani ca paticca rathapañjaraṇ ca  
 paticca rathadandaṇ ca paticca ratho ti saṅkha sa-  
 manna pannatti voharo namam pavattatū — Sadhu kho  
 tvam maharaja rathan jana, evam eva kho maharaja  
 mavham [1] kese ca paticca lome ca paticca — Je —

matthalungan ca paticca rupan ca paticca vedanan ca  
 paticca saññāñ ca paticca saṅkhāre ca paticca vinna-  
 ñan ca paticca Nāgaseno ti saṅkhā samaññā paññatti vo-  
 hīro namamattam pavattati, paramatthato pan ettha pug-  
 galo nupalabbhati Bhasitam p etam maharaja Vajirava  
 līhikkhumiya Bhagavato sammutukha

Yatha hi āgāsambhāra hoti sūdo ratho iti,  
 evam khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammutiti

Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena abbhutam bhante Nāgasena,  
 aticitrāni pañhapatibhānini viśayjitāni, yadi Buddho tit-  
 thevya sīdhukaram dadevya, sīdhu sīdhu Nāgasena, atī-  
 citrāni pañhapatibhānini viśayjitāni

Katvā sso si jvān bhante Nāgasenati — Sattavaśso  
 ham mahirajati Ke te bhante satto, tvam vā satto  
 ganana vā sattati — Tena kho pana samayena Milin-  
 dassa ranno sabbhāranapātimaṇḍitassa alīkatarajati-  
 vattassa pathaviyam chāya dissati, udakamanike chava  
 dissati Atha kho avācema Nāgasena Milindam rajanam  
 etad avoca Aha te mahārāja chāya pathaviyam uda-  
 kamanike ca dissati kim jana mahārāja tvam vā rajā  
 chivā vā rājī ti — Aha bhante Nāgasena rājā, nīvam  
 chāya rājā, mam pana nīsiya chāya pavattatīti —  
 Evam eva kho mahārāja vassānam ganana sattati na  
 janīti im satto, mam jana nīsiya satto pavattati chava-  
 pamam mahārājati — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, ab-  
 bhutam bhante Nāgasena aticitrāni pañhapatibhānini  
 viśayjitāni

patikamīmam - pi kayirati, vīseso pi kayirati, pativiseso pi kayirati, na ca tena paṇḍitā kuppanti, evam kho mahārāja paṇḍitā sallapaṇṭhīti — Katham pana bhante rājāno sallapaṇṭhīti — Rājāno kho mahārāja sallāpe ekam vatthum patijānanti, yo tam vatthum vīlometi tassa dandam ānāpenti: imassa dandam paṇethāti, evam kho mahārāja rājāno sallapaṇṭhīti. — Paṇḍitavādā ham bhante sallapissāmi no rājavadā, vissattho bhaddanto sallapatu, yathā bhikkhunā vā sāmānerena va upāsakenā vā ārāmaṇena vā saddhim sallapati evam vissattho bhaddanto sallapatu, ma bhāyatūti — Sutthu mahārājāti<sup>1</sup> thero abbhanumodī Rājā āha. Bhante Nāgasena, pucchissāmīti. — Puccha mahārājāti. — Pucchito si me bhante ti — Vissajjita mahārājāti. — Kim pana bhante tayā vissajjita ti. — Kim pana mahārāja tayā pucchita<sup>2</sup> ti

Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad ahoṣi: paṇḍito kho ayam bhikkhu, patibalo mayā saddhim sallapitum, bahu-kāmi ca me thānāmi pucchitabbāmi bhavissanti, yāva apucchitani yeva taṃ thānaṃ bhavissanti atha suriyo attham gamissati, yaṃ - nunāham<sup>3</sup> sve antepure sallapeyyaṃ - ti. Atha kho rāja Devamantiyaṃ etad - avoca. Tena hi tvam Devamantiya bhaddantassa āroceyyāsi: sve antepure raññā saddhim sallāpo bhavissatīti. Idam vatva Milindo rāja utthāy<sup>4</sup> asanā theram Nāgasenaṃ apucchitva assam abhirūhivā Nāgaseno Nāgaseno ti sajjhayaṃ karonto pakāmi. Atha kho Devamantiyo āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca Rājā bhante Milindo evam - āha sve antepure sallāpo bhavissatīti. Sutthūti thero abbhanumodī. Atha kho tassa rattiya accaṇa Devamantiyo ca Anantakāyo ca Mankuro ca Sabbadinno ca yena Milindo rājā ten' upasankamissa, upasankamivā rājānaṃ Milindaṃ etad avoca: Āgaṇṇhatī mahārāja bhaddanto Nāgaseno



tī — Ama agacchatutī — Kittakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī — Yattake bhikkhu icchatī tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī — Atha kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim tī Dutiyam pi kho raja aha Yattake bhikkhu icchatī tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī Dutiyam pi kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim tī Tatiyam pi kho raja aha Yattake bhikkhu icchatī tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī Tatiyam pi kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim tī — Sabbo panayam sakkaro patiyadito, pham bhanamī yattake bhikkhu icchatī tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī, ayam bhane Sabbadinno aññatha bhanatī kin nu mayam na patibala bhikkhuhi am bhojanam datun tī — Evam vutte Sabbadinno manko ahoṣi

Atha kho Devanantiyo ca Anantakayo ca Mankuro ca yen ayasma Nagaseno ten upasankamimsu, upasankamitva ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avocum Raja bhante Milindo evam aha yattake bhikkhu icchatī tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī Atha kho ayasma Nagaseno pubbanhīsamayam nivasetva pattacīvam adaya asitīya bhikkhusahassehi saddhim Sagalam pavisi Atha kho Anantakayo ayasmantam Nagasenam nisāya gacchanto ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Bhante Nagasena yam pan etam brumī Nagaseno tī katam' ettha Nagaseno tī Thero aha Ko par' ettha Nagaseno tī māññasitī — Yo so bhante abbhūtare-vayo jīvo pavisatī ca nikkhamatī ca so Nagaseno tī mannamitī — Yadi jan eso vāto nikkhamitva na paviseyya pavisitva na nikkhameyya jiveyya nu kho so puriso tī — Na hi

\* yattakehi tī throughout C o \* yattakehi bhikkhuhi M twice ka  
than ettha tī \* vayo so M tī o I \* pavise tī va \* a AC

bhante 'ti — Ye pan' ime sankhadhamakā sankham dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavasatīti — Na hi bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime vamsadbhamakā vamsam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavasatīti. — Na hi bhante ti — Ye pan' ime singadbhamakā singam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavasatīti — Na hi bhante ti. — Atha kassa pana te na marantīti. — Nāham patibalo tayā vādinā saddhim salla-pitum, sādhu bhante, attham jāppehīti. — N' eso jivo, assāsa-pasāsā nāw' ete kāyasankhāra ti thero Abhi-dhammakatham akāsi. Atha Anantakāyo upāsakattam pativedesi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno yena Milinda'ssa rañño nivésanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam saparīsam panitena khādaniyena<sup>1</sup> bhojanīyena sahatthī santappetvā sampavāretvā ekamekām<sup>2</sup> bhikkhum ekame-kena dussayugena acchādetvā<sup>3</sup> āyasmantam Nāgasenam ticivarena acchādetvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca. Bhante Nāgasena, dasahi bhikkhahi saddhim idha nisīdatha, avasesā gacchantūti. Atha kho Milindo rāja āyasmantam Nāgasenam bhūttāvim onītapattapānim veditva aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca. Bhante Nāgasena, kimhi hoti kathā'sallāpo ti. — Atthena mayam mahārāja attukā, atthe hotu kathā'sallāpo ti.

Rājā āha: Kimatthuyī bhante Nāgasena tumhākam pabbajja, ko ca tumhākam paramattho ti. Thero āha. Kin' ti mahārāja idam dukkham niruppeyya aññān ca dukkham na uppajjeyyāti etadattā mahārāja amhākam pabbajjā, anupādī<sup>4</sup> parinibbānam<sup>5</sup> kho pana amhākam paramattho ti — Kim' pana bhante Nāgasena satte

etadatthaya pabbajantīti Na hi maharaja, kēci etadatthaya pabbajantī, kēci rajabhinita pabbajantī, kēci corabhinita pabbajantī, kēci inattā pabbajantī, kēci ajivikatthaya pabbajantī, ye pana samma pabbajantī te etadatthaya pabbajantīti — Tvam pana bhante etadatthaya pabbajito sīti — Āham kho maharaja daharako santo pabbajito, na janamī iman-nam-atthaya pabbajamīti, api ca kho me evam ahosi paṇḍita ime samanā Sakyaputtiya te mam sikkhapessantīti, svaham tehi sikkhapito janamī ca jassamī ca imassa nam' atthaya pabbajjāmi — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenāti.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi koci mato na patisandahatīti — Thero aha kōci patisandahatī, koci na patisandahatīti — Ko patisandahatī, ko na patisandahatīti — Sakkilesa maharaja patisandahatī, nikkilesa na patisandahatīti — Tvam pana bhante patisandahissasīti — Sace maharaja saupādāno bhavissamī patisandahissamī, sace anupadano bhavissamī na patisandahissamīti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenāti.

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, yo na patisandahatī nanu so yoniso manasikarena na patisandahatīti — Yoniso ca maharaja manasikarena paññāva ca aññehi ca kusālehi dhammehi — Nanu bhante yoniso manasikaro yeva janna ti — Na hi maharaja añño manasikaro añña janta, imesam kho maharaja aj-elaka-go-mahisi-otthagadrabhinam pi manasikaro atthi, pañña pana tesam na tthiti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenāti.

Rājā aha Kimalakkhano bhante manasikaro, kimalakkhana paññā ti — Uhanalakkhano kho maharaja manasikaro, chedanalakkhana paññā ti — Katham uhanalakkhano manasikaro, kassam chedanalakkhana paññā, sammam karohiti — Jānāmi ti aha maharaja yavakavake

ti. — Āma bhante, jānāmīti — Katham mahārāja yavalāvakā yavam lunantīti — Vāmena bhante hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chindantīti. — Yathā mahārāja yavalāvako vāmena hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chindati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro manasikārena mānasam gahetvā paññāya kilese chindati. Evam kho mahārāja ūhanalak-khano manasikāro, evam chedanalak-khanā paññā ti — khallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: aññehi ca kusalehi dhammehīti, katame te kusalā dhammā ti. — Sīlam mahārāja saddhā viriyam sati samādhi, ime te kusalā dhammā ti — Kimlak-khanam bhante sīlam ti. — Patitthīnalak-khanam maharājā<sup>2</sup> sīlam sabbesam kusalanam dhammānam: indriya-balā-bōjjhanga-magga-satipatthāna-sammappadhāna-siddhipāda-jhāna-vimokha-samādhi-samāpattinam sīlam patitthā, sīle patitthitassa kho mahārāja sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantīti — Opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja ye keci bījagāma-bhūtagamā vuddhim virūlhim vepullam apajjanti sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patitthāya evam-ete bījagāma-bhūtagamā vuddhim virūlhim vepullam apajjanti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissaya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāveti<sup>3</sup> saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam pañcindriyan ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja ye keci balakaraṇiyyā kammānta kariyanti sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patitthāya evam-ete balakaraṇiyyā kammānta kariyanti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissaya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāveti; saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam

<sup>2</sup> yavalaya- M in both places. <sup>3</sup> dattam PM (only here)

pannindriyan tī — Bhīyyo opammam karohitī — Yatha maharaja nagaravaddhaki nagaram mapetukamo pathamam nagaratthānam sodhāpetva khanukantakam apakaddhapetva samam karapetva tato aparabhage vithi-catukka-singhatakadī paricchedena vibhajitva nagaram mapeti, evam eva kho maharaja yogavacaro sīlam nissaya sīle patitthaya pañc indriyaṇi bhaveti saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam pannindriyan tī — Bhīyyo opammam karohitī — Yatha maharaja langhako sippam dassetukamo pathavim khanapetva sakkhara-kathalakam apakāddhapetva<sup>1</sup> bhumim samam karapetva mudukaya bhumiya sippam dasseti evam eva kho maharaja yogavacaro sīlam nissāya sīle patitthaya pañc indriyaṇi bhaveti<sup>2</sup> saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam<sup>3</sup> pannindriyam<sup>4</sup> Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavata<sup>5</sup>

Sīle patitthaya naro sapaṇṇo  
cittam paṇṇa<sup>6</sup> ca bhavayam  
atapi nīpako bhikkhu

so imam vijataye jatan<sup>7</sup> tī  
īyam<sup>8</sup> patittha<sup>9</sup> dharanī va paṇīcam  
idaṃ ca mulam kusalabhivuddhiya  
mukhaṃ c idaṃ<sup>10</sup> sabbajñānāsāsane  
yo sīlakhandho varapātī mokkhiyo tī —

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhana saddha tī  
— Sampasādanalakkhana ca maharāja saddha sampak-  
khandanalakkhanā cati — Katham bhante sampasādana-  
lakkhanaṇī saddha tī — Saddha kho maharaja uppajja-  
mānā nīvarane vikkīlambheti, vinīvaranam cittam hoti

<sup>1</sup> vajjhakī ACM    <sup>2</sup> karotva AC    <sup>3</sup> bhajitametam M throughout  
<sup>4</sup> i pi aī    <sup>5</sup> sikkhandho AG

accham vippasannam anāvilam, evam kho mahārāja sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja rājā cakkavattī caturanginiyā senaya saddhim addhānamaggapatipanno parittam udakam tareyya, tam udakam batthihī ca assehi ca rathehi ca pattihī ca khubhitam bhaveyya āvilam lūlitam kalalibhūtam, uttinno ca rājā cakkavattī manusse<sup>2</sup> anāpeyya: pāṇiyam bhane āharatha, pivissāmiti, rañño udakappasādaḷo manī bhaveyya, evam devatī kho te manusse<sup>2</sup> rañño cakkavattissa patissutvā tam udakappasādakam manīṃ udaḷe pakkhipeyyum, tasmim udaḷe pakkhittamatte sankha-sevāla-panakam vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisīdeyya, accham-bhaveyya udakam vippasannam anāvilam, tato rañño cakkavattissa pāṇiyam upanameyyum, pivatu devo pāṇiyan ti. Yathā mahārāja udakam<sup>2</sup> evam cittam datthabbam, yathā te manusse<sup>2</sup> evam yogavacaro datthabbo, yathā sankha-sevāla-panakam kaddamo ca evam kilesā datthabbā, yathā udakappasādaḷo manī evam saddhā datthabbā, yathā udakappasādaḷe manimhi udaḷe pakkhittamatte sankha-sevāla-panakam vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisīdeyya, accham-bhaveyya udakam vippasannam anāvilam, evam-eva kho mahārāja saddhā uppajjamānā nivarane vikkhambheti, vinīvaranam cittam hoti accham vippasannam anāvilam. Evam kho mahārāja sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti — Katham-bhante sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti — Yathā mahārāja yogāvacaro aññesam cittam vimuttam passitvā sotāpattiphale va sakadāgāmiṃphale va anāgāmiṃphale va arahatte vā sampakkhandati, yogam karoti appattassa pattiya<sup>2</sup> anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikataṣṣa sacchikiriya<sup>2</sup>ya, evam kho mahārāja sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja uparipabbate

mahamegho abhiṇṇavasseyya, tam udakam yathaninnam  
 pavattamanam pabbajā kandara-padara-sakha paripuretvā  
 nadim paripureyya sa ubhato kulani samvissandanti gac-  
 cheyya, atha mahājanakayo agantvā taṁsa nadiya utta-  
 natam va gambhīratam va ajananto bhito vitthato tire  
 tittheyva, atha aññataro puriso agantvā attano thamaṇ ca  
 balan ca sampassanto galham kaccham bandhitvā pak-  
 khanditvā tareyya tam tinnam passitvā mahajanakayo  
 pi tareyya, evam ēva kho maharaja yogavacarō aññesam  
 cittam vimuttam passitvā sotapattiphale va sakadagami  
 phale va anagamiphale va arahatte va sampakkhandati  
 yogam karoti appattassa pattiya anadhiḡataṁsa adhiḡa-  
 mava asacchikatassa sacchikirivāya Evam kho maharaja  
 sampakkhandanālakkhana saddha Bhasitam p' etam  
 maharaja Bhagāvata Sāmyuttanikayaṁ are

Saddhaya tarati ogham, appamadena annavam,  
 viriyena dukkham acceti paññaya parisujjhatiti —

Kallo si bhante Nagaseṇa

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena kimalakkhanam viriyam ti  
 — Upatthambhanalakkhanam maharaja viriyam, viriyu  
 patthambhita sabbe kusala dhamma na parihayantiti —  
 Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja puriso gebe patante  
 mūḍhena diruna upatthambheyya, upatthambhitam santam  
 evam tam geham na pateyya evam eva kho maharaja upa-  
 tthambhanalakkhanam viriyam, viriyupatthambhita sabbe  
 kusala dhamma na parihayantiti — Bhuvvo opammam ka-  
 rohiti — Yatha mahārāja parittakam senam mahati sena  
 thareyya, tato raja anupamam anuseyya anuseyya,  
 tva saddhim parittakā sena mahatim senam bhañjeyya  
 evam eva kho mahārāja upatthambhanalakkhanam viriyam  
 viriyupatthambhitā sabbe kusala dhamma na parihayanti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata Viriyava kho bhikkhave arisaṁvako akusalam pajabatī kusalam bhaveti, svajjam pajabatī anavajjam bhaveti, suddham attanam pariharatī. Kallo si bhante Nagasena.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhana satīti — Apilapanalakkhana maharaja satī upaganhanalakkhana catī — Katham bhante apilapanalakkhana satīti — Satī maharaja uppajjamana kusalakusala-savajjanavajjahinappanita-kanhasukka-sappatibhaga-dhamme apilapeti ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipadā, imani pañc indriyani, imani panca balani, ime satta bojjhanga, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, ayam samatho, ayam vipassana, ayam vijja, ayam vimuttīti, tato yogavacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati abhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evam kho maharaja apilapanalakkhana satīti — Upammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja rañño cakkavattissa bhandagariko rajanam cak-kavattim savapatam yasam sarāpeti ettaka deva te hatthi, ettaka assa, ettaka rāṣia, ettaka patti, ettakam hirannam, ettakam suvannam, ettakam sapateyyam, tam devo saratutī ranno sapateyyam apilapeti, evam eva kho maharaja satī uppajjamana kusalakusala-savajjanavajjahinappanita kanhasukka-sappatibhaga-dhamme apilapeti ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipada imani pañc indriyani, imani panca balani, ime satta bojjhanga, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, ayam samatho, ayam vipassana, ayam vijja, ayam vimuttīti, tato yogavacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati na bhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Etam kho maharaja apilapanalakkhana satīti — Katham bhante upaganhanalakkhana satīti — Satī maharaja uppajjamana hitahitanam dhammanam gacchati samannasati ime dhamma hita ime



dhamma ahita, ime dhamma upakara ime dhamma<sup>6</sup> anu-  
 pakara ti tato yogavacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti hite  
 dhamme upaganhāti, anupakare dhamme apanudeti upa-  
 kare dhamme upaganhāti. Evam kho maharaja upagan-  
 hanalakkhana satīti. Opammam karohīti — Yatha ma-  
 haraja rañño cakkaṇattissa parinaya karatanam rañño hitahite  
 janāti ime ranno hita ime ahita ime upakara ime anupakara  
 ti, tato ahite apanudeti hite upaganhāti, anupakare apanu-  
 deti upakare upaganhāti. evam eva kho maharaja satī  
 uppayamanā hitahitanam dhammānam gatiyo samannesati  
 ime dhamma hita ime dhamma ahita, ime dhamma upa-  
 kara ime dhamma anupakara ti, tato yogavacaro ahite  
 dhamme apanudeti hite dhamme upaganhāti, anupakare  
 dhamme apanudeti upakare dhamme upaganhāti. Evam  
 kho maharaja upaganhanalakkhana satī. Bhasitam p  
 etam maharaja Bhagavati. Satiñ ca kvahim bhikkhave  
 satī attbhikam vīdamīti — Kañho si bhante Nagasenaṭi

Raja ibi Bhante Nagasena, kimalakkhana samadhīti  
 — Pamukhalakkhana maharaja samadhi, ye keci kusala  
 dhamma sabbe te samadhipamukha honti samadhininna  
 samadhipona samadhipabbharā ti — Opammam karohīti

Yatha maharaja kutigarāssa ya keci gopanasīyo sabba  
 ti kutangama honti kutaninna kutasamosarana, kutam  
 sisim aggam akkhiyati, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci  
 kusala dhamma sabbe te samadhipamukha honti sama-  
 dhininna samadhipona samadhipabbharā ti — Bhūyo  
 opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja keci raja citu-  
 ranginiya senaya sadhim sangamanā qtareyya, sabba va  
 senā hitthi ca assa ca ratha ca jatti ca, taj pamukha  
 thareyyom tanninnā taj pānī taj pabbharā, tam yeva anu-  
 jariyyeyyom, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci kusala  
 dhamma sabbe te samadhipamukha samadhininnā sama-

dhūpōṇa samīdhipabbhārī. Evam kho mahārāja paṇu-  
khalakkhanaṃ samadhu bhūṭam p etam mahārāja  
Bhāṇatā. Samidhūṃ thikkhave bhāṇetha, samahito  
vati ihutāṃ piyāṇitī. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati.

Rājā aha. Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhana paṇu ti.

Putte kho mahārāja māva vuttāṃ chedanalakkhana  
paṇu ti, api ca obhāsanalakkhanā pi paṇu ti. — Ka-  
tham bhante obhāsanalakkhanā paṇu ti. — Paṇu mā  
hārāja uppiyamaṇa ayyindhakāraṃ vidhameti, vijjo  
thiṣaṃ janeti, ānālokaṃ vidamseti, ariyasaccāni pāka-  
tāni karoti tato yogāvacaro aniccāni ti va dukkhaṃ ti  
vā anatta ti va sammapiyannāya jassati. — Opammam  
karohi. — Yatha mahārāja puriso andhakāre gehe pa-  
dipam pavesevva pavittho padipo andhakāraṃ vidhameti,  
obhasaṃ janeti, alokaṃ vidamseti, rūjāni pākatāni karoti  
evam eva kho mahārāja paṇu uppiyamaṇa ayyindha-  
kāraṃ vidhameti, vijjobhāsaṃ janeti, ānālokaṃ vidam-  
seti, ariyasaccāni pākatāni karoti, tato yogāvacaro anic-  
cāni ti va dukkhaṃ ti va anattā ti va sammapiyannāya  
jassati. Evam kho mahārāja obhāsanalakkhanā paṇu ti  
— Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati.

Raja aha. Bhante Nāgasena, ime dhamma nānā  
santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti. — Ama maharaja  
ime dhamma nānā santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti  
kilese hananti. — Katham bhante ime dhamma nānā  
santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti kilese hananti  
opammam karohi. — Yatha maharaja sena nānā santa  
hatthi ca assa ca patha ca patti ca, ekasmi attham abhinip-  
phadenti sangāme paraseṇam abhivijjanti, evam eva  
kho maharaja ime dhamma nānā santa ekam attham abhi-  
nipphadenti kilese hananti. — Kallo si bhante Nā-  
gasenati.

Rajā aha Bhante Nagasena, yo uppajjati so eva so udahu añño ti — Thero aha Na ca so na ca añño ti — Opammam karohīti — Tam kim maññasi maharaja yadā tvam daharo taruno mando uttanaseyyako ahosi so veva tvam etarahi mahanto ti — Na hi bhante, añño so daharo taruno mando uttanaseyyako ahosi, añño aham etarahi mahanto ti — Evam sante kho maharaja matā ti pi na bhavissati, pīta ti pi na bhavissati, acariyo ti pi na bhavissati, sippava ti pi na bhavissati, silava ti pi na bhavissati, pañoava ti pi na bhavissati, kin nu kho maharaja añña eva kalalassā mata, añña abbudassa mata, añña pesiya matā, añña ghanassa mata, añña khuddakassa matā, añña mahantassa matā, añño sippam sikkhīti, añño sikkhito bhavati, añño papakammam karoti, aññassa hatthapada chijantīti — Nā hi bhante, tvam pana bhante evam vutte kim vadeyyasīti — Thero aha Ahan ñeva kho maharaja daharo ahosim taruno mando uttanaseyyako, ahañ ñeva etarahi mahanto, imañ ñeva kāyam nissaya sabbe te kasangahitā ti — Opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso padipam padipeyya, kim so sabbarattim dipeyyati — Ama bhante, sabbarattim dipeyyāti — Kin nu kho maharaja ya purime yame acci sā majjhime yame accīti — Na hi bhante ti — Yā majjhime yame acci sa pacchime yame accīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kin nu kho maharaja añño so ahosi purime yame padīpo, añño majjhime yame padīpo, añño pacchime yame padīpo ti — Na hi bhante, tam yeva nissāya sabbarattim padipito ti — Evam eva kho maharaja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati añño nirujjhati, ajubham ācārimam viya sandahati, tena ca ca so na ca añño jacehimaviññānasangaham gacchati — Bhuiyo opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja

khīram dūyhamānam kālantarena dadhī parivatteyya, dadhito navañītam, navañītato ghatam<sup>20</sup> parivatteyya, yo nu kho mahārāja evam vadeyya. yam yeva khīram tam yeva dadhī tam yeva navañītam tam yeva ghatan<sup>21</sup> ti, samma nu kho so mahārāja vadamāno vadeyyāti — Na hi bhante, tam yeva nissāya sambhūtan<sup>22</sup> ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati añño nirujjhati, apubbam acarimam viya sandahati, tena na ca so na ca añño<sup>23</sup> pacchimaviññānasangham gacchatīti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo na patisandahati jānāti so: na patisandahissāmīti — Āma mahārāja, yo na patisandahati jānāti so na patisandahissāmīti — Katham bhante jānātīti. — Yo hetu yo paccayo patisandahanaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jānāti so. na patisandahissāmīti. — Opammam karoḥīti — Yathā mahārāja kassako gahapatiko kasitva ca vāpitvā ca dhaññāgaram paripūreyya, so aparena samayena n' eva kaseyya na vāpeyya, yathāsambhutañ ca dhaññam paribhūjeyya vā vissajjeyya vā yāthāpaccayam va kareyya, jāneyya so mahārāja kassako gahapatiko na me dhaññāgaram paripūrissatīti — Āma bhante, jāneyyāti — Katham jāneyyāti. — Yo hetu yo paccayo dhaññāgarassa paripūranaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama jāneyya na me dhaññāgaram paripūrissatīti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo hetu yo paccayo patisandahanaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama jānāti so na patisandahissāmīti Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti

Rājā āha Bhante Nāgasena, yassa ñanam uppannam tassa pañña uppannā ti. — Āma mahārāja, yassa ñanam uppannam tassa pañña uppannā ti. — Kim bhante

<sup>20</sup> jānāti ABC    <sup>21</sup> paripūressati ABC<sub>2</sub> -rajissati M    <sup>22</sup> jānāti all

<sup>23</sup> paripūressati ABC

yañ ñeva nanam sa yeva pañña ti — Ama maharaja  
 yan neva nanam sa yeva pañña ti — Yassa pana bhante  
 tañ neva nanam sa yeva pañña uppanoñ kimi sammuy-  
 heyya so udahu na sammuyheyyati — Katthaci maharaja  
 sammuyheyya katthaci na sammuyheyyati — Kuhim  
 bhante sammuyheyya, kuhim na sammuyheyyati — Añ-  
 natapubbesu va maharajac sippatthanesu agatapubbaya va  
 disaya assutapubbaya va namapannattiya sammuyhey-  
 yati — Kuhim na sammuyheyyati — Yam kho pana  
 maharaja taya pannaya katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti  
 va anatta ti va, tahi na sammuyheyyati — Moho pan'  
 assa bhante kuhim gacchatiti — Moho kho maharaja  
 nane uppannamatte tatth eva nirujjhatiti — Opammam  
 karohiti — Yatha maharaja koci eva puriso andha-  
 kare gehe padipam aropeyya, tato andhakaro nirujjheyya  
 aloko patubhaveyya, evam eva kho maharaja nane up-  
 pannamatte moho tatth eva nirujjhatiti — Pañña pana  
 bhante kuhim gacchatiti — Pani pi kho maharaja sa-  
 kiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati, yam pana taya  
 pañnaya katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti va anatta ti  
 va tam na nirujjhatiti — Bhante Nagasena, yim pan'  
 etam brusi pañña sakiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati,  
 yam pana taya pañnaya katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti  
 va anatta ti va tam na nirujjhatiti tassa opammam ka-  
 rohiti — Yatha maharaja koci puriso rattim lekham  
 pesetukamo lekham pakkosapetva padipam aropetva  
 lekham lkhapeyya, lkhite pana lekhe padipam vijjha-  
 peyya vijjhapite pi padipe lekham na vinasseyya, evam  
 eva kho maharaja pana sakiccayam katva tatth eva  
 nirujjhati yam pana taya pannaya katam aniccan ti va  
 dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatiti — Bhiyyo  
 opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja puratthimesu ja-

napadesu manussa anugharam panca panca udakaghata  
 kam thapenti alimpanam vijjhapetum, ghare padutte tani  
 panca udakaghatakam gharass upari khupanti tato aggi  
 vijjayati, kin nu kho maharaja tesam manussanam evam  
 hoti puna tehi ghatehi ghatakiccam karissanti — Na  
 hi bhante alam tehi ghatehi kin tehi ghatehiti — Yatha  
 maharaja panca udakaghatakā<sup>5</sup> evam panc indriyani  
 datthabbani saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam  
 samadhindriyam paññindriyam yathā te manussa evam  
 yogavacaro datthabbo yatha aggi evam kilesa dattā<sup>6</sup> abbā  
 yatha pancahi udakaghatakehi aggi vijjayati evam  
 pañcindriyehi kilesa vijjayanti, vijjayita pi kilesa na  
 puna sambhavanti evam eva kho maharaja panna sa  
 kiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> pana taya  
 jannaya katam amiccanti<sup>9</sup> ti va dukkanti<sup>10</sup> ti va anatta ti  
 va tam na nirujjhatiti — Bhūyo opamam karohiti —  
 Yatha maharaja vejjo panca mulabhesajjani gahetva gila  
 nakam upasankamitva tani panca mulabhesajjani pimsitva  
 gilanakam payeyya tehi ca dosa niddhameyyun kin nu  
 kho maharaja tassa vejjassa evam hoti puna tehi mula  
 bhesajjehi bhesajjakiccam karissanti — Na hi bhante  
 alam tehi mulabhesajjehi kin tehi mulabhesajjehiti —  
 Yatha maharaja panca mulabhesajjani evam panc indri  
 yani datthabbani saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam  
 samadhindriyam paññindriyam yatha vejjo evam yogava  
 caro dattā<sup>6</sup> abbo yatha byadhi evam kilesā<sup>11</sup> dattā<sup>6</sup> abba  
 yatha byadhi<sup>12</sup> puriso evam puttujjano datthabbo, yatha  
 pancamulabhesajjehi gilassa dosa niddanta dose nid  
 dhante gilano arogo hoti evam pañcindriyehi kilesa nid  
 dhamiyanti niddhanta ca kilesa na puna sambhavanti  
 evam eva kho maharaja panna sakiccayam katva tatth  
 eva nirujjhati vā<sup>8</sup> pana taya paññiya katam amiccanti<sup>9</sup>

va dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatī —  
 Bhīyyo opammam kārohitī — Yatha maharaja sangamavacarō yodho panca kandanī gahetva sangamam otareyya parasenam vijetum, so sangamagato tam panca kandanī khipeyya tehi ca parasena bhijjeyya, kin nu kho maharaja tassa sangamavacarassa yodhassa evam hoti puna tehi kandehi kandakiccam karissamīti — Na hi bhante alan tehi kandehi kin tehi kandehitī — Yatha maharaja panca kandanī evam panc'indriyāni datthabbanī saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samadhindriyam pannindriyam yatha sangamavacarō yodho evam yogavacarō datthabbo yattha parasena evam kilesa datthabba yatha pancāhi kandehi parasena bhijjati evam pañc'indriyehi kilesa bhijjanti bhagava ca kilesa na puna sambhavanti evam, eva kho maharaja panna sakiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhatī, yam panā taya pannaya ka tam amecan ti va dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatī — khallo si bhante Nagasenatī

Rūpa āha Bhante Nagasena, yo na patisaṇḍahatī vedetī so kanci dukkhāni vedanan ti — Thero āha kanci vedetī kanci na vedetīti — Kam vedetī, kam na vedetīti — Kayikam mālaraja vedanam vedetī cetasikāni vedanam na vedetīti — Katham bhante kayikam vedanam vedetī katham cetasikam vedanam na vedetīti — Yo hetu yo paccayo kayikaya dukkhavedanaya uppattiya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa anuparama kayikam dukkhavedanam vedetī, yo hetu yo paccayo cetasikaya dukkhavedanāya uppattiya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama cetasikam dukkhavedanam na vedetī Bhasitam p etam mālaraja Bhagavata Śo eham vedanam vedetī kayikam, na cetasikāni ti — Bhante Nagasena, yo so dukkhavedanam vedetī kasma so na parimibbayatīti — Na tthi maharaja arahato anunayo vā patigho va, na ca arahanto ajakkam jantenti, paripakkam agamenti pandita Bha

cha chakkam atita pi chattimsavidha vedana, anagata  
pi chattimsavidha vedana, paccuppanna pi chattimsavidha  
vedana, tad ekajham abhisamuhitva abhisankhipitva  
atthasatam vedana hontiti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenāti

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, ko patisandahatiti —  
Thero aha Namarupam kho maharaja patisandahatiti —  
Kim imam yeva namarupam patisandahatiti — Na kho  
maharaja imam yeva namarupam patisandahati, imina  
pani maharaja namarupena kammañ karoti sobhanam  
va papakam va tena kammen aññam namarupam pati-  
sandahatiti — Yadi bhante na<sup>1</sup> imam yeva namaru-  
pam patisandahati nann<sup>2</sup> so mutto bhavissati papakehi  
kammehi — Thero aha Yadi na patisandaheyya mutto  
thaveyya papakehi kammehi, yasma ca kho maharaja  
patisandahati tasma<sup>3</sup> nā<sup>4</sup> mutto papakehi kammehi —  
Opamam karohiti<sup>5</sup> — Yathā maharaja kocid<sup>6</sup> eva puriso  
annatarassa purisassa ambam avahareyya, tam enam  
ambā<sup>7</sup> aniko gahetva rañño dasseyya imina deva puri-  
sena mayham ambā<sup>8</sup> avahatā<sup>9</sup> ti so evam vadeyya naham  
deva imassa ambe avahāram<sup>10</sup> anne te amba ye imina  
ropita<sup>11</sup> anne te ambā<sup>12</sup> ye naya avahatā<sup>13</sup> naham dandap-  
patto<sup>14</sup> ti kin nu kho so maharaja puriso dandappatto  
thaveyyati — Ana bhante dandappatto bhaveyyati —  
Kena karinenati — Kincipi so evam vadeyya, puriman  
bhante ambam<sup>15</sup> accakkhaya pacchimena ambena so pu-  
riso dandapi<sup>16</sup> utto thaveyyati — Iyam eva kho maharaja  
imina namarupena kammam karoti sobhanam va papakam  
va tena kammena annam namarupam<sup>17</sup> patisandahati, tasma<sup>18</sup>  
na<sup>19</sup> mutto papakehi kammehi — Bhīyyo op<sup>20</sup> imnam ka-  
rohiti — Yathā maharaja koci puriso annatarassa puri-  
sassa<sup>21</sup> idam avahareyya<sup>22</sup> —  
pe — ucchumi avahareyya —

<sup>1</sup> at Lacatave Jana AM  
thana M throughout

<sup>2</sup> ki pa s M 7 16at M throughout \* so  
<sup>3</sup> ja li fana pa is B si ka an 170



pe —, yatha maharaja koci puriso hemantike kale aggim  
jaletva visivetva avijjhapetva pakkameyya, atha kho so  
aggi aññatarassa purisassa khettaṃ daheyya, tam enam  
khettaṃ samiko gahetva rañño dasseyya imina deva puri-  
sena mayham khettaṃ daddhan ti, so evaṃ vadeyya  
nāham deva imassa khettaṃ jhapemi, añño so aggi yo  
maya avijjhapito, añño so aggi yen' imassa khettaṃ dad-  
dham, naḥam dandappatto ti, kim nu kho so maharaja  
puriso dandappatto bhaveyyati — Amā bhante, dandap-  
patto bhaveyyati — Kena karanenati — Kiñcapī so  
evaṃ vadeyya, purimañi bhante aggim apaccakkhaya pac-  
chimena aggina so puriso dandappatto bhaveyyati  
Evaṃ eva kho maharaja imina namarupena kammam ka-  
roti sobhanam va papakam va, tena kammena aññam  
namarupam patisandahati, tasmā na mutto papakehi  
kammehi — Bhīyyo opammam karohīti — Yatha ma-  
haraja kocid eva puriso paḍipam adaya malam abhiru-  
hitva bhuñjeyya, paḍipo jhayamano tinam jhapeyya, tinam  
jhayamanam gharam jhapeyya, gharam jhayamanam ga-  
mam jhapeyya, gamajano tam purisam gahetva evaṃ va-  
deyya kissa tvam bho purisa gamam jhapesīti, so evaṃ  
vadeyya naḥam bho gamam jhapemi, anno so paḍipaggi  
yassaham alokena bhuñjum, añño so aggi yena gamo jha-  
pito ti, te vivadamana tava sāntike agaccheyyum, kassa  
tvam maharaja attham dhareyyasīti — Gamajanassa  
bhante ti — Kinkarana ti — Kiñcapī so evaṃ vadeyya,  
apī ca tato eva so aggi nibbatta ti — Evaṃ eva kho  
maharaja kiñcapī aññam maranantikam namarupam aññam  
patisandhissim namarupam, apī ca tato yeva tam nib-  
battam, tasma na mutto papakehi kammehi — Bhīyyo  
opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso  
dahaṃ darikam varetva sunkam datva pakkameyya, sa

aparena samayena mahatī assa vavappatta, tato añño  
 puriso sunkam dattā vivaham kareyya, itaro agantva  
 evam vadeyya kissa pana me tvam ambho purisa bhari-  
 yam nesitī, so evam vadeyya nāham tava bhariyam nemi,  
 añña sa darika daharī tarunī yā taya varita ca dinnasunka ca,  
 añña 'yam darika mahatī vayappatta maya varita  
 ca dinnasunka cātī, te vivadamana tava santike agac-  
 cheyyum, kassa tvam maharaja attham dhāreyyasīti —  
 Purimassa bhante' ti — Kinkaranā' ti — Kiñcāpi so  
 evam vadeyya, api ca tato yeva sa mahatī nibbatta ti  
 — Evam eva kho maharaja kiñcāpi aññam maranantikam  
 namarupam aññam patisandhismim namarupam, api ca  
 tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na parimutto papakehi  
 kammehitī — Bhiyyo opammam karohīti — Yatha ma-  
 haraja kocid eva puriso gopalakassa hatthato khiraghatam  
 kintī ti — eva' hatthe nikkhipitva pakkameyya sve-  
 gahetvā gamissamīti, tam āparajju dadhi sampajjeyya, so  
 agantva evam vadeyya dehi me khiraghatan ti, so  
 dadhim dasseva, itarō evam vadeyya nāham tava hat-  
 thato dadhim kinamī, dehi me khiraghatan ti, so evam  
 vadeyya ajanato te khīram dadhi bhutan ti, te vivada-  
 māna tava santike agaccheyyum, kassa tvam maharaja  
 attham dhāreyyasīti — Gopalakassa bhante ti — Kin-  
 karanā' ti — Kiñcāpi so evam vadeyya, api ca tato yeva  
 tam nibbattan ti — Evam eva kho maharaja kiñcāpi  
 aññam maranantikam namarupam aññam patisandhismim  
 namarupam, api ca tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na

bhaviṣṣāmi patisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi sace anupadano bhaviṣṣāmi  
na patisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi. Opammaṃ karohi — Yatha  
maharaja koci eva puriso ranno adhikaram kareyya,  
raja tuttho adhikaram dadeyya, so tena adhikarena pan-  
cahi kamagunehi samappito samangibhuto paricareyya, so  
ce janassa aroceyya na me raja kinci patikaroti, kin nu  
kho so maharaja puriso yuttakari bhaveyyati — Na hi  
bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja kin te etena  
pucchitena nanu maya patigacc eva akkhatam sace  
sa-upadano bhaviṣṣāmi patisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi, sace anupadano  
bhaviṣṣāmi na patisaṇḍaḥhiṣṣāmi — Kallō si bhante  
Nagasenati .

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena yam pan etam brusi namarupan ti, tattha katamam namam katamam rupan ti — Yam tattha maharaja olarikam etam rupam ye tattha *sukhuma cittacetasika dhamma etam namam ti* — Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena namam yeva na patisandahati rupam yeva va ti — *Annamannupanissita maharaja ete dhamma, ekato va uppajjantiti* — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kukkuta va kalalam na bhaveyya andam pi na bhaveyya, yan ca tattha kalalam yan ca andam ubho p ete annamannanissita, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti, evam eva kho maharaja yadi tattha panam na bhaveyya rupam pi na bhaveyya, yan c eva tattha namam yan c eva rupam ubho i ete annamannanissita, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti, evam etam digham ad-dhanam samthavitam ti — Kallo si bhaute Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yam jan etam brusi  
digham addhanan ti, kim etam addhanam pāmāti —  
‘Utto maharaja addha, anagato addha, paccuppanno addha  
ti — kim pana bhante addha atthiti — ‘Koci maharaja  
addha atthi, koci na tthiti — katamo pana bhante atthi,

katamo na tthīti — Ye te maharaja sankharā atita  
 vigatā niruddha viparīṇata so addha na tthī, ye dhamma  
 vipakā ye ca vipakadhammadhamma ye ca aññatra pati-  
 sandhim denti, so addha atthī, ye satta kalakata aññatra  
 uppanna so ca addha atthī, ye satta kalakata aññatra  
 anuppanna so addha na tthī, ye ca satta parimibbuta so  
 ca addha na tthī parimibbutatta ti — Kallo sī bhante  
 Nagasenaṭi

Dutiyo vaggo

Raja āha Bhante Nagasena, atitassa addhanassa  
 kim mulam anagatāssa addhanassa kim mulam, paccup-  
 pinnassa addhanassa kim mulam ti — Atitassa ca ma-  
 hārāja addhanassa anagatassa ca addhanassa paccuppan-  
 nassa ca addhanassa avijjā mulam, avijjapaccaya sankhara,  
 sankharapaccaya vinñānaṃ, viññānapaccaya namarupam,  
 namarupapaccaya salayatanaṃ, salayatanaṃ paccaya phasso,  
 phassapaccaya vedāna, vedānapaccaya tanha, tanhapaccaya  
 upādānam upādānapaccaya bhavo, bhavapaccaya jati,  
 jatipaccaya jara maraṇam soka-parideva-dukkha-doma-  
 nassa upaṇṇa sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa ad-  
 dhanassa purima kotī na paññayati — Kallo sī bhante  
 Nagasenaṭi

Rajā āha Bhante Nagasena, yam pan' etam brūsi  
 purimā kotī na paññayati, tassa opammam karohi —  
 Yathā mahārāja puriso parittam byam pathaviyam nik-  
 khipeyya, tato ankuro uttkṛtvā supubbena vuddhim  
 virulhum vepullam āpajjiva phalam dadeyya, tato pi

pannayatitī — Bhante Nagasena, yam ahutva sāmbohoti  
 hutva pativigacchatī, nanu tam ubhato chinnaṃ attham  
 gacchatitī — Yadi maharaja ubhato chinna attham gac-  
 chatī ubhato chinna sakka vaddhetun tī — Ama sa pi  
 sakka vaddhetun tī Naham bhante etam pucchami  
 kotito sakka vaddhetun tī — Ama, sakka vaddhetun tī  
 — Opammam karohitī — Thero tassa rukkhupamam  
 akasi khandha ca kevalassa dukkhakkhandhasa bijanitī  
 — Kallo si bhante Nagasenatī

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi keci sankhara ye  
 jayantitī — Ama maharaja, atthi sankhara ye jayantitī  
 — Katame te bhante tī — Cakkhusmīṇ ca kho maharaja  
 satī rupesu ca cakkhuvinnanam hotī, cakkhuvinnane satī  
 cakkhusamphasso hotī, cakkhusamphasse satī vedana  
 hotī, vedanaya satī tanha hotī tanhaya satī upadanam  
 hotī, upadane satī bhavo hotī bhāve satī jati hotī ja-  
 tiya satī jara maranam soka<sup>a</sup> parideva dukkha domanass-  
 upayasa sambhavanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-  
 khandhassa samudayo hotī Cakkhusmīṇ ca kho ma-  
 haraja asatī rupesu ca asatī cakkhuvinnanam na hotī  
 cakkhuvinnane asatī cakkhusamphasso na hotī, cakkhu-  
 samphasse asatī vedana nā<sup>b</sup> hotī vedanaya asatī tanha na  
 hotī tanhaya asatī upadanam na hotī, upadane asatī  
 bhavo na hotī bhāve asatī jati na hotī jatiya asatī jara-  
 maranam soka parideva-dukkha domanass-upayasa na  
 hotī evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho  
 hotitī Kallo si bhante Nagasenatī

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi keci sankhara ye  
 abhavanta jayantitī — Na tthi maharaja keci sankhara  
 ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho maharaja san-  
 khāra jayantitī — Opammam karohitī — Tam kim  
 manasi maharaja idam geham abhāvantam jatam yattha

<sup>a</sup> cī rān A <sup>b</sup> Ama sa pi sakka vaddhetu tī om C

tvam nisinnō sīti — Na tthi kinṇi bhante idha abha-  
 vantam jatam, bhavantam yeva jatam, unanī kho bhante  
 darunī vane ahesum ayaṇ ca mattikā pathaviyaṃ iho-  
 itthinaṇ ca purisānaṃ ca tājṇa vavāmena evam idam  
 geham nibbittan ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi  
 keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta jayanti bhavanta veva saṅ-  
 khara javantitī — Bhivvo opāmmam karohitī — Yatha  
 mahārāja ye keci, bījagama bhutagama pathaviyaṃ nik-  
 khitta anupubbena vuddhim virulhim vepullam apijjamāna  
 popphanī ca phalaṃ ca dadevum na te rukkhā alhavantā  
 jata, bhavanta veva te rukkhā jata, evam eva kho ma-  
 hārāja na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhā-  
 vanta veva [te] saṅkhara javantitī — Bhivvo opāmmam  
 karohitī — Yatha mahārāja kumbhākīro pathaviyaṃ mat-  
 tikam uddharitva nanābhujānaṃ karoti, na tani bhajānāni  
 abhavantāni jatāni, bhavantaṃ veva jatāni, evam eva  
 kho mahārāja na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta ja-  
 yanti, bhavanta yeva saṅkhara javantitī — Bhivvo opāmmam  
 karohitī — Yatha mahārāja vinaya pattam na sīya  
 cammam na sīva donī na sīvā, dando na sīva, upavāso  
 na sīva, tantivo na sīyū, kīno na sīva, purisāssa ca  
 tājṇo vavāmo na sīya, jāveyya saddo ti — Na hi lhan-  
 te ti — Yato ca kho mahārāja vinaya pattam sīvā cammam  
 sīva, donī sīvā, dando sīvā, upavāso sīva, tantivo sīyū,  
 kono sīvā, purisāssa ca tājṇo vavāmo sīva, jāveyya saddo ti  
 — Ama lhan- te, jāveyyati — Evam eva kho mahārāja  
 na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta  
 veva kho saṅkhara javantitī — Bhivvo opāmmam kar-  
 ohitī — Yatha mahārāja arāṇi na sīva arāṇi, otako na sīvā,  
 arāṇivottakam na sīva, uttarāraṇi na sīva colakam na sīvā  
 purisāssa ca tājṇo vavāmo na sīvā, jāveyya saddo ti — Na hi  
 lhan- te ti — Yato ca kho mahārāja arāṇi sīva arāṇivottak-  
 am sīva, arāṇivottakam sīvā, uttarāraṇi sīvā colakam sīvā puri-  
 sāssa ca tājṇo vavāmo sīva, jāveyya saddo ti — Ama

bhante, jayeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja na-tthi  
 keci sankhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho  
 sankhara jayantiti — Bhīyyo opammam karohiti — Yatha  
 maharaja mani na siya atapo na siya, gomayam na siya,  
 jayeyya so aggiti — Na hi bhante ti — Yato ca kho  
 maharaja mani siya atapo siya, gomayam siya, jayeyya  
 aggiti — Ama bhante, jayeyyati — Evam eva kho ma-  
 haraja na tthi keci sankhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bha-  
 vanta yeva kho sankhara jayantiti — Bhīyyo opammam  
 karohiti — Yatha maharaja adaso na siya, abha na  
 siya, mukham na siya, jayeyya atta ti — Na hi bhante  
 ti — Yato ca kho maharaja adaso siya, abha siya,  
 mukham siya, jayeyya atta ti — Ama bhante, jayeyyati  
 — Evam eva kho maharaja na tthi keci sankhara ye  
 abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho sankhara jayantiti  
 — Kallō si bhante Nagasenaci

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, vedagu upalabbhatiti  
 — Ko pan esa maharaja vedagu namati — Yo bhante  
 abbhantare jivo cakkhuna rupam passati, sotena saddam  
 sunati, ghanena gandham ghayati, jivhaya rasam sayati,  
 kayena photthabham phusati, manasa dhammam vjjanati,  
 — yatha mayam idha pasade nisinna yena yena vata-  
 panena iccheyyama passitam tena tena vatapanena pas-  
 seyyama, puratthimena pi vatapanena passeyyama, pac-  
 chimena pi vatapanena passeyyama, uttarena pi vata-  
 panena passeyyama, dakkhinena pi vatapanena passey-  
 yama, — evam eva kho bhante ayam abbhantare jivo  
 yena yena dvarena icchatu passitum tena tena dvarena  
 passatiti — Therō aha Pañcadāram maharaja bhanis-  
 sami tam sunchi, sadhukam manasikarohi Yadi abbhau-  
 tare jivo cakkhuna rupam passati, yatha mayam idha  
 pasade nisinna yena yena vatapanena iccheyyama passi-  
 tum tena tena vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, pu-  
 ratthimena pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, pac-

chimena pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, uttarena  
 pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, dakkhinena pi  
 vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, evam etena ab-  
 bhantare jivena [cakkhunā pi rupam yeva passitabbam,]  
 sotena pi rupam yeva passitabbam, ghanena pi rupam  
 yeva passitabbam, jivhaya pi rupam yeva passitabbam,  
 kayena pi rupam yeva passitabbam, manasa pi rupam  
 yeva passitabbam, cakkhunā pi saddo yeva sotabbo, gha-  
 nena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, jivhaya pi saddo yeva so-  
 tabbo, kayena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, manasa pi saddo  
 yeva sotabbo, cakkhuna pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, so-  
 tena pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, jivhaya pi gandho yeva  
 ghayitabbo, kayena pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, manasa  
 pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, cakkhunā pi raso yeva sayi-  
 tabbo, sotena pi raso yeva sayitabbo, ghanena pi raso  
 yeva sayitabbo, kayena pi raso yeva sayitabbo, manasa  
 pi raso yeva sayitabbo, cakkhuna pi photthabbam yeva  
 phusitabbam, sotena pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam  
 ghanena pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, jivhaya pi  
 photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, manasa pi photthabbam  
 yeva phusitabbam, cakkhuna pi dhammam yeva vijani-  
 tabbam, sotena pi dhammam yeva vijanitabbam, ghanena  
 pi dhammam yeva vijanitabbam, jivhaya pi dhammam  
 yeva vijanitabbam kayena pi dhammam yeva vijanitab-  
 ban ti — Na hi bhante ti — Na kho te mahārāja  
 vujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam  
 Yathā vā puri mahārāja mavam idha pāsāde nisinnā imesu  
 jilavātapinesu ugghātitesu mahantena ākāśena bahumukhā  
 sutthutarāṃ rupam passitabbam, evam etena abbhantare  
 jivenapi cakkhudvaresu ugghātitesu mahantena ākāśena  
 sutthutarāṃ rupam passitabbam, sotesu ugghātitesu glāne  
 ugghātite jivhāva ugghātīva kave ugghātite mahantena  
 ākāśena sutthutarāṃ saddo sotabbo, gandho ghayitabbo,  
 raso sayitabbo, photthabbam phusitabbo ti — Na hi



bhante ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati purimena va  
 pacchimam pacchimeṇa va purimam Yatha va pana  
 maharaja ayam Dinno nikkhamitva bahidvarakotthake  
 tittheyya janasi tvam maharaja ayam Dinno nikkhamitva  
 bahidvarakotthake thito ti — Ama bhante janamiti —  
 Yatha va pana maharaja ayam Dinno anto pavisitva tava  
 purato tittheyya janasi tvam maharaja ayam Dinno anto  
 pavisitva mama purato thito ti — Ama bhante, jana  
 miti — Evam eva kho maharaja abbhantare so jivo  
 jivhaya rase nikkhitte janeyya ambilattam va lavanattam  
 va tittakattam va katukattam va kasayattam va madhu-  
 rattam va ti — Ama bhante, janeyyati — Te rase anto  
 pavitthe janeyya ambilattam va lavanattam va tittakattam  
 va katukattam va kasayattam va madhurattam va ti  
 Na hi bhante ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati puri-  
 mena va pacchimam pacchimena va purimam Yatha  
 maharaja kocid eva puriso madhughatasatam aharapetva  
 madhudonim purapetva purisassa mukham pidahitva ma-  
 dhudomya pakkhipeyya janeyya so maharaja puriso ma-  
 dhu sampannam va na sampannam va ti — Na hi bhante  
 ti — Kena karanenati — Na hi tassa bhante mukhe  
 madhu pavitthan ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati puri-  
 mena va pacchimam pacchimena va puriman ti — Na  
 ham patibalo taya vadina saddhim sallapitum sadhu  
 attham jippeh ti — Thero Abhidhammasamyuttaya ka-  
 thaya ryanam Vilindam sannapesi Idha maharaja cak-  
 khun ca paticca rupe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnanam tam-  
 sahajata phasso vedana sanna cetana ekaggata jivitindri-  
 yam manasikaro ti evam ete dhamma paccayato jayanti  
 na h ettha vedagū upasabbhati, sotan ca paticca sadde  
 ca — pe — manan ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati  
 manovinnanam, tamsahajata phasso vedana sanna cetana

ekaggata jivitindriyam manasikaro pi evam ete dhamma paccayato javanti, na h' ettha vedagu upalabbhatīti — khallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aba Bhante Nagasena, vattha cakkhuvinnānam uppayati tattha manovinnānam pi uppayatīti — Ama maharaja, vattha cakkhuvinnānam uppayati tattha manovinnānam pi uppayatīti — Kim nu kho bhante Nagasena pathamam cakkhuvinnānam uppayati paccha manovinnānam, udahu manovinnānam pathamam uppayati paccha cakkhuvinnānam ti — Pathamam maharaja cakkhuvinnānam uppayati paccha manovinnānam ti — Kim nu kho bhante Nagasena cakkhuvinnānam manovinnānam anapeti yathaham uppayami ti am pi tattha uppayahīti, udahu manovinnānam cakkhuvinnānam anapeti vattha ti am uppayissasi aham pi tattha uppayissami ti — Na hi maharaja, anallipo tesam aññamaññehīti — Katham bhante Nagasena yathā cakkhuvinnānam uppayati tattha manovinnānam pi uppayatīti — Nipatta ca mahārāja dvārattā ca cinnattā ca samudacariyatta cati — Katlam bhante Nagasena ninnattā yathā cakkhuvinnānam uppayati tattha manovinnānam pi uppayati opammam karohīti — Tam kim manāsi mahārāja deve vassante kathamena udakam gaccheyyati — Yena bhante ninnam tena gaccheyvati Athāpirena samavena devo vasseyya, kathamena tam udakam gaccheyvati — Yena bhante purimam udakam gatam tam pi tena gaccheyvati — Kim nu kho mahārāja purimam udakam pacchimam udakam indāpeti yenaham gacchāmi ti am pi tena gacchāhīti, pacchimam va udakam purimam udakam am pi tena ti am gacchissasi aham pi tena gacchissamīti — Na hi bhante, arallipo tesam aññamaññehīti, ninnattā gacchantīti — Evam eva kho mahārāja ninnattā yathā cakkhuvinnānam uppayati tattha manovinnānam pi uppayati va cakkhuvinnānam

viññanam manoviññanam anapeti<sup>\*</sup> yatthāham uppajjami  
 tvam pi tattha uppajjahīti, na pi manoviññanam cakkhu-  
 viññanam anapeti yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha  
 uppajjissamīti, analapo tesam aññamaññehi, ninnatta up-  
 pajjantīti — Katham bhante Nagasena dvaratta yattha  
 cakkhuvīññanam uppajjati tattha manoviññanam pi up-  
 pajjati, opammam<sup>\*</sup> karohīti — Tam kim maññasi ma-  
 haraja rañño pacchantimam<sup>\*</sup> nagaram, dalhapakaratoranam  
 ekadvaram, tato puriso nikkhamitukamo bhaveyya kata-  
 mena nikkhameyyati — Dvarena, bhante nikkhameyyati  
 — Athaparo puriso nikkhamitukamo bhaveyya, katamena  
 so nikkhameyyati — Yena bhante puriso puriso nik-  
 khanto so pi tena nikkhameyyati — Kiñ nu kho ma-  
 haraja puriso puriso gacchimmam purisam anapeti yenā-  
 ham gacchami tvam<sup>\*</sup> pi tena gacchahīti, pacchimo va  
 puriso purimam purisam anapeti yena tvam gacchissasi  
 aham pi tena gacchissamīti — Na hi bhante, analapo  
 tesam annamaññehi dvaratta gacchantīti — Evam eva  
 kho maharaja dvaratta yattha cakkhuvīññanam uppajjati  
 tattha manoviññanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvīññanam  
 manoviññanam anapeti<sup>\*</sup> yatthāham uppajjami tvam pi  
 tattha uppajjahīti, na pi manoviññanam cakkhuvīññanam  
 anapeti yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppaj-  
 jissamīti, analapo tesam aññamaññehi, dvaratta uppajjan-  
 tīti — Katham bhante Nagasena cinnatta yattha cak-  
 khuvīññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati,  
 opammam karohīti — Tam kim maññasi maharaja pa-  
 thammam ekam sakatam gaccheyya, atha dutiyam sakatam  
 katāmena gaccheyya<sup>\*</sup> — Yena bhante purimam sakatam  
 gatam tam pi tena gaccheyyati — Kin nu kho maha-  
 rāja purimam sakatam pacchimmam sakatam anapeti  
 yenāham gacchami tvam pi tena gacchahīti, pacchimmam

va sakatam purimam sakatam anapeti vena tiam gacchissasi aham pi tena gacchissamiti — Na hi bhante, anālapo tesam anāmanāñehi, cinnatta gacchantīti —  
 Evam eva kho maharaja cinnatta vattha cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvinnanam manovinnanam anapeti yathāham uppajjami tvam pi tattha uppajjasi, napi manovinnanam cakkhuvinnanam anapeti yathā tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissamiti, analapo tesam anāmanāñehi, cinnatta uppajjantīti — Katham bhante Nagasena samudacaritatta yathā cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja mudda-ganana sankha-lekha-sippatthanesu adikkammasa dandhayana bhavati, athaparena samayena nisammakiriyaya samudacaritatta adandhayana bhavati, evam eva kho maharaja samudacaritatta yathā cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvinnanam manovinnanam anapeti yathāham uppajjami tvam pi tattha uppajjasi, napi manovinnanam cakkhuvinnanam anapeti yathā tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissamiti, analapo tesam anāmanāñehi, samudacaritatta uppajjantīti — Bhante Nagasena, yathā sotaviññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — pe — yathā ghanavinnanam uppajjati, yathā jivhavinnanam uppajjati, yathā kayavinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — Ama maharaja, yathā kayaviññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena pathamam kayavinnanam uppajjati paccha manovinnanam, udahu manovinnanam pathamam uppajjati paccha kayavinnanam — ti — Kayavinnanam maharaja pathamam uppajjati paccha manovinnanam ti — Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena — pe

— analapo tesam añnamannehi, samudacaritatta uppaj-  
jantitī — Kallo si bhante Nagasena

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, yattha manovinñānam  
uppajjati vedana pi tattha uppajjati — Ama maharāja,  
yattha manovinnānam uppajjati, phasso pi tattha uppaj-  
jati, vedana pi tattha uppajjati, sanna pi tattha uppajjati,  
cetana pi tattha uppajjati, vitakko pi tattha uppajjati,  
vicāro pi tattha uppajjati, sabbe pi phassapamukha  
dhamma tattha uppajjantitī

Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhaṇo phasso ti — Phu-  
sanalakkhaṇo maharāja phasso ti — Opammam karohitī  
— Yatha maharāja die mendā yujjheyyum, tesu yatha  
eko mendo evam cakkhu dātthabbam, vatha duttiyo mendo  
evam rupam dātthabbam yatha tesam sannipato evam  
phasso dātthabbo ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohitī —  
Yatha maharāja die panivajjevum, tesu yatha eko pani  
evam cakkhu dātthabbam, yatha duttiyo pani evam rupam  
dātthabbam, vatha tesam sannipato evam phasso dāt-  
thabbo ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohitī — Yatha ma-  
hārāja die sammā vajjevum, tesu yatha eko sammā  
evam cakkhu dātthabbam, yatha duttiyo sammā evam  
rupam dātthabbam, vatha tesam sannipato evam phasso  
dātthabbo ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasena

Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhaṇa vedana ti — Ve-  
davitalakkhaṇa maharāja vedana anubhavanalakkhaṇā  
ceti — Opammam karohitī — Yatha maharāja koci  
eva jūso rāso adhikāram kareyya, tassa rāja tuttho  
adhikāram dādeyya, so tena adhikārena pañcāhi kīma-  
cinehi samapjito samāngīhuto jaricareyya, tassa evam  
eva mayi kho jūte rāso adhikāro kato, tassa me  
rāsi tuttho adhikāram adāsi, evāhiṃ tatonidānam imam  
evārūpaṃ vedanam vediyamitā, — yathā vā paṇa mahārāja

locid ēva puriso kusalam kammam katva kayassa bheda param marana sugatim saggam loṅam uppajjeyya, so tattha dibbehi pañcahi kamagunehi samappito samangibhuto paricareyya, tassa evam assa aham kho pubbe kusalam kammam akasam, so ham tatonidanam imam evarupam vedanam vediyamīti, — evam eva kho maharaja vedayitālakkhana c' eva vedana anubhavanalakkhana cati — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhana s'nnā ti — Sanjananalakkhana maharaja sanña, kim sañjanati nilam pi sañjanati pitam pi sañjanati, lohitaṃ pi sañjanati, odā tam pi sañjanati, mañjettham pi sañjanati, evam kho maharaja sanjananalakkhana sañña ti — Opammam ka rohitī — Yatha maharaja rañño bhandagariko bhandagaram pavisitva nila pita lohita odāta mañjettham rajabhogani rupanī passitva sañjanati, evaṃ eva kho maharaja sañjananalakkhana sañña ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Bhante Nagasena kimlakkhanā cetana ti — Cetayitalakkhanā maharaja cetana abhisankharanalakkhana cati — Opammam karohitī — Yatha maharaja locid eva puriso visam abhisankharitva attana ca piveyya pare ca payeyya, so attana pi dukkhito bhaveyya, pare pi dukkhito bhaveyyum, evam eva kho maharaja idhi ekacco puggalo akusalam kammam cetanava cetayitva kayassa bheda param marana apayam uggatim vimpatam nirayam uppajjeyya, ye pi tassa anusikkhanti te pi kayassa bheda param maranā apayam uggatim vimpatam nirayam uppajjanti Yatha va paṇā maharaja locid eva puriso sappi-navanīta-tela-madhū-phanitam ekajjham abhisankharitva attana ca piveyya pare ca payeyya so attana pi sukhito bhaveyya, pare pi sukhito bhaveyyum,

\* panca BM    \*\* upapajj M (throughout (mostly written upapajj))

evam eva kho maharaja idh' ekacco puggalo Kusalam  
kammam cetanaya cetayitva kayassa bheda param marana  
sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati ye pi tassa anusikkhanti  
te pi kayassa bheda param marana sugatim saggam lo-  
kam uppajjanti. Evam kho maharaja cetayitalakkhana  
cetana abhisankharanalakkhana cati — Kallo si bhante  
Nagasenati.

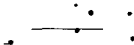
Bhante Nagasena, kimalakkhanam viññanan ti —  
Vijananalakkhanam maharaja viññanan ti — Opammam  
karohi — Yatha maharaja nagaraguttiko majjhe nagare  
singhatake nisino passēyya puratthimadisato purisam  
agacchantam, passēyya dakkhimadisato purisam agacchan-  
tam, passēyya pacchimadisato purisam agacchantam, pas-  
sēyya uttaradisato purisam agacchantam, evam eva kho  
maharaja vañ ca puriso cakkhuna rupam passati tam  
vinnanena vijñati, vañ ca sotenā saddam sunati tam  
vinnanena vijñati, yañ ca ghāṇena gāndham ghayati  
tam vinnanena vijñati, yañ ca jūhaya rasam sīvati tam  
vinnanena vijñati, vañ ca kāyena photthabbam phusati  
tam vinnanena vijñati yañ ca manasa dhammam vija-  
ñati tam vinnanena vijñati. Evam kho maharaja vija-  
ranalakkhanam viññanan ti. Kallo si bhante Na-  
gasenati.

Bhante Nagasena kimalakkhano vitakko ti — Appa-  
nālikkano nāliya vitakko ti — Opammam karohi  
— Yathā maharaja vaddhaki supariṇāmakatam dāruṇa  
sandhismim ajjati, evam kho maharaja appanālikkano  
vitakko ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Bhante Nagasena, kimalakkhano vicāro ti — Anu-  
vāyāralikkano nāliya vicāro ti — Opammam karo-  
hi — Yatha maharaja kamsathāṇam ākositam jaccā

anuravati anusandahati, yatha maharaja akotana evam  
vitakko datthabbo, yatha anuravanā<sup>6</sup> evam vicaro datthabbo  
ti — Hallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

### Tatiyo vaggo



Raja aha Bhante Nāgasena, <sup>6</sup>sakka imesam dham-  
manam ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitva vinibbhujitva  
nanakaranam paññāpetum<sup>7</sup> ayam phasso, ayam vedana,  
ayam sañña, ayam cetana, idam vinnanam, ayam vitakko,  
ayam vicaro ti — Na sakka maharāja imesam dhammanam  
ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitva nana-  
karanam paññāpetum ayam phāssō, ayam vedana, ayam  
sañña, ayam cetana, idam vinnanam, ayam vitakko, ayam  
vicaro ti — Opammam karohit<sup>8</sup> — Yatha maharaja  
rañño sudo yusam va rasam va kareyya, so tattha da-  
dhim pi pakkhipeyya, lonam pi pakkhipeyya, singive  
ram pi pakkhipeyya, jirakam pi pakkhipeyya, maricam pi  
pakkhipeyya, annani pi pakarani pakkhipeyya, tam enam  
raja evam vadeyya dadhissa me rasam ahara, lonassa  
me rasam ahara, singiverassa me rasam ahara jirakassa  
me rasam ahara, maricassa me rasam ahara, sabbesam  
me pakkhittanam rasam aharati, sakka nu kho maharaja  
tesam rasanam ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitva vinib-  
bhujitva rasam aharitum ambilattam<sup>9</sup> va lavanattam va  
tittattam<sup>10</sup> va katukattam va kasāyattam<sup>11</sup> va madhurattam<sup>12</sup>  
va ti — Na hi bhante sakka tesam rasanam ekatobha-

<sup>6</sup> -bhavagat C twice M throughout <sup>7</sup> nanakaranam B once M through-  
out <sup>8</sup> tittakattam A in both places <sup>9</sup>



van gatanam vimibbhujitva vimibbhujitva rasam aharitum  
 ambilattam va lavanattam va tittattam va katukattam va  
 kasyattam va madhurattam va api ca kho pana sakena  
 sakena lakkhanena upatthahantiti — Evam eva kho  
 maharaja na sakka imesam dhammanam ekatobhavan  
 gatanam vimibbhujitva vimibbhujitva nanakaranam pañna-  
 jetum ayam phasso, ayam vedana, ayam sanña, ayam  
 cetana, idam vinnanam, ayam vitakko, ayam vicaro ti,  
 api ca kho pana sakena sakena lakkhanena upatthahan-  
 titi — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Thero aha Lonam maharaja cakkhuvinneyyan ti —  
 Ama bhante, cakkhuvinneyyan ti — Sutthu kho ma-  
 haraja jatihi — Kim pana bhante jivhavinneyyan ti  
 — Ama maharaja, jivhavinneyyan ti — Kim pana  
 bhante sabbam lonam jivhaya vijnatiti — Ama ma-  
 haraja, sabbam lonam jivhaya vijnatiti — Yadi bhante  
 sabbam lonam jivhaya vijnatiti, kassa pana tam sakatehi  
 bahvadda aharanti, nanu lonam eva aharitabban ti —  
 Na sakki maharaja loham eva aharitum, ekatobhavan  
 jati ete dhamma, locaratanattan gata lonam garubhavo  
 cati Sakki pana maharaja lonam tulaya tulayitum ti  
 — Aha bhante sakka ti — Na sakka maharaja lonam  
 tulaya tulavitum, garubhavo tulaya tulavatiti — Kallo  
 si bhante Nagasenati

Nagasena Mahendraraja-panha nitthutā

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yā imāni pañca avataraṇi kiṃ nu tāni naṇḍakammehi nibbattanti udahu ekena kammenatī — Naṇḍakammehi mahārāja nibbattanti, na ekena kammenatī — Opammam karohitī Tam kiṃ mannaṣi mahārāja ekasmiṃ khette pañca bijāni vāpeyyum, tesam naṇḍabijanam nārīphalaṇi nibbatteyyun ti — Ama bhante, nibbatteyyun<sup>1</sup> ti — Eram eva kha mahārāja vaṇ imāni pañca avataraṇi tāni naṇḍakammehi nibbattanti, na ekena kammenatī Kallō sī bhante Nagasena ti

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena manusā na sabbe samakā, anne appayukā anne dighavukā, anne lavhabādhaṇi anne appabādha, anne dubbannaṇi anne vannaṇanto, aṇe appesaṅkhaṇi anne mahesaṅkhaṇi anne appabhogaṇi anne mahabhoga, anne nicakulīnaṇi anne mahakulīna, anne duppannaṇi aṇe paṇṇavanto ti Tetho aha kiṃ a paṇa mahārāja rukkhā na sabbe samakā anne umbilā anne lavanaṇi aṇe tittakā anne katukā anne kaṣavaṇi aṇe madhurī ti — Mannamī bhante bijanam naṇḍakaraṇatī — Eram eva kha mahārāja kaṇṇamaṇam naṇḍa karanena manusā na sabbe samakā anne appayukā anne dighavukā anne lavhabādhaṇi anne appabādha, anne dubbannaṇi anne vannaṇanto, aṇe appesaṅkhaṇi anne mahesaṅkhaṇi anne appabhogaṇi anne mahabhogaṇi anne nicakulīnaṇi anne mahakulīna, anne duppaṇaṇi aṇe paṇṇavanto Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavata kammasaṅkhaṇaṇaṇa satta, kammadavada kammayoni kammabandhu kammapatīsarana, kammam satte vibhajati vad idam hinappanitatayati — Kallō sī bhante Nagasenatī

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena tūmhe bhanatha kiṃ ti imam dukkham nirujjheyya arāṇaṇi ca dukkham na uppaj

<sup>1</sup> bābāb M throughout C once bābāb B in both places <sup>2</sup> paṇ nava to M in both places B once <sup>3</sup> yoni ba dhu all <sup>4</sup> idam M

jeyyâti — Etadattha maharaja amhakam pabbajja ti —  
 Kum patigacc' eva vāyamitena, nanu sampatte kale va-  
 yamitabban ti — Thero aha Sampatte kale maharaja  
 vayamo akiccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva vayamo kicca-  
 karo bhavatīti — Opammam karohīti — Tam kim  
 maññasi maharaja yada tvam pipasito bhaveyyasi tada  
 tvam udapanam khanapeyyasi talakam khanapeyyasi  
 pañiyam piṇissamīti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva  
 kho maharaja sampatte kale vayamo akiccakaro bhavati,  
 patigacc' eva vayamo kiccakaro bhavatīti — Bhiyyo  
 opammam karohīti — Tam kim maññasi maharaja yada  
 tvam bubhukkhito bhaveyyasi tada tvam khettham kasi-  
 peyyasi salun ropapeyyasi dhañnam atiharapeyyasi bhat-  
 tam bhujissamīti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho  
 maharaja sampatte kale vayamo akiccakaro bhavati,  
 patigacc' eva vayamo kiccakaro bhavatīti — Bhiyyo  
 opammam karohīti — Tam kim maññasi maharaja yada  
 te sangamo paccupatthito bhaveyya tada tvam parikkham  
 khanapeyyasi pakaram karapeyyasi gopuram karapeyyasi  
 attalākam karapeyyasi dhañnam atiharapeyyasi, tada tvam  
 hatthasmim sikkheyyasi assasmim sikkheyyasi rathasmim  
 sikkheyyasi dhanasmim sikkheyyasi tharusmim sikkheyya-  
 sīti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja  
 sampatte kale vayamo akiccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva  
 vayamo kiccakaro bhavati Bhasitam p' etam maharaja  
 Bhagavati

Patigacc' eva tam kayira yam jñāna hitam attino,  
 na sikkatīkacintaya, mānta dhiro parakkame

Yatha sikkatīkō nima samam hita mahapatham  
 vāsamam mazzam ārujha akkhañchunno va jhiyati,



chīyam kotthabbhantaragatani vilāyam gacchantīti —  
 Aha bhante, vilāyam gacchantīti — Yo pana tasam  
 kucchīyam gabbho so pi vilāyam gacchatīti — Na hi  
 bhante ti — Kena karānenatī — Mannamī bhante  
 kammādhikātena na vilāyam gacchatīti — Eva eva  
 kho mahārāja kammādhikātena nerayika satta anekani pi  
 vassasahāssani nīraye paṇṇamāna na vilāyam gacchantīti  
 — Bhīyyo opammam karohīti — Tam kim mannasi ma-  
 hārāja ya tī santi Yonakasukhumāliniyo pi khattiya-  
 sukhumāliniyo pi brāhmanasukhumāliniyo pi gahapati-  
 sukhumāliniyo pi kin nu tī kakkhālaṇi khajjakāni mam-  
 sani khīdantīti — Aha bhante khīdantīti — Kim pana  
 tani tasam kucchīyam kotthabbhantaragatani vilāyam  
 gacchantīti — Aha bhante vilāyam gacchantīti — Yo  
 pana tasam kucchīyam gabbho so pi vilāyam gacchatīti  
 Na hi bhante ti — Kena karānenatī — Mannamī  
 bhante kammādhikātena na vilāyam gacchatīti — Eva  
 eva kho mahārāja kammādhikātena nerayika satta ne-  
 kani pi vassasahāssani nīraye paṇṇamāna na vilāyam  
 gacchantīti [tathā eva jāvantī tathā eva vaddhantī tathā  
 eva marantī] Bhasitam ap etam mahārāja Bhāgavati  
 so na tva kalam karoti yava na tva pipam kamman  
 āvanti otīti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenīti

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhāṇathī ayam  
 mahāyāthavi udake patitthutī, udakam vāte patitthutim,  
 vāto ākase patitthuto tī, etam pi vacanam na saddha-  
 mīti Thero dhammakarakena udakam gahetva rājānam  
 ālindam samāyācīti Yathā mahārājānam udakam vāten  
 ādhāritam evam tam pi udakam vātena ādhāritam tī —  
 Kallo si bhante Nagasenīti

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, nirodho nibbānaṃ tī  
 Aha mahārāja, nirodho nibbānaṃ tī — Katham

bhante Nāgasena nirodho nibbanan ti — Sabbe bala puthujjana kho maharaja ajjhattika-bahire ayatane abhinandanti abhivadanti ajjhosaya tittthanti, te tena sotena vuyhanti, na parimuccanti jatiya jara maranena sokena paridevena dukkhehi domanassehi upayasehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasu ti vadami. Sutava ca kho maharaja ariyasavako ajjhattika bahire ayatane nabhinandati nabhivadati nājjhosaya tittthati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadito anajjhosava tittthato tanha nirujjhati tinhanirodha upadananirodho upadananirodha bhavanirodho bhavanirodha jatinirodho, jatinirodho jara maranam sokaparideva-dukkha domanass upayasa nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Evam kho maharaja nirodho nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, sabbe va labhanti nibbanan ti — Na kho maharaja sabbe va labhanti nibbanam api ca kho maharaja yo samma patipanno abhinneyye dhamme abhinati parinneyye dhamme parijanati pahatabbe dhamme pajahati bhavetabbe dhamme bhaveti sacchikatabbe dhamme sacchikaroti so labhati nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yo na labhati nibbanam janati so sukham nibbanan ti. Ama maharaja vo na labhati nibbanam janati so sukham nibbanan ti — Katham bhante Nagasena alabhanto janati sukham nibbanan ti — Tam kim manasi maharaja yesam na cchinna hatthapada janeyyum te maharaja dukkham hatthapadacchedanan ti — Am? bhante, janeyyum ti — Katham janeyyum ti — Anisesam bhante chinna-hatthapadanam paridevitasaddham sutva jananti dukkham

hatthipadacchedanan, ti — Evam eva kho maharaja  
vesam dittham nibbanam tesam saddam sutva janati  
sukham nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

*Catuttho vaggo*

Raja tha Bhante Nagasena, 'Buddho taya dittho ti  
Na hi maharajati — Atha te, acariyehi Buddho dittho  
ti — Na hi maharajati — Tena hi bhante Nagasena  
na tthi Buddho 'ti — Kim pana maharaja Himavati  
Uhanadi taya ditthā ti — Na hi bhante ti — Atha te  
pitara Uhanadi ditthā ti — Na hi bhante ti — Tena  
hi maharaja na tthi Uhanadi ti — Atthi bhante, kin-  
capi me Uhanadi na ditthā pitara pi me Uhanadi na  
ditthā, api ca atthi Uhanadi ti — Evam eva kho ma-  
haraja kinca pi mayā Bhagava na dittho acariyehi pi me  
Bhagavā na dittho, api ca atthi Bhagavā ti — Kallo si-  
tthante Nagasenati

Rāja iha Bhante Nāgasena, Buddhō anuttaro ti —  
 Ama mahārāja Bhagava anuttaro ti — Katham ihañte  
 Nāgasena aditthapubblam jānasi Buddhō anuttaro ti —  
 Tam kim mānasi mahārāja yehi aditthapubbo maha-  
 samudlo jāneyvum te mahārāja mahanto kho mahā-  
 samuddo samhihiro appameyyo duppariyogīho, yatth imā  
 pañca mahānadiyo satvām sīmitam appenti, seyyathudam  
 Gangā Yamunā Aciravātī Sarabhu Mahī, n eva tassa  
 ānattaro vā purattaro vā jānūyati — Ama bhante,  
 jāneyvum ti — Esam eva kho mahārāja sāvaki mahante

parinibbute passitva janamī Phagavaṃ anuttaro ti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena sakka janitum Buddhō anuttaro ti — Ama maharaja sakka janitum Bhagava anuttaro ti — Katham bhante Nagasena sakka janitum Buddhō anuttaro ti — Bhutapubbam maharaja Tīssatthero nama lekha-carīyo ahoṣī bahunī vaṣṣanī abbhatitani kalakatassa katham so nayatīti — Lekhena bhante ti — — Evam eva kho maharaja yo dhammam passatī so Bhagavantam passatī dhammo hi maharaja Bhagavata deso ti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, dhammo taya dittho ti — Buddhanettiya kho maharaja Buddhapannattiva yava-jivam savakehi vattitabban ti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Phante Nagasena na ca saṅkamati patīsandahatī catī — Ama maharaja na ca saṅkamati patīsandahatī catī — Katham bhante Nagasena na ca saṅkamati patīsandahatī ca, opammam karohitī — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puṇṇaso padīpato padīpam padīpeyya, kin nu kho so maharaja padīpo padīpamha saṅkanto ti — Na hi bhante ti — — Evam eva kho maharaja na ca saṅkamati patīsandahatī catī — Phīyyo opammam karohitī — Abhiyanaṣī nu tvam maharaja daharako santo sīloka-carīyassa santike kanci sīlokaṃ gahitaṃ ti — Ama bhante ti — Kin nu kho maharaja so sīloko acariyamaṃ saṅkanto ti — Na hi bhante ti — — Evam eva kho maharaja na ca saṅkamati patīsandahatī catī — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena vedagu upalabbhatīti — Thero aha Paṇamattthenā kho maharaja vedagu na upalabbhatīti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati



Rūṇa aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi koci satto va imamba kaya annam kayam sankamititī — Na hi maharajati — Yadi bhante Nagasena imamba kaya annam kayam sankamanto na tithi, nano mutto bhavissati papakehi kammehitī — Ama malaraja, yadi na patisandahēva mutto bhavissati papakehi kammehi, vasma ca kh maharaja patisandahati, etasma na parimutto papakehi kammehitī — Opammam karohitī — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso annatarasā puriṣassa ambam avahareva kim so dandappatto bhaveyyati — Ana bhante dandappatto bhaveyyati — Na kho so maharaja tani ambani avahari yani tena ropitani, kasma dandappatto bhaveyyati — Tini bhante umbani nissaya jatani tasmā dandappatto bhaveyyati — Eva eva kho malaraja imina namarupena kammam karoti sobhanam va asobhanam va tena kammena annam ramarupam patisandahati tasmā na parimutto papakehi kammehitī — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rūṇa aha Bhante Nagasena, imina namarupena kammam karoti kusalam va akusalam va, kuhim tani kammāni tutthantitī — Anubandheyyum kho maharaja tani kammāni chava va anapayini ti — Sakka pana bhante tani kammāni dassetum idha va idha va tani kammāni tutthantitī — Na sakka maharaja tani kim nani dassetum idha va idha va tani kammāni tutthantitī — Opammam karohitī — Tam kim maṇṇasi maharaja van imani rukkhāni ambhattaphalāni sakkā tesaṇ phalāni dassetum idha vā idha va tani phalāni tutthantitī — Na hi bhante ti — Eva eva kho maharaja abhocchiṇṇāva sattiṭṭiya na sakkā tani kammāni dassetum idha vā idha vā tani kammāni tutthantitī — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, vo uppijati janati so uppiyissamīti — Ama maharaja, vo uppijati janati so uppiyissamīti — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kassiko gahapatiko byāsi pāthaviyam nikkhijitva sammā deve vassante janati dhaññam nibbattissatīti — Ama bhante, jineyyāti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo uppijati janati so uppiyissamīti. — Kallō si bhante Nagasenāti

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, Buddhō attīhīti — Ama maharaja, Bhagava attīhīti — Sakka pana bhante Nagasena Buddhō nidassetum idha va idha va ti — Parimibbuto mahārāja Bhagava anupādisesīya nibbanadhatuvā, na sakka Bhagavā nidassetum idha va idha va ti — Opammam karohiti — Tam kim manasi maharaja mahato aggikkhandhassa jalamandasa ya acci atthan gata sakka sa acci dassetum idha va idha va ti — Na hi bhante, niruddhā sa acci, apīruvattum gata ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagava anupādisesīya nibbanadhatuvā parimibbuto, atthan gato Bhagavā na sakka nidassetum idha va idha va ti, dhammakāyena paṇa kho maharaja sakka Bhagavā nidassetum, dharmō hi mahārāja Bhagava vata desito ti — Kallō si bhante Nagasevīti

Pancamo vaggo

kho mahārāja so vāno ālepena ca alimpīyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti. — Ama bhante, ālepena ca alimpīyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti — Kin - nu kho mahārāja piyo te vāno, yena ālepena ca ālīmpiyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti — Na me bhante piyo vāno, api ca mamsassa rūhanatthāya ālepena ca ālīmpiyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattēna palivethīyatīti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja appiyo pabbajitānam kāyo, atha ca pabbajitā anajjhositā kāyam pariharanti Brahmacariyānuggahaya Api ca kho mahārāja vanūpamo, kāyo vutto Bhagavatā, tena pabbajitā vanam va kāyam pariharanti anajjhosita Bhasitam - p' etarū maharaja Bhagavatā

Alīlaccammappācīcchanno navadvāro mahāvāno samantato paggharati āsuci pūtigandhiyo ti. —

Kallo si bhante Nagaseṇāti

Rajā aha Bhante Nagasena, Buddho sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī ti — Ama mahārāja, Bhagavā sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī ti. — Atha kissa<sup>1</sup> nu kho bhante Nāgasena sāva-kānam anupubbena sikkhāpadam paññāpetīti. — Attīti pana te mahārāja koci vejjo yo missam pathaviyam sabbabhesajjam jānatīti — Ama bhante, attīti — Kin nu kho mahārāja so vejjo gilānakam sampatte kale bhesajjam payeti udāhu asampatte kale ti — Sampatte kale bhante gilānakam bhesajjam payeti, no asampatte kale ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagava sabbaññū sabbadassāvī na akāle<sup>2</sup> sāva-kānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti, sampatte kale sāva-kānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti yavayvam anatikkamanīya<sup>3</sup> ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti

<sup>1</sup> vāno yena ālepena ABC    <sup>2</sup> na kho bhante ABC

atthiti — Kim nu kho maharāja so hatthi kadaci karahaci koncanadam nīdatiti — Ama bhante, nadatiti — Tena hi maharāja so hatthi koncanam sisso ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kim jana maharāja Brahma sabuddhiko abuddhiko ti — Sabuddhiko bhante ti — Tena hi maharāja Brahma Bhagavato sisso ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rāja rha Bhante Nagasena, upasampada sundara ti — Ama maharāja upasampada sundara ti — Atthi jana bhante Buddhassa upasampada udaku na tthiti — Upasampanno kho maharāja Bhagava bodhuukkhamule ehi sabhinnutaninena, na tthi Bhagavato upasampada annehī dinnā yatha sāvakanam maharāja Bhagava sikkhapadam paṇiṭpeti cāvajivam anātikāma iyaṇ ti — Kall si bhante Nagasenati

Rāja rha Bhante Nagasena yo ca matari mataya rodati vo ca dharmapemena rodati, ubhinnaṃ tesam rodantinam kassā assu bhesajjam kassā na bhesajjan ti — Ekassā kho maharāja assu rāga dosa mohahī samālan unham ekassā piṭi somāhassena, vimalan sitalam, yaṃ kho maharāja sitalam tatā bhesajjam, yaṃ unham tamā na bhesajjan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rāja rha Bhante Nagasena kim nanākarāṇaṃ sara ssa ca vitarigassa citi — I ko kho maharāja ajjhosito eko anajjhosito ti — Kim etim bhante ajjhosito anajjhosito nūmati — I ko kho maharāja atthiko, eka anatthiko ti — Paṇam aham bhante evvurupam vo ca sarīraṃ vo ca vitarigā sīlā o p eso sabbānaṃ yeva icchatī kīrtiṇaṃ vā lokaṇaṃ vā na koci pāpakam icchatiti

patisamvedi bhojanam bhujati no ca kho rasarūpāṇi  
samvedi ti — Kallō si bhante Nagasenaṭi

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena janna kuhim pativa-  
satiti — Na katthaci maharajati — Tena hi bhante  
Nagasena na tthi panna ti — Vato maharaja kuhim  
pativasatiti — Na katthaci bhante ti — Tena hi ma-  
haraja na tthi vato ti — Kallō si bhante Nagasenaṭi

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena yam pan etum brusi  
samsaro ti katamo so samsaro ti — Idha maharaja jato  
idh eva marati idha mato annatra uppijati tathim jato  
tathim yeva marati tathim mato annatra uppijati evam  
kho maharaja samsaro hotiti — Ojammam karohiti —  
Yatha maliraja kocid eva puriso pakkam ambam kha-  
ditva atthim ropeyya tato malanto amharukklo nibbat-  
titva phalāni dadeyya atha so puriso tato pi pakkam  
ambam khaḍitva atthim ropeyya tato pi mahanto amha-  
rukklo nibbatitva phalāni dadeyya evam etesant ruk-  
khanam koti na paunayati, evam eva kho maliraja idha  
jato idh eva marati idha mato annatra uppijati tathim  
jato tathim yeva marati tathim mato annatra uppijati,  
evam kho maliraja samsaro hotiti — Kallō si bhante  
Nagasenaṭi

uppajjati udahu katumika va satiti — Abhijānanta pi  
 maharaja satī uppajjati katumika pi satiti — Evaṃ hi  
 kho bhante Nagasena sabbam satim abhijānanti na tthi  
 katumika satiti — Yadi na tthi maharaja katumika satī  
 na tthi kiṃci sippikanam kammīyatanehi va sippayatanehi  
 va vijjattthanehi va karaniyam, nīratthaka acariya, yasma  
 ca kho maharaja atthi katumika satī tasma atthi kam  
 mīyatanehi va sippayatanehi va vijjayatanehi va karani  
 yam attho ca acariyehi — Kallo hi bhante Nagasenati

Clattho vaggo

aññe pi keci jatissara jatim saranti, evam abhyanato sati  
 uppajjati Katham katumikaya sati uppajjati yo pakatiya  
 mutthassatiko pare ca tam sarapanattam nibandhanti,  
 evam kutumikaya sati uppajjati Katham olarikaviññanato  
 sati uppajjati yada rajje va abhisitto hoti sotapattiphalam  
 va patto hoti, evam olarikaviññanato sati uppajjati  
 Katham hitaviññanato sati uppajjati yamhi sukkhapito  
 amukasmim evam sukkhapito <sup>2</sup> sarati, evam hitaviññanato  
 sati uppajjati Katham ahitaviññanato sati uppajjati  
 yamhi dukkhapito amukasmim evam dukkhapito ti sati  
 evam ahitaviññanato sati uppajjati Katham sabhagani  
 mittato sati uppajjati sadisam puggalam disva mataram  
 va pitaram va bhataram va bhaginim va sarati, otthani  
 va gonam va gadrabham va disva aññam tidisam ottham  
 va gonam va gadrabham va sarati, evam sabhaganimittato  
 sati uppajjati Katham visabhaganimittato sati uppajjati  
 asukassa nama [evam] vanno ediso, siddo ediso, gandho  
 ediso, raso ediso, photthabbo ediso ti sarati, evam visa-  
 bhaganimittato sati uppajjati Katham kathabhinnanato  
 sati uppajjati yo pakatiya mutthassatiko hoti tam pare  
 sarapenti, tina so sarati, evam kathabhinnanato sati  
 uppajjati Katham lakkhanato sati uppajjati yo bal-  
 vaddanani ankena janati lakkhanena janati, evam lakkha-  
 nato sati uppajjati Katham saranato sati uppajjati yo  
 pakatiya mutthassatiko hoti, yo tam sarahi lho, sarahi  
 lho ti punappunim sarajeti, evam saranato sati uppajjati  
 Katham muddato sati uppajjati lipiya sikkhitatta janati  
 mussa akkharassa anantaram imam akkharam katabhi ti,  
 evam muddato sati uppajjati Katham gananato sati  
 uppajjati gananaya sikkhitattā ganaka bahum-pi ganenti,  
 evam gananato sati uppajjati Katham dharanato sati  
 uppajjati dharanaya sikkhitatta dharanaka bahum pi

<sup>2</sup> u utthassati AC    <sup>22</sup> garajato ABC in both places    <sup>23</sup> gana aka AB

dharenti, evam dharāṇato satī uppajjati Katham bhā-  
 vanato satī uppajjati idha bhikkhu anekavīṭṭam pubbe-  
 nivasam anussarati, seyyathidam elam pi jātim dve pi  
 juto — pe — iti sakaram sa-uddesam pubbenivasam  
 anussarati, evam bhavanato satī uppajjati Katham pot-  
 thakambandhanato satī uppajjati rajaso anusasaniyam  
 anussaranta ekam potthakam iharathā tena potthakena  
 anussaranti evam potthakambandhanato satī uppajjati  
 Katham upanikkhepato satī uppajjati upanikkhittam  
 bhāṇam dīṣa sarati, evam upanikkhepato satī up-  
 pajjati Katham anubhūtaṭo satī uppajjati ditthatta ru-  
 pāṃ sarati sutatta siddhāṃ saṅgāṃ ghaṇitatta gandham  
 sarati, sayitatta rasam sarati phutthatta photthāḍḍam  
 sarati vinnatattā dhammam sarati evam anubhūtaṭo satī  
 uppajjati Imeṃ kho mahārāja solasāhi akarehi satī up-  
 pajjati — khallo si bhāṇe Vāgasenati



dukkhassa pahanaya vayamathati — Na hi maharajati  
 — Yadi tumhe na atitassa dukkhassa pahanaya vaya-  
 matha, na anagatassa dukkhassa pahanaya vayamatha,  
 na paccupjannassa dukkhassa pahanaya vayamatha, atha  
 kimatthaya vavamathati — Thero iva kin ti maharaja  
 idau ca dukkham nirujjheyva aññān ca dukkham na  
 uppajjeyvati etadatthaya vavamamati — Atthi pana bhante  
 Nāgasena anagatam dukkham ti — Na tthi maharajati  
 — Tumhe kho bhante Nāgasena atipandita ve tumhe  
 asantanam dukkham pahanaya vayamathati — Atthi  
 pana te maharaja keci patirajano paccattika paccāmitta  
 paccupatthita hontīti — Ama bhante, attīti — Kin nu  
 kho maharaja tadi tumhe parikkham khanaṭṭevyatha pi-  
 karam cinṭhevyatha gopuram karapevyatha attalakan

pandita ye tumhe anagatanam pipasanam patibahanatthaya tam patiyadethâtī — Bhiyyo opammam karohitī — Tam kīṃ maṇṇasi maharāja yada tvam bubhukkhito bhaveyyasi tada tvam khetṭam kasapeyyasi salim vāpāpeyyasi bhaddam bhujissamitī — Na hi bhante, patigacceva tam patiyattam hotitī — Kīṃ atthayātī — Anagatanam bhante bubhukkhanam patibahanatthayātī — Atthi pana maharāja anagata bubhukkha tī Na tti bhante tī — Tumhe kho maharāja ātipandita ye tumhe asantanam anagatanam bubhukkhanam patibahanatthaya patiyadethātī — Kallo si bhante 'Nagasenati

Raja āha Bhante Nagasena, kiva duro ito brahmaloko tī — Duro kho maharāja ito brahmaloko, kutagaramattī sīva tūha patita ahorattena atthacattalīsa yojanasahassani bhassāmana catuhi masehi pathaviyam patitthaheyyātī — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhānatha seyyatha pi bālava puriso sammujjitaṃ va baham paṇḍareyya pasāritam vā baham sammujjeyya, evam eva iddhimā bhikkhu cetovasiṃpatto Jambudīpe antarāhito brahmaloke patubhaveyyātī, etaṃ vacanam na saddhamā, evam atisiggham jīva bālani yojanasatani gacchissatitī — Thero āha Kūhū pana maharāja tava jatabhumitī — Atthi bhante Alasando nama dīpo, tatthaham juto tī — Kiva duro mahārāja ito 'Alasando hotitī Dumattāni bhante yojanasatāniti — Abhijānāsi nu tvam mahārāja tattha kīncid eva karanīyam karitva sarita tī — Ama bhante, sarāmitī — Iahū kho tvam mahārāja gato si dumattāni yojanasatāniti — Kallo 'si bhante Nagasenati

Rājā āha Bhante Nagasena, yo idha kālākato brahmaloke uppajeyya vo'ca idha kālākato Kasmīre uppajeyya, ko cirataram kō sigghataram vī — Simakam mahāsiṃhatī — Opammam karohitī — Kūhū jādā mahārāja

tava jātinagaran ti — Atthi bhante Kalasigamo nama,  
 tatthaham jāto ti — Kiva duro mahārāja ito Kalasigamo  
 hotiti — Dumittani bhante vojanasataniti — Kiva duram  
 mahārāja ito Kasmīram hotiti — Dvādaśa bhante voja-  
 nāniti — Ingha tvam mahārāja Kalasigamam cintehiti  
 — Cintito bhante ti — Ingha tvam mahārāja Kasmīram  
 cintehiti — Cintitam bhante ti<sup>2</sup> — Kataman nu kho  
 maharaja cirena cintitam katamam sīhātaran ti — Sa  
 makam bhante ti —<sup>3</sup> Evam eva kho mahārāja vo idha  
 kalakato brahmaloke uppijjeva vo ca idha kīlakato  
 Kasmīre uppijjeva samakam veva uppijantiti — Bhivyo  
 opammam karohiti — Tam kim manasi mahārāja dve  
 sakuna ākāsena gaccheyvum, tesu eko ucce rukkhe nīsi-  
 deyva eko nīce rukkhe nīsideva tesam<sup>4</sup> amakam patit-  
 thitānam katamassa chāva patilānataram pathaviya  
 patitthaheyya katamassa chāva cirena patlavivam<sup>5</sup> patit-  
 thaheyyati — Samakam bhante ti — Evam eva kho  
 maharaja vo idha kalakato brahmaloke uppijjeva vo ca  
 idha kalakato Kasmīre uppijjeva samakam veva uppij-  
 jantiti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Katu nu kho bhante Nagasena bojjhanga  
 ti — Satta kho maharaja bojjhanga ti — Katthi pana  
 bhante bojjhangehi bojjhatiti — Ekena kho maharaja  
 bojjhangaena bojjhati dhammavicaya<sup>6</sup>ambojjhangenati —  
 Atha kis a nu kho bhante vuccanti satta bojjhanga ti —  
 Tam kim manasi maharaja asi kosiva pakkhi to agga-  
 hito hatthena ussahati cheyyam chuditun ti — Na hi  
 bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja dhammavicaya  
 sambojjhangaena vina chahi bojjhangehi na bojjhati —  
 Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rajā aha Bhantē Nagasēna, kataman nu kho ba-  
 hutaram, punnam va apunnam va ti — Punnam kho

<sup>2</sup> jattakam ALC    <sup>3</sup> kiva duro    Kasmirako E    <sup>4</sup> uccarukkhe ECs

mahārāja bahutaram, apuññam thokaṇ - ti — Kena kāranenāti. — Apuññam kho mahārāja karonto vipattisārī hoti pāpakammam mayā katan - ti; tena papam na vaddhati Puññam kho mahārāja karonto avipattisārī hoti, avipattisarissa pāmojjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cuttāma sāmādhīyati, samāhito yathābhūtam pajanati, tena karanena puññam vaddhati; puriso kho mahārāja chunnabatthapādo Bhagavato 'ekam uppalahattham datva ekanavutī kappāni visipātāma na gacchissati; immaṃ mahārāja kāranena bhanāmi. puññam bahutaram, apuññam thokaṇ - ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rajā' āha. Bhante Nāgasena, yo jānanto pāpakammam karoti yo ca ajānanto pāpakammam karoti, kassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Thero āha Yo kho mahārāja ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena yo amhākaṃ rājaputto va rājamahāimatto vā ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tam mayā digunāma dandemāti. — Tam kim - maññasi mahārāja tattāma ayogulāma ādittāma samṇajjalitāma sajotibhūtam eko ajānanto ganheyya eko ajānanto ganheyya, katāma balakātaram dayheyyāti. — Yo kho bhante ajānanto ganheyya so balakātaram dayheyyāti — Evam - eva kho mahārāja yo ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Kallo si bhante

pana dipan ti — Abhijanasī nu tyam maharaja imissa pathaviya vidatthim vā ratanīm va langhuta ti — Ama bhante, abhijanamī, aham bhante Nagasena attha pi rataniyo langhamitī — Katham tyam maharaja attha pi rataniyo langhesitī — Aham hi bhante cittam upādemi ettha nipatissamitī, saha cittuppadena kayo me lahuko hoti — Evam eva kho maharaja iddhimā ihikkhu cetovasippatto kāyam citte samūropetva cittavasena vahasam gacchatitī — Kallo sī bhante Nāgasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhanatha atthikani dighāni yojanasatikani pitī, rukkho pi tava na tthu yojanasatikā, kuṭo pana atthikani dighāni yojanasatikani bhavissantitī — Tam kim manussī maharaja sutan te mahasimudde pancayojanasatika pi maccha atthitī — Ama bhante, sutan ti — Nānu maharaja pañcayojanasatikassa macchassa atthikani dighāni bhavissanti yojanasatikāni pitī — Kallo sī bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhanatha sakkā assasa-passase nirodhetun ti — Ama mahārāja, sikkā assasa-passase nirodhetun ti — Katham bhante Nagasena sikkā assasa pañcāsa nirodhetun ti — Tam kim manussī maharāja sutapubbo te koci kākacchamano ti — Ama bhante, sutapubbo ti — Kin nu kho maharaja so saddo kīye namite virameyyati — Ama bhante, virameyyati — So hi nama maharaja saddo abhāvitakāyassa abhāvitasilassa abhāvitacittassa abhāvitapanāssa kīye namite viramissati kim pana bhāvitakāyassa bhāvitasilassa bhāvitacittassa bhāvitapanāssa catutthi ajjhānam samapinnassa assasa-passasa na nirujhisantitī — Kallo sī bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, samuddo samudho ti vuccati, kena kāranena ulūkam samuddo ti vuccatitī —

Thero iha Yattakampi maharaja udakam tattakani lonam  
vattikam lonam tattakam udakam, tasma samuddo ti  
vuccatiti — Hallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena kena karānena samuddo  
ekaraso lonaraso ti — Cīrasanthitatta kho maharaja  
udakassa samuddo ekaraso lonaraso ti — Hallo si bhante  
Nagasenati

Rāja iha Bhante Nāgaseṇa, sakkā sabbam sukhumam  
chinditun ti — Aha maharaja, sakkā sabbam sukhumam  
chinditun ti — Kim pīna bhante sabbam sukhuman ti  
— Dhammo kho mā āriya sabbasukhumo, na kho maharaja  
dhammī sabbam sukhumā, sukhuman ti va thulan ti va  
mā āriya dhammānam etam adhiyacānam, vā kinci  
chinditattāni sabbam tāni paṇava chindati, na tti  
dutiyaṃ paṇava chedānaṃ ti — Hallo si bhante Na-  
gasenati

hi bhañte ti. — Tena hi mahārāja bhūtasmiṃ jīvo na upalabbhatīti. — Kallo sī bhante Nāgasenāti.

Thero āha: Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katan - ti. — Kim - pana bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā dukkaram katan - ti. — Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katam. imesam arūpīnam cittacetasi kāṇam dhammānam ekārammane vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātam, ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetana, idam cittaṇ - ti. — Opammam karohīti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid - eva puriso nāvāya mahāsamuddam ajjhogāhītvā hatthaputena udakam gahetvā jvāhāya sāyītvā — jāneyya nu kho mahārāja so puriso. idam Gangāya udakam, idam Yamunāya udakam, idam Aciravatiyā udakam, idam Sarabhuyā udakam, idam Mahiyā udakan - ti. — Dukkaram bhante jānitun - ti. — Ato dukkarataram kho mahārāja Bhagavatā katam: imesam arūpīnam cittacetasi kāṇam dhammānam ekārammane vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātam - ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā, idam cittaṇ - ti. — Sutthu bhante ti rājā abbhandaṃ modī.

Sattamo vāggo

Thero āha: Jānāsi kho mahārāja sampatī kā velā ti. — Āma bhante, jānāmi, sampatī pathamo yāmo atikkanto, majjhimo yāmo vattatī, ukkā padīpiyanti, cattāri patākāni ānattāni, gamissanti bhandāto rājadeyyā ti. — Yonakā evam - āhamsu: Kallo sī mahārāja, pandito bhikkhūti. — Āma bhante, pandito thero, ediso ācariyo bhavēyya mādiso

\* dhammanam om ABC \* 10 ajjhogahetva ABC, -gahetva M 11 tato Ab, ito M 12 sace ediso M

ca antevasi, nacirass<sup>1</sup> eva pandito dhammam aṇeṇyāti

Tassa pañhaveyyakāranena tuttho raja theram Nagasenaṃ vatasahassagghanakena kambalena acchadetva Bhante Nagasena ajjatagge te atthasatam bhaddam pañnapemi, yam kiñci antepure kappiyam tena ca pavaremiti aha — Alam maharaja, jivamiti — Janamī bhante Nagasena jivasi, api ca attanan ca rakka mamañ ca rakkaḥ, katham attanam rakkaḥ Nagaseno Milindam rajanam pasadesi na ca kiñci alabhiti parapavado āgaccheyyati, evam attanam rakkaḥ, katham mamam rakkaḥ Milindo raja pasanno pasannakāram na karotīti<sup>2</sup> parapavado āgaccheyyati, evam mamam rakkaḥ — Tatha hotu maharaja — Seyyatha pi bhante sibo migaraja suvannapañjire pakkhito pi bahumukho yeva hoti, evam eva kho ham bhante kiñci agāram<sup>3</sup> āyhasam bahumukho yeva pana acchami, sace ham bhante agāram anagariyam pabujeyyam na ciram jiveyyam, bahu me paccatthika ti

Atha kho āyasma Nagaseno Milindassa rañño pañnam visayjetva utthay<sup>4</sup> āsanaṃ sangharamam agamasi Acirapakkante ca avismante Nagaseno Milindassa rañño etad ahoṣi Kim mava<sup>5</sup> pucchitam, kim bhaddantena visayjitaṃ ti Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad ahoṣi Sabbam mava supucchitam, sabbam bhaddantena suvisayjitaṃ ti Ayasmato pi Nagasenassa sangharamam gataṃ etad ahoṣi Kim Milindena rañña pucchitam, kim mava visayjitaṃ ti Atha kho āyasmato Nagasenassa etad ahoṣi Sabbam Milindena rañña supucchitam, sabbam mava suvisayjitaṃ ti Atha kho āyasma Nagaseno tassa rattiya accayena pubbañhasam<sup>6</sup> nivaseta pattaṇṇam<sup>7</sup> adiya vena Milindassa rañño nivasam tena upasankamī, upasankamitva paññatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho Milindo rājā āvasmantam Nagasenaṃ abhivadeti

<sup>1</sup> rakkaḥ ti att 12 mama BC 13 bahu att



ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisinnō kho Milindo raja  
 ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca 'Ma kho bhada-  
 tassa evam ahosi 'Nagaseno mava panham pucchito ti  
 ten' eva somapassena na tam rattavasesam supiti na te  
 evam datthabbam, tassa mayham bhante tam rattava-  
 sesam etad ahosi 'kim maya pucchitam, kim bhada-  
 tena vissajjitan ti, sabbam maya supucchitam, sabbam  
 bhadantena suvissajjitan ti. Thero pi evam aha 'Ma  
 kho maharajassa etam ahosi 'Milindassa ranā mava  
 pañho vissajjito ti ten' eva somapassena tam rattavase-  
 sam vitinames ti, na tē evam datthabbam, tassa mav-  
 ham maharāja tam rattavasesam etad ahosi 'kim Milin-  
 dena ranna pucchitam, kim maya vissajjitan ti, sabbam  
 Milindena ranna supucchitam, sabbam mava suvissaji-  
 tan ti — Iti ha te mahanāga aññimannassa upphasitarā  
 samanumodimsutu.

Milindaṃ aṇḍhanam pucchayissamāna samattha

Bhassappavedi vetandi atibuddhi vicakkhano  
Milindo ñānabhedāya Nāgasenam upāgami.

Vasanto tassa chāyāya paripucchanto punappunam  
pabhinnabuddhi hutvāna so pi āsī tīpetako.

Navangam anumajjanto rattibhāge rahogato  
addakkhi mendake pañhe dunnivethe saniggahe.

Pariyayabhāsitam atthi, aṭṭhi sandhāya bhāsitam,  
sabhāvabhāsitam atthi Dhammarājassa sāsane.

Tesam attham aviññaya mendake Jinabhāsīte  
anāgatamhi addhāne viggaho tattha hessati

Handa kathim pasādetvā chejjapessāmi mendake,  
tassa nidditthamaggeṇa niddissanty-anāgate ti

Atha kho Milindo raja pabhātāya rattiyā uggate  
arune sisam nahātvā sīrasi añjalim-paggahetvā atitānā-  
gata-paccuppanne sammāsambuddhe anussarītvā attha  
vatapadāni samādiyi Iti me anāgatāni satta divasāni  
attha gūṇe samādiyītvā tapo caritabbo bhavissati, so  
ham cinnatapo samanā ācariyam ārādhetva mendake  
pañhe pucchissāmīti Atha kho Milindo rājā pakatidus-  
sayugam apānetvā abharanāni ca omuñcītvā kāsāyam ni-  
vāsetva mundakapatisisakam sīse patimuñcītvā munibha-  
vam upa,antvā attha gūṇe samādiyi Imam sattabham  
mayā na rajaattho anusāsitaṭṭho, na rāgūpasamhitam cit-  
tam uppādetabbam, na dosūpasamhitam cittam uppāde-  
tabbam, na mohūpasamhitam cittam uppādetabbam, dāsa-  
kammakara-porisa-jane pi nivātavuttinā bhayitabbam,

<sup>11</sup> bhedapessāmi M <sup>12</sup> niddissant anag Ah, -ssanti 'nag B <sup>13</sup> na-  
hayītvā A <sup>14</sup> samādiyītvā AC

kavīkam<sup>\*</sup> vacasīkam anurakkhitabbam, cha pi ayatīnam  
 niravasesato anurakkhitabbam, mettābhāvanaya mīnasam  
 jakkhitabbam ti ime attha gūṇe samādiyitva tesv eva  
 atthasu gūṇesu mānasam patitthapetvā bahū anikkhamitvā  
 sattaham vitināmetvā atthame divase pabbhītaya rattiyā  
 pag<sup>\*</sup> eva patarīsam katvā okkhattacakkhu mitāhani su-  
 santthitena iriyāpathena anikkhittenta<sup>\*</sup> cittena hatthena  
 udaggena vipphasannenta<sup>\*</sup> theram<sup>\*</sup> Nāgasenam upasāṅkamitvā  
 therassa pade sira<sup>\*</sup> vanditvā ekamāntam tthito idam  
 avoca

Atthi me bhante Nāgasena<sup>\*</sup> koci attho tumhehi sad-  
 dham mantavitābo, na tattha añño koci tītvō icchitābo,  
 suññe okāse jayitvite<sup>\*</sup> irāññe atthangujagāte sīmanā-  
 sārūppe tattha so paṇho pucchitābo bhāvī<sup>\*</sup>ti, tattha  
 me gūyham na katabbam na rahasī<sup>\*</sup>kam, araham<sup>\*</sup> aham  
 rahasī<sup>\*</sup>kam sunittum sumantāne upāgate<sup>\*</sup> Upamāya<sup>\*</sup> pi so  
 attho vajjari<sup>\*</sup>khitābo, yathā<sup>\*</sup> kim vīya<sup>\*</sup> Yathā nāma  
 bhante Nāgasena mahāpathavī nikkhejā<sup>\*</sup> arahatī nikkhe-  
 je vjagate, evam evā kho bhīnte Nāgasena arahān  
 aham rahasī<sup>\*</sup>kam sunittum sumantāne upagate ti

bhante Nāgasena mantito attho vikīratī vidhamāti paggharati na sambhavati; sabhaye mano santasati, santasito na sammā attham samanupassati; ativāte saddo avibhūto hoti; paticchanne upassutim tittanti; devatthane mantito attho garukam parinamati; panthe mantito attho tuccho bhavati, sankame calācalo bhavati; udakattithe pākato bhavati Bhavatīha

Visamam sabhāyam ativāto paticchannam devanissitam pantho ca sankamo tittam, atth' ete parivajjayāti

Bhante Nāgasena, atth' ime puṅgalā mantiyamānā mantitam attham byāpādeti, katame attha rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito manacarito luddho alaso ekacintī bālo ti, ime attha puṅgalā mantitam attham byāpādeti — Thero āha Tesam ko doso ti — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, dosacarito dosavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, mohacarito mohavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, mānacarito manavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, luddho lobhavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, alaso alisatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti, ekacintī ekacintitaya mantitam attham byāpādeti, bālo balatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti Bhavatīha

Ratto duttho ca mulho ca māni luddho tathā 'laso ekacintī ca bālo ca, ete atthavināsakā ti

Bhante Nāgasena, nāv' ime puṅgalā mantitam guyham vivarati na dhareti, katame nava. rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito bhīruko āmisagaruko itthi sondo pandako darako ti. — Thero āha Tesam ko doso ti — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhareti, duttho dosavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhareti, mulho mohavasena mantitam guyham vivarati

na dhareti, bhiruko bhayava<sup>a</sup>ena mantitam gūyham vivarati na dhareti, amisagaruko amisahetu mantitam gūyham vivarati na dhareti, itthi ittarataya mantitam gūyham vivarati na dhareti, sondiko suralolataya mantitam gūyham vivarati na dhareti, pandako anekamsikataya mantitam gūyham vivarati na dhareti, darako capalataya mantitam gūyham vivarati na dhareti. **Bhavatiha**

Ratto duttho ca mulho ca bhiru amisa<sup>a</sup>cakkhuko  
itthi sono pandako ca, nava<sup>a</sup>no bhavati darako  
Nav ete pugga<sup>a</sup>hi loke itthara calita cala,  
etehi mantitam gūyham khippam bhavati pakatan ti

Bhante Nagasena, atthahi karanehi buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, katamehi atthahi<sup>a</sup> vavaparinamena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, va<sup>a</sup>parinamena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, paripucchāya buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, titt<sup>a</sup>hava<sup>a</sup>ena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, voniso manasikarena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, sakacchaya buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, snehupasevana<sup>a</sup>vasena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, patirupa<sup>a</sup>desav<sup>a</sup>isena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati. **Bhavatiha**

Vayena yasa pucchāhi titt<sup>a</sup>hava<sup>a</sup>ena voniso  
sakaccha sneha<sup>a</sup>amseva patirupavasena ca  
Etani attha thanāni buddhivisadakaraka,  
vesam etani samihonti te<sup>a</sup>ni buddhi pabli<sup>a</sup>jjatiti

Bhante Nagasena, avamhi umābha<sup>a</sup>o attha-mantado<sup>a</sup>:  
vivajjito, ahim ca loke parahi<sup>a</sup>maññi<sup>a</sup>havo, gūyham anurakkhi<sup>a</sup> cāham, vavaham jivissami tva<sup>a</sup> gūyham anurakkhissāmi, atthahi ca<sup>a</sup>me karanehi buddhi parinamam gata,

Samma patipañne antevāsike ye acariyaṇaṃ pañcavīsati acariyaḡuna tehi guṇehi acariyena sanna paṭipajjitaḡabbam Katame pañcavīsati guṇa idha bhante acariyena antevāsikaḡi satatam samutāma arakkha upatthapetaḡba, asevana sevana janitaḡba, paṃattappaṃattata janitaḡba, seyyavakasa janitaḡbo, gelannaṃ janitaḡbam, bhōjanam laddhaḡaddhaṃ janitaḡbbam, viṡeso janitaḡbo, paṭṭagataṃ samvibhaḡitaḡbbam, assasetabbo ma bhayī, attho<sup>4</sup> te abhikkamaṭṭi<sup>5</sup>, imina puggaleṇa paṭicaratīti paṭicaro janitaḡbo, game paṭicaro janitaḡbo, vihare paṭicaro janitaḡbo, na tena saha sallapaḡkataḡbo, chiddam dīva adhiṃvaseṭabbam, saḡkaccakaḡaṇa bhavitaḡbbam, akhaṇḡakaḡaṇa bhavitaḡbbam, araḡasakaḡaṇa bhavitaḡbbam mraṃsesakaḡaṇa bhavitaḡbbam, jaṇem<sup>6</sup> imam sippesutī janakaḡittam<sup>7</sup> upatthapetaḡbbam, kaṭṭham ayaṃ na paṇḡayeyyaṭī vaddhiḡittam<sup>8</sup> upatthapetaḡbbam, baḡalam imam kaḡomī sikkhaḡalenatī cittaṃ upatthapetaḡbbam, mettacittaṃ upatthapetaḡbbam apadasu na viḡahitaḡbbam, kaḡariye na ppaṃajjitaḡbbam, khaḡite dhammena paḡḡaḡhetabbo ti Ime kko bhānte pañcavīsati acariyassa acariyaḡuna, tehi guṇehi mayy sanna paṭipajjassu Samsayo me bhante uppanno, atthi mēḡakapaṇḡa Jinaḡbhaṡita, anagata addhaṇe tattha viḡḡaho uppajjīṡsati, anagata ca addhaṇe dullaḡba iḡaviṡṡanti tumaḡadīṡa buddhimaṇḡo, tesu me paṇḡesu caḡkkaḡum dehi paṃavaḡanaṃ niggaḡayaṭī

Thero sadhutaḡ sampatīcchitva daṡa upasaḡassa upasaḡagune paṃḡīpeṡi Daṡa ime maḡaraja upasaḡassa upasaḡaguna katame daṡa idha maḡaraja upasaḡo saṇḡghena saṃanaṡḡkhaḡokkḡo hotī dhammaḡipateyyo hotī yaṭī abalam samvibhaḡāṡato hotī, Jinaṡasanaḡaribaṃmā dīva aḡhiṃvaddhiya vaḡamaṭī, sammaḡitthiko hotī, apaḡa taḡotuhalaṃaṇaḡiko jivitaḡetu pi na annam sattharam uḡḡisati kaḡyikam vacasiḡaṇa<sup>9</sup> assa rakkaḡitām hotī, samaggaṡamo hotī samaggaṡato, anusṇyaḡo hotī, na ca

kuhanavasena sacane carati, Buddhany saranam gato hoti,  
 dhammam saranam gato hoti, sangham saranam gato  
 hoti. Ime kho maharaja dasa upasakassa ujātakagunā,  
 te sabbe gunā taya samvijjanti, tam te yuttam pattam  
 anucchavikam patirūpam yam tvam Jinassanaṣaribhānam  
 disva abhivaddhim icchaṃ. Karomi te okāsam, pucchā  
 mam tvam yathāsukhan'ti.

---

kavādassa patitthapanaya ditthijalavimvethanāyāti —  
 Thero aha Parimibbuto maharaja Bhagava, na ca Bha-  
 gava puṇaṃ sadiyati, asadiyantiss' eva Tathagatassa de-  
 vamanussa dhaturatanam vatthum karitva Tathagatassa  
 nanaratanarammanena samvapatipattim sevanta tisso  
 sampattiyo patilabbanti. Yatha maharaja mahatimaha-  
 aggikkhandho pajjāhīva nibbayeyya, api nu kho so ma-  
 haraja aggikkhandho sadiyati tinakatthupadanam ti —  
 Jalamano pi so bhante mahaaggikkhandho tinakatthu-  
 padanam na sadiyati, kim pana nibbuto upasanto acetano  
 sadiyati — Tasmim pana mahārāja aggikkhandhe upa-  
 rate upasante loke aggi suṇṇo hoti — Na hi bhante,  
 kattham aggeṣṣa vatthu hoti upadanam, ye keci manussa  
 aggikāma te attano thamabalavīriyena paccattapurisakarena  
 kattham manthayitvā aggim nibbattetva tena aggina ag-  
 gikarāṇiṃ kammaṃ karonti. — Tena hi maharaja  
 titthiyanam vacanam micchā bhavati asadiyantassa kato  
 adhikaro vāṇho bhavati aphalo ti. Yatha maharaja ma-  
 hatimahaaggikkhandho pajjāhi, e am eva Bhagava dasasa-  
 hassimhi lokadhatuṃ buddhasīriyaṃ pajjāhi, yatha ma-  
 haraja mahatimahaaggikkhandho pajjāhīva nibbuto,  
 evaṃ eva Bhagava dasasahassimhi lokadhatuṃ buddha-  
 sīriyaṃ pajjāhīva anupadisesaya nibbanadhatuṃ parimib-  
 buto, yatha maharaja nibbuto aggikkhandho tinalatthu-  
 padanam na sadiyati, evaṃ eva kho lokahitassa sadiyana  
 pahina upasanta, yatha maharaja manussa nibbuto ag-  
 gikkhandhe anupadane attano thamabalavīriyena paccat-  
 tapurisakarena kattham manthayitva aggim nibbattetva  
 tena aggina aggikarāṇiṃ kammaṃ karonti, evaṃ eva  
 devamanussa Tathagatassa parimibbutasā asadiyantass  
 eva dhaturatanam vatthum karitva Tathagatassa nanara-

<sup>1</sup> nibbayeyya AC    <sup>2</sup> katthu B throughout    <sup>3</sup> ka tha bhante aggeṣṣa  
 BC    <sup>4</sup> purisakarena ABC throughout



tanaramānena sammapatipattim sevanta tisso sampattiyo patilabhañti. Ima pi maharāja karanena Tathagatassa parinibbūtaassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Apam pi maharāja uttarim karanam sunohi yena karanena Tathagatassa parinibbūtaassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo yathā maharāja mahatimāhavato vāyitva uparameyya, api nu kho so maharāja uparato vato sadiyati puna nibbattapanan ti — Na hi bhante uparatassa vatassa abhogo va manasikaro va puna nibbattapanaya, kinkaranam acetana sa vāyodhatuti — Api nu tassa maharāja uparatassa vatassa vato ti samanā upagacchatuti — Na hi bhante talavanta-vidhupanāni vatassa uppattiya paccaya ye keci manussa unhabhitatta parilāhaparipīlita te talavantena va vidhupanena va attano thamabalavīriyena paccattapurisa karena vatam nibbattetva tenā vatena unham nibbapenti parilāham upasamentuti — Tena hi maharāja titthiyanam vacanam miccha bhavati asādiyantaassa kato adhikaro vanjho bhavati aphaḷo ti. Yathā maharāja mahatimāhavato vāyi, evam eva Bhagava dasasahassimhi lokadhatuya sītala-madhura santa sukhuma mettavatena upavāyi, yathā maharāja mahatimāhavato vāyitva uparato, evam eva Bhagava sītala-madhura santa-sukhuma-mettavatena upavāyitva rūpadisesaya nibbanadhatuva parinibbuto, yathā maharāja uparato vato puna nibbattapanam na sadiyati, evam eva lokahitassa sadiyana pahinā upasanta, yathā maharāja te manussa unhabhitatta parilāhaparipīlita, evam eva devamanussa tividhagga santapa-parilāha paripīlita, yathā talavanta-vidhupanāni vatassa nibbattitva paccaya hoti, evam eva Tathagatassa dhatu ca parināratanañ ca paccayo hoti tissevaññam sam-

pattinam patilabbhāya, yatha manussa unbhābhutāssa parilāhaparipilutā talavāntena va vidhupanera va vatam nibbattetva unham nibbapenti parilāham vūpasamenti, evam eva devamanussa Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva dhatun ca nanaratanan ca pujetva kusalam nibbattetva tena kusalena tividhaggi-santapa parilāham nibbapenti vūpasamenti. Imina pi maharaja kāranena Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi para vadanam niggaḥaya yatha maharaja puriso bherim akotetva saddam nibbatteyya yo so bherisaddo purisena nibbatito so saddo antaradhayeyya api nu kho so maharaja saddo saḍḍiyati puna nibbattapanan ti — Na hi bhante, antarahito so saddo na tthi tassa puna uppādaya ābhogo va manāsikaro va sakim nibbatte bherisaddo antarahite so bherisaddo<sup>21</sup> sāmucchinnō hoti, bheri pana bhante paccayo hoti saddassa nibbattiya<sup>22</sup> atha puriso paccaye satī attajena vayanena bherim akotetva saddam nibbatteti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava sīlāsamadhi - paṇṇa - vimutti - vimutti<sup>23</sup> anadassana - paribhavitam dhaturatanan cā dhamman ca vinayan ca anusatthim ca sattharam thapavitra sayam anupadisesiya nibbanadhātuyā parinibbuto, na ca parinibbute Bhagavati sampattilābho vācchinnō hoti, bhavadukkhapatipiluta sattā dhaturatanan ca dhammavinayan ca anusatthim ca paccavam karitva sampattikāma sampattiyo patilabbhanti. Imina pi maharaja karanena Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti. Dittāhan c' etam maharaja Bhagavita anāgataṃ addhāpāra katutān ca bhāsitān ca acikkhitān ca. Siya kho pan Ananda tumhākaṃ etam assa atita-

<sup>21</sup> anusatthi ca B twice C or ca. <sup>22</sup> dha on avinayaṃca B. <sup>23</sup> ti āgata B.



sattbhukāṇ pāvacaṇam, na - ttihi no satthā ti; na kho paṇ' etam Ānanda evam datthabbam, yō vo Ānanda mayā dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' acca- yena satthā ti. Parinibbutassa Tathāgata<sup>12</sup>ssa asādiyan- tassā kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti tam tesam titthiyānam vacaṇam micchā abhūtam vitatham alikam viruddham viparitam, dukkhadayakam<sup>13</sup> dukkhavipākam apāyagamanīyaṇ - ti

Aparam - pi mahārāja uttariṇ kārāṇam sunohi yena kārāṇena Tathāgata<sup>14</sup>ssa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo: sadiyati nu kho mahārāja ayam mahāpathavī. sabbabijāni mayi samviru- hantūti — Na hi bhante<sup>15</sup> ti. — Kissa pana tāni mahārāja bijāni asādiyantiyā mahāpathaviyā samviruhitvā dalha- mūlajata-patitthitā khandhasarasākhā-parivutthinnā pup- phaphaladharā hontīti — Asadiyanti<sup>16</sup> pi bhante mahā- pathavī tesam bijānam vatthū<sup>17</sup> honti paccayam deti virū- hanāya, tani bijāni tam vatthum nissāya tena paccayena samviruhitvā dalhamūlajata-patitthitā khandhasārasākhā- parivutthinna pupphaphaladharā hontīti — Tena hi mā- hārāja titthiyā sake vāde natthā honti batā viruddha, sace te bhananti. asādiyanta<sup>18</sup>ssa kato adhikaro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti. Yatha mahārāja mahāpathavī evam Tathagato araham sammāsambuddho, yathā mahārāja mahāpathavī na kiñci sadiyati evam Tathagato na kiñci sadiyati, yathā mahārāja tāni bijāni pathavim nissāya samviruhitvā dalhamūlajatā-patitthitā khandhasārasākhā- parivutthinnā pupphaphaladhara honti evam devamanussā Tathagata<sup>19</sup>ssa parinibbutassa asādiyanta<sup>20</sup>ssa eva dhatoṇ<sup>21</sup> ca nānaratanaṇ<sup>22</sup> ca nissāya dalhakusūlamūla-patitthitā sa- mādhi<sup>23</sup>kkhandha-dhammasārasākhā-parivutthinna vi- muttipuppha-sāmaññaphaladharā honti Imiṇā pi ma-

<sup>12</sup> uttariṇakāyaṇam om AC <sup>13</sup> samāyāyanti AC <sup>14</sup> hantūti R <sup>15</sup> asā-  
diyanti all <sup>16</sup> vatthum AC <sup>17</sup> samādhi<sup>23</sup>kkhandha- CM

hārāja kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Apam - pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime otthā gonā gadrabhā ajā pasū manussā antokucchismim kamikulānam sambhavan - ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana te mahārāja kimayo tesam asādiyantānam antokucchismim sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpunantīti — Pāpassa bhante kam - massa balavatāya asādiyantānam yeva tesam sattānam antokucchismim kimayo sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpunantīti — Evam<sup>1</sup> - eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva dhātussa ca nānārammanassa ca balavatāya Tathāgate kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti .

Apam - pi mahārāja<sup>2</sup> uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho<sup>3</sup> bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime manussā: ime aṭṭhanavutī roga kāye nibbattantūti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana te mahārāja rogā asādiyantānam kāye nipatantīti — Pubbe katenā bhante duccaritenāti — Yadi mahārāja pubbe katam akusalam icchā vedanīyam hoti, tena hi mahārāja pubbe katam - pi idha katam - pi kusalākusalam kammam avañjham bhavati saphalan - ti Iminā<sup>4</sup> pi mahārāja kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Sutapubbam pana taya mahārāja Nandako nīma yakkho theram Sāriputtam āsadayitvā pathavīm pavittho ti — Imā bhante, sāyati, loke pākato eso ti — Api nu kho mahārāja thero Sāriputto sādhi Nandakassa yakkhassa

mahapathavigilanan ti — Ubbattiyante pi bhante sadevake loke, patamane pi chamavam candimasuriye, vikirante pi Sinerupabbataraje, thero Sariputto na parassa dukkham sadiyeyya, tam kissa hetu yena hetuna thero Sariputto kuppheyya va duseyya va so hetu therassa Sariputtassa samuhato samucchinno, hetuno samugghati tatta bhante thero Sariputto jvitaharake pi kopam na kareyyati — Yadi maharaja thero Sariputto Nandakassa yakkhassa pathavigilanam na sadiyi kissa pana Nandako yakkho pathavim pavittho ti — Akusalassa bhante kammaassa balavatavati — Yadi maharaja akusalassa kammaassa balavataya Nandako yakkho pathavim pavittho, asadiyantassapi kato aparadho avanjo bhavati saphalo, tena hi maharaja kusalassa pi kammaassa balavataya asadiyantassa kato adhikaro avanjo bhavati saphalo ti. Imina pi maharaja karanena Tathagataassa parinibbutassa asadiyantaes eva kato adhikaro avanjo bhavati saphalo ti.

Kati nu kho te maharaja manussa ve etarahi mahapathavim pavitttha, atthi te tattha savanan ti — Ama bhante, suyatiti — Ingha tvañ maharaja savehiti — Cincamanavika bhante, Suprabuddho ca Sakko, Devadatto ca thero, Nandako ca yakkho Nando ca manavako ti, entam metam bhante ime panca jana mahapathavim pavitttha ti — Kismim te maharaja aparaddha ti — Bhagavati ca bhante savakesu cati — Api nu kho maharaja Bhagava va savaka va sadiyimsu imesam mahapathavim pavisanan ti — Na hi bhante ti — Tena hi maharaja Tathagataassa parinibbutaassa asadiyantaes eva kato adhikaro avanjo bhavati saphalo ti — Sovunnapito bhante Nagasena panho gambhiro uttanikato guvham

<sup>9</sup> pa havi AP <sup>14</sup> kusalassapa B kusala<sup>1</sup>kusalassa A <sup>22</sup> cincaman AA

<sup>27</sup> bhagava savaka sñ <sup>28</sup> pa havi AaM <sup>3</sup> uttari ACM

vidamsitam gāthi<sup>1</sup> bhinnā, gāhanam agāhanam katam,  
natthā paravada, bhagga kudittthi, nippabha jata kutit  
thiya, tvam ganivarapavaram asajjati

Bhante Nāgaseṇa, Buddhō sabbaññu ti — Ama ma-  
hārāja, Bhagava sabbannu, na ca Bhagavato sūtatam sa-  
mitam ānāḍassanāṃ paṇcupatthitāṃ, avajjanapatibad-  
dham Bhagavato sabbannutañānam, vāyjitva yadicchakam  
janititi — Tena hi bhante Nāgaseṇa Buddhō asabbaññu,  
yadi tissa pariyesanaya sabbannūṭṭanānam hotiti — † Va-  
hasatam kho mahārāja vihanant addhaculāñ ca viha vihi  
satt' ammanāni dve ca tumba ekacchārakkhane pavatta-  
cittassa ettaka<sup>2</sup> vihi, Jakkham thapiyamāne parikkhāyam  
pariyādānam gaccheyyam Tatv ime sattavidha citta  
pavattanti Ye te mahārāja saraga sadoṣa samohā sak-  
kilesā abhavitakāya abhavitasiḷā abhavitacitta abhavi-  
tāni tesam tam cittaṃ garukam uppajjati dandham  
pavattati, kinkāraṇam abhavitatta cittaṃsa Yathā ma-  
hārāja vamsāmalāṣa vitataṣṣa viśalassa vitthinnasā  
samsibbita-visibbitasā sakkhijajattasā ākaddhiyantassa  
garukam hoti agamanam dandham, kinkāraṇam sam-  
sibbita-visibbitattā sakkānam, evam-eva kho mahārāja  
ve te sarigā sadoṣa samohā sakkilesā abhavitakāya abh-  
vitasīlā abhavitacittā abhavitapāṇa tesam tam cittaṃ  
garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāraṇam  
samsibbita-visibbitattā kilesahī Idam pathanāṃ cittaṃ  
Tatv idam dutiyam cittaṃ vibhattim āpajjati Ye  
te mahārāja sotāpinnā phīṭṭipāya duttiyapattā vinūṭa-  
satthusaṇṇā tesam tam cittaṃ tisu thānesu lūhukam

vīḷha vīḷha B " jessara B " hontā B " < i aha ca B  
" vīḷha vīḷha B " aka bhārakkhā " AC " sakkilesa M throughout  
" M kara a A o " Ab s tkes B c ce C o th es M 4 times " 10  
\*\*\*\*\* M \*\*\*\*\*

uppañjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam uppañjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: tīsu thānesu citta-  
tassa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Yathā  
mahārāja vamaṇālassa tīpabbaganthiparisuddhasa upari  
sākhājatājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa yāva tīpabbam tāva  
lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kinkāranam: hetthā  
parisuddhattā, upari sākhājatājatitattā, evam eva kho  
mahārāja ye te sotāpānnā pīlītāpāyā dutthippattā viññā-  
tasatthusāsanā tesam tam cittam tīsu thānesu lahukam  
uppañjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam up-  
pañjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: tīsu thānesu  
parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnatta. Idam du-  
tiyam cittam.

Tatr' idam tatiyam cittam vibhattim' āpañjati: Ye te  
mahārāja sakadāgāmino, yesam rāga-dosa-mohā tanu-  
bhūtā, tesam tam cittam pañcasu thānesu lahukam up-  
pañjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam uppañ-  
jati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: pañcasu thānesu  
parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Yathā ma-  
hārāja vamaṇālassa \* pañcapabbaganthiparisuddhasa  
upari sākhājatājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa yāva pañca-  
pabbam tāva lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kin-  
kāranam: hetthā parisuddhattā, upari sākhājatājatitattā,  
evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sakadāgāmino, yesam  
rāga-dosa-mohā tanubhūtā, tesam tam cittam pañcasu  
thānesu lahukam uppañjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhū-  
misu garukam uppañjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam:  
pañcasu thānesu cittaṃsa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam  
appahīnattā. Idam tatiyam cittam.

Tatr' idam catuttham cittam vibhattim' āpañjati: Ye  
te mahārāja anāgāmino, yesam pañc' orambhāgiyāni sam-  
yojanāni ābhīnāni, tesam tam cittam dasasu thānesu la-



bhukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhumisū garu-  
 kam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam dasasu  
 thānesu cittassa parisuddhata, upari kilesanāṃ appa-  
 hīnatta. Yatha mahiraja vamsanālāsu dasapalba  
 gāthāparisuddhāsu upari sakhajatajatitassa akāddhi-  
 jantassa yāyā dasapabbam tava lahukam eti, tato upari  
 thaddham, kinkāranam hetthi parisuddhata, upari sakha-  
 jatījatitatta, evam, eva kīṃ mahiraja ye te anagamino,  
 vesāyī pañc orambhūgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, tesam  
 tām cittam dasasu tīrñānesu lahukam uppajjati lahukam  
 pavattati, uparibhumisu garukam uppajjati dandham pa-  
 vattati, kinkāranam dasasu tīrñānesu cittassa parisud-  
 dhata upari kilesanāṃ appahīnatta. Idam catuttham  
 cittam.

ti — Evam - eva kṛho mahārāja ye te sammāsāmbuddhā  
 sabbaññuno dasabaladharā catuvesārāja-visaradā, atthā-  
 rasahī buddhādhammehi samannagata, anantaṃ anāvāra-  
 nañanā, tesam tum cittam sabbattha lahukam uppajjati  
 lahukam pivattati, kinkaranam sabbattha parisuddhattā  
 idam sattimam cittam.

Tattha mahārāja yam - idam sabbaññūbuddhanam cittam  
 tam channam pi cittānam gananam atikkamitva, asan-  
 kheyena gunena parisuddhañ - ca lahukañ - ca Yasmā  
 ca Bhagavato cittam parisuddhañ - ca lahukañ - ca, tasmā  
 mahārāja Bhagavā yamakapātihirañ dasseti, yamakapāti-  
 hire mahārāja nātabbam buddhānam bhagavantanam  
 cittam evam lahuparivattan - ti, na tattha sakka uttarim  
 karanañ vattum. Te pi mahārāja pātihirā sabbaññū-  
 buddhanam cittam upādaya gananam - pi sankham - pi  
 kalam - pi kṛtabhagam - pi pi upenti, āvajjanapatibaddham  
 mahārāja Bhagavato sabbaññūtañanam, āvajjitva yadic-  
 chakam jānāti. Yathā mahārāja puriso hatthe thapitam  
 yam kiñci dutiye hatthe thapeyya, vivatena mukhena vācam  
 nicchāreyya, mukhagatāñ bhojaram gileyya, ummiletvā vā  
 nimileyya nimiletvā vā ummuleyya, sammūjitañ va bhā-  
 ham pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham sammūjeyya, cira-  
 taram etam mahārāja, lahutaram Bhagavato sabbaññū-  
 tañanam, lahutaram āvajjanam, āvajjitvā yadicchakam  
 jānāti, āvajjanavikalamatakena na tāvatā buddhā bhaga-  
 vanto sabbaññūno nāma [na] hontu.

Āvajjanam pi bhante Nāgasena pariyesanīya kātā-  
 bam, ingha mam tattha karanena saññapehīti. — Yathā  
 mahārāja purisassa addhassa mahaddhanassa mahabho-  
 gassa pahūta-jatarupā-rajata-vittūpakaranassa pahūta-  
 dhanā-dhaññissa sāhi-vīhi-jāva-tinduli-tila-mugga-māsa-  
 pubbannājaranna-sappi-tela-nīvanīta-khīra-dadhī-madhu-

gula-phanita ca khalopi-kumbhī pīṭhara kottha bhajana-  
gata bhaveyyum, tassa ca purisa<sup>ssa</sup> pahuna<sup>ko</sup> agaccheyva  
bhattaraho bhattabhīkanāhi tassa ca gehe yam randham  
bhojanam tam paritthitam bhaveyya, kumbhito tandule  
niharitva bhojanam randheyya, api nu kho so maharaja  
puriso tavatakena bhojanavekallamattakena adhano nama  
kapano nama bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, cakkavatti  
rañño ghare pi bhante akāle, bhojanavekallam hoti, kiṃ  
jana gahapatikas<sup>sa</sup>ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Ta  
thagatassa avajjanavikalamattakam sabbannutananam,  
āvajjitva yadicchakam<sup>o</sup> janāti Yatha va pana maharaja  
rukkho assa phalito opata vinato pindibharāḍharito, pa  
linci tattha patitam phalam bhaveyya, api nu kho so  
maharaja rukkho tāvatakena patitaphakavekallamattakena  
aphalo nama bhaveyyati — Na<sup>o</sup> hi bhante, patanapati-  
baddham tani rukkhaphalanī, patite yadicchakam labhī-  
titi — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagatassa avajjana-  
patibaddham sabbannutananam, āvajjitva yadicchakam  
janatiti — Bhante Nagasena, āvajjitva avajjitvā Buddho  
yadicchakam janatiti — Ama maharaja, Bhagava avaj-  
jitva avajjitvā yadicchakam jīṇati, yathā maharaja cak-  
kavattirajā yada cakkaratanaṃ sarati upetu me cakka-  
ratanaṃ ti, sarite cakkaratanaṃ upeti, evam eva kho  
maharaja Tathāgato āvajjitva āvajjitva yadicchakam jī-  
natiti — Dalham bhante Nagasena karanam, Buddho  
sabbannu sampaticchāma Buddho sabbaññū ti

Bhante Nagasena, Devadittō keṇa jāt<sup>o</sup>ti, v<sup>o</sup> ti —  
Chā v<sup>o</sup> me mahārāja kī<sup>o</sup>ttivikkamā<sup>o</sup>ti jāt<sup>o</sup>ti, ca  
Anuruddho ca Ānando ca Bhagava jāt<sup>o</sup>ti ca Deva-

datto ca, Upali kappako sattamo, abhisambuddhe Sat-  
 thari Sakyakulanandajanane Bhagavantam anupabbajanta  
 nikkhamimsu, te Bhagava pabbajesi — Nanu bhante  
 Devadattena pabbajitva sangho bhunno ti — Ama ma-  
 haraja, Devadattena pabbajitva sangho bhunno Na ghi  
 sangham bhindati, na bhikkhuno na sikkhamana na sa-  
 manero na samneri sangham bhindati, bhikkhu pakatatto  
 samanasamvasako samanasamayam thifo sangham bhinda-  
 titi — Sanghabhedako bhante puggalo kim kammam  
 phusatiti Kappattatikam maharaja kammam phusa-  
 titi — Kim pana bhante Nagasena Buddho janati De-  
 vadatto pabbajitva sangham bhindissati, sangham bhinditva  
 kappam niraye paccissatiti — Ama maharaja, Tathagato  
 janati Devadatto pabbajitva sangham bhindissati, sangham  
 bhinditva kappam niraye paccissatiti — Yadi bhante  
 Nagaseno Buddho janati Devadatto pabbajitva sangham  
 bhindissati, sangham bhinditva kappam niraye paccissa-  
 titi, tena hi bhante Nagasena Buddho karuniko anu-  
 kampako hutesi, sabbaññānam ahitam apanetva hitam  
 upadabutiti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi tam ajā-  
 nati pabbajesi, tena hi Buddho asabbāññu Ayam pi  
 ubhatokefiko pañho tavanuppatto, vijitehi etam mahaja-  
 tam, blinda parappavadam, anagata addhanē taya sadisa  
 buddhimanāto bhikkhu dullabha bhavissanti, ettha tva  
 nam pakāsehitu

purimañ upadaya pariyañtakatam dukkham bhavissati  
 apabbajito pi ayam moghapuriso kappatthiyam eva  
 kammam ayuhissatiti karunnena Devadattam pabbajesiti  
 — Tena hi bhante Āgaṇeṇa Buddhho vadhitva telena  
 makkheti, papate patetva hattham deti, maretvā jīvitam  
 pariyesati, yam so pathamam dukkham datva jaccā  
 sukham upadāhatī — *Vadhetī pi maharāja Tathāgato*  
*suttanam hitavaṇeṇa, patetī pi suttanam hitavaṇeṇa*  
*mareti pi suttanam hitavaṇeṇa, vadhitva pi maharāja*  
*Tathāgato suttanam hitam eva upadāhati, patetvā pi*  
*suttanam hitam eva upadāhati maretvā pi suttanam*  
*hitam eva upadāhati* — Itha maharāja matājitaro nāma  
 vadhitva pi patayitva pi suttanam hitam eva upadāhanti,  
 evam eva kho maharāja Tathāgato vadhetī pi suttanam  
 hitavaṇeṇa, patetī pi suttanam hitavaṇeṇa mareti pi  
 suttanam hitavaṇeṇa vadhitva pi maharāja Tathāgato  
 suttanam hitam eva upadāhati, patetva pi suttanam  
 hitam eva upadāhati, maretvā pi suttanam hitam eva  
 upadāhati — Yena yena yogena suttanam gunavaddhi hoti  
 tena tena yogena sabba-suttānañ hitam eva upadāhati  
 — ace mahārāja Devadatto na paḷi ajeyya gāhikā uto samāno  
 niravasamvattanikam bahum pāpakkammam katvā anekāni  
 kaṇṇapakkatisatasahassāni nirayena nirayam vimūḍhatena vimū-  
 ḍhatam gacchanti bahum dukkhaṃ vedavissati — Tam ila-  
 gavi janamāno karuṇeṇa Devadattam paḷayesi — muna

pabbajetva *sīla-samādhi-panñā-vimutti bala-sāmattha-*  
*bhāvena* garukam dukkham lahukam akasi Yatha ya  
 yāna maharaja kusalo bhāsakko sallakatto garukam bya-  
 dhum bhāvosadhabalena lahukam karoti, evam eva kho  
 maharaja bahuni kappakotīsaśahasāni dukkham vedī-  
 vamanam Devadattam Bhagavā jogannutaya pabbajetva  
 karunnālopatthaddha dhammo<sup>2</sup>adhabalena garukam duk-  
 kham lahukam akasi Apī nu kho so maharaja Bhagava  
 bhūvedanīyān Devadattam appavedānyam karonto kiñci  
 apunnam apijjeyyati . Na kiñci bhante apunnam āpaj-  
 jeyya, antamaso gaddhanamattam pīti — Imam pi kho  
 tvam maharaja karānam atthato sumpaticcha yena kara-  
 nena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi

tassa hatthapadacchedane vedana so taya vedanaya kinci  
 apuñnam apajjeyyati — Attana katena so bhante coro  
 dukkham vedanam vediyati, jivitadayako panā puriso na  
 kinci apuñnam āpajjeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja  
 Bhagava karuṇeṇa Devadattam pabbajesi mama sasane  
 pabbajitassa dukkham pariyaṇtakataṃ bhaviṣsatiti Pari  
 yaṇtakatan ca maharaja Devadattassa dukkham Deva  
 datto maharaja maranā kale

Imehi atthihi tam aggapuggalam  
 devatidevam naradammasarathim  
 samantacakkhum satapunnalakkhanam  
 pāṇēhi Buddham sārānam upemiti

pānupetam saram agamasi Devadatto maharaja, cha  
 kotthase kate kappe atikkante pathamakotthase saṅgham  
 bhindi, pañcakotthasam niraye paccitvā tato mucchitva  
 Atthi saro nima paccakabuddho bhavissati Apī nu kho  
 so maharaja Bhagava evamkari Devadattassa kiccakari  
 assati Sabbadado bhante Nagasena Tathagato Deva  
 dattassa, vā Tathagato Devadattam paccakabodhim  
 āpessati kim Tatāgatena Devadattassa akatam nima  
 atthiti — Yam pana maharaja Devadatto saṅgham bhin  
 ditva niraye dukkham vedanaṃ vediyati, apī nu kho  
 Bhagava tatopidanam kinci apuñnam āpajjeyyati — Na  
 hi bhante, attana katena bhante Devadatto kappam ni  
 raye paccati, dukkhipariyaṇtakarako Sattha na kinci  
 apuñnam apajjati — Imam pi kho tvam maharaja ka  
 ruṇam atthati sampaticcha yena karanena Bhagava De  
 vadattam pabbajesi

Ājaram pi mahārājā uttarim bhāranam sunohi yena  
 kāranena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi Yati mahārāja

tassa haṭṭhapadacchedane vedana so tava vedanaya kinci  
 apuñnam apajjeyyati — Attana katena so bhante coro  
 dukkham vedanam vediyati jīvitadayako pana puriso na  
 kiñci apuñnam apajjeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja  
 Bhagavā karuṇhena Devadattam pabbajesī mama sasane  
 pabbajitassa dukkham pariyantakataṃ bhavissatī Pari-  
 yantakatan ca maharaja Devadattassa dukkham Deva-  
 datto maharaja maranakale

Imehi atthiḥi tam aggapuggalam  
 devatidevam narādhammasarathim  
 samantacakkhūṃ satapunnalakkhaṇam  
 pañehi Buddham sārāṇam upemī

panupetam saranam agamasī Devadatto maharaja, cha  
 kotthase kate kappe atikkante pathamakotthas<sup>1</sup> sangham  
 bhindī, pañcakotthasam niraye<sup>2</sup> paccitva tato mucchitva  
 Atthissaro nama paccekabuddho bhavissatī Apī nu kho  
 so maharāja Bhagava evamkāri Devadattassa kiccakāri  
 assatī Sabbadado bhante Nagasena Tathagato Deva-  
 dattassa vā Tathagato<sup>3</sup> Devadattam paccekabodhim  
 papessatī kim Tathagatena Devadattassa<sup>4</sup> akatam nama  
 atthitī — Yam pana maharaja Devadatto sangham bhin-  
 ditva niraye dukkham vedanaṃ<sup>5</sup> vediyatī apī nu kho  
 Bhagava tatovidanam kinci apuñnam apajjeyyati — Na  
 hi bhante, attana katena bhante Devadatto kappam ni-  
 raye paccatī, dukkhapariyantakarako Sattha na kinci  
 apuñnam apajjatitī — Imam hi kho tvam maharaja ka-  
 ranam atthato sampaticcha yena karanena Bhagava De-  
 vadattam pabbajesī

Apāram pi maharajā uttarim<sup>6</sup> karanam sunohi yena  
 karanena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesī Yatha maharaja

<sup>1</sup> bh nd tva A    <sup>2</sup> panca kōtthase M    <sup>3</sup> munc tva ACM    <sup>4</sup> maharaja  
 bhagava A    <sup>5</sup> idam M



kusalo bhissakko sallakatto vata-pitta-semhasānupata-  
 utuparinama-visamāparihara-opakkhamikopakkantam puti-  
 kunapa-<sup>1</sup>duṅgandhabhissannam antosallam suviragatam  
 pubba ruhira-sampunnam vanam upasamento vanamukham  
 kikkhala-tikkhina-khara-katukena bhesajjena anulimpati  
 paripaccanīya, paripaccitva mudubhīvam upagatam sat-  
 thena vikantayitva dahati śalakīya, daddhe kharalavanam  
 deti bhesajjenanulimpati vanarulanaya byadhitassa sotthi-  
 bhavam anuppatīya, api nu kho so maharaja bhissakko  
 sallakatto ahitacitto bhesajjenanulimpati, sattthena vika-  
 teti, dahati śalakīya, kharalavanam deti — Na hi  
 bhante, hitacitto sotthikamo tani kiriyāni karotīti —  
 Ya pan assa bhesajjakiriyakāranena uppanna dukkha-  
 vedana tatamidānam so bhissakko sallakatto kiñci apun-  
 nam āpajjeyyati — Hitacitto bhante sotthikamo bhissakko  
 sallakatto tani kiriyāni karotī, kim so tatamidānam apun-  
 nam apajjeyya saggagāmi<sup>2</sup> so bhante bhissakko sallakatto  
 ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava karunnena  
 Devadattam pabbajesi, dukkhaparimuttiya

Upam pi maharāja uttarim karanam sunohi yena  
 karanena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi. Yatha ma-  
 harāja puriso kantakena viddho assa ath annataro pu-  
 riso tassa hitakamo sotthikamo tinhena kantakena va  
 satthamukhena va samaṇṭa chunditva paggharantena lohi-  
 tena tam kantakam nibhareyya api nu kho so maharaja  
 puriso ahitakamo tam kantakam niṭṭatīti — Na hi  
 bhante, hitakamo so bhante puriso sotthikamo tam kan-  
 takam nibharīti, sace so bhante puriso tam kantakam na  
 nibhareyya maraṇam ya so tena papuneyya maraṇamattam  
 va dukkhan ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Tatthagato  
 karunnena Devadattam pabbajesi, dukkhaparimuttiya,  
 sace maharaja Bhagava Devadattam ni pabbajeyya

<sup>1</sup> m kopakka i C n kokaṭṭa M mikkhataṇ B <sup>2</sup> ya ca pan  
 assa A <sup>3</sup> satthake a va B <sup>4</sup>

kappakoḷisatasahassam - pi Devadatto bhavaparamparāya  
 niraye pacceyyāti. — Anusotagāmim bhante Nāgasena  
 Devadattam Tathāgato patisotam pāpesi, vipanthapati-  
 pannam Devadattam panthe patipādesi, papāte patitassa  
 Devadattassa patittham adāsi, visamagatam Devadattam  
 Tathāgato samam āropesi. Ime ca bhante Nāgasena hetū  
 imāni ca kāranāni na sakkā aññena sandassetum aññatra  
 tavādisena buddhimatā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam - p' etam Bhagavatā:  
 Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmi-  
 cālassa pātubhāvāyāti. Asesavacanam idam, nissesava-  
 canam idam, nippariyāyavacanam, idam, na - tth' añño  
 navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya; yadā  
 bhante Nāgasena añño navamo hetu bhaveyya mahato  
 bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tam - pi Bhagavā hetum ka-  
 theyya, yasmā ca kho bhante Nāgasena na - tth' añño  
 navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tasmā  
 anācikkhito Bhagavatā. \*Ayañ - ca navamo hetu dissati  
 mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, yam Vessantarena  
 raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavi  
 kampitā. Yadā bhante Nāgasena atth' eva hetu attha  
 paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tena hi:  
 Vessantarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum  
 mahāpathavi kampitā ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadā  
 Vessantarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum  
 mahāpathavi kampitā, tena hi: atth' eva hetū attha pac-  
 cayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyāti tam - pi vacanam  
 micchā Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho sukhumo dun-  
 nivethiyo andhakaraṇo ca gambhīro ca, so tavānupatto,

\* Devadattam om all    \*\* Kampita ti all    \*\* -caya ti mah APC    \*\*  
 -karaṇo AbC

n'eso aññena ittarapaññena sakkā vissajjetum<sup>1</sup> aññatra  
tavādīsena buddhimata ti

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Atth' ime  
bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhummicālasa pātu-  
bhāvāyāti. Vessantarena pi raññā mahādāne diyamāne  
sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampita Tañ - ca pana  
akālikam kadācuppattikam; atthahi hetūhi vip̐pamuttam,  
tasmā aganitam atthahi hetūhi. Yatha mahārāja loke  
tayo yeva megha<sup>2</sup> ganīyanti vassikō hemantiko pāvus-  
sako ti, yadi te muñcitvā añño megho pavassati na so  
megho ganīyati sammatehi meghēhi, akālamegho t' eva  
sankham gacchati, evam - eva<sup>3</sup> kho mahārāja Vessan-  
tarena raññā mahādāne diyamane yam sattakkhattum  
mahāpathavī kampita, akālikam etam kadācuppatti-  
kam, atthahi hetūhi vip̐pamuttam, na tam ganīyati at-  
thahi hetūhi Yatha vā pana mahārāja Himavantā  
pabbatā pañca nadīsatanī<sup>4</sup> sandanti, tesam mahārāja  
pañcannam nadīsatanam das' eva nadiyo nadīganānaya  
ganīyanti, seyyathīdam<sup>5</sup> Ganga Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū  
Mahī Sindhu Sarassati<sup>6</sup> Vetravatī Vitamsa Candabhāgā,  
avasesa nadiyo nadīganānaya agantā, kinkāranam na tā  
nadiyo dhuva<sup>7</sup> ahila, evam - eva<sup>8</sup> kho mahārāja Ves-  
santarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne yam sattakkhattum  
mahāpathavī kampitā, ākalikam etam kadācuppattikam,  
atthahi hetūhi vip̐pamuttam, na tam ganīyati atthahi  
hetūhi Yatha vā pana mahārāja rañño satam - pi dvi-  
satam - pi amacca honti, tesam cha yeva jana amaccaga-  
nanāya ganīyanti, seyyathīdam<sup>9</sup> sekāpati purohito akkha-  
dasso bhandāgariko chāttagāhako khaggagabako, ete yeva  
amaccagananāya ganīyanti, kinkāranam yuttattā rāja-  
gunehi, avasesā agantā, sabbe amaccā t' eva sankham

<sup>1</sup> parassiko A <sup>11</sup> 11 tveva all <sup>12</sup> sarassati BC <sup>13</sup> vetravatī AbC  
<sup>14</sup> vitassā M, vitamsā A, vitamajā C <sup>15</sup> -kārana AbM <sup>16</sup> -kārana AM

gacchanā, evam eva kho maharaja Vessantarena  
 ranna mahadane diyamane yam sattakkhattum maha-  
 pathavī kāmṭita, akalīkam etam kadācuppattikam,  
 atthahi hetuḥ vippamuttam, na tam ganiyati atthahi  
 hetuḥ

Suyati nu kho maharaja etarahi Jinasaṇe katadhī-  
 karanam ditthadhammasukkhavedaniyam kammam kitti ca  
 yesam abbhoggata devamanussesuti — Ama bhante,  
 suyati etarahi Jinasaṇe katadhīkaranam ditthadhamma-  
 sukhavedaniyam kammam kitti ca yesam abbhoggata  
 devamanussesu satta tē jana ti — Ko ca ko ca ma-  
 harajati — Sumano ca bhante malakaro Ekasatako ca  
 brahmano Punno ca bhatako Mallika ca devī Gopalamata  
 ca devī Suppiya ca upasikā Punna ca dāsī ti ime satta  
 ditthadhammasukkhavedaniya satta, kitti ca imesam ab-  
 bhoggata devamanussesuti — Apare pi suyanti nu kho  
 atite mānuṇaken eva sariradehena Tidasabhavanam gata  
 ti — Ama bhante, suyanti — Ko ca ko ca maharajati  
 — Guttilo ca gandhabbo Sadhino ca raja Nimi ca raja  
 Mandhata ca raja ti ime caturō jana suyanti ten eva  
 mānuṇakena sariradehena Tidasabhavanam gata ti, suci-  
 ram pi katam suyati sukata dukkatan ti — Sutapubbam  
 pana taya maharaja atite va addhane vattamane va  
 addhane itthannamassa dane diyamane sakim va dvik-  
 khattum va tikkhattum va mahapathavī kāmṭita ti —  
 Na hi bhante ti — Atthi me maharaja agamo adhigamo  
 pariyaṭṭi savaṇam sikkhabalam susūsa paripucchā acari-  
 yuṇaṇam, maya pi na ssutapubbam itthannamaṇsa dane  
 diyamane sakim va dvikkhattum va tikkhattum va ma-  
 hāpathavī kāmṭita ti, thapetva Vessantarassa rajava-  
 sabhaṇsa dāṇavaram • Bhagavato ca maharaja Kassapaṇsa  
 bhagavato, ca Sakyamunino ti dvinnam buddhanam antare

gaganapatham vitivatta vissakotiyo atikkanta, tāttha pi me savaṇam na tīhi itthannamassa dane hiyaṃane sakim vā dvikkhattum va tikkhattum va mahapāṭhavi kampitā ti. Na mahārāja tīvātakena virūṇeṇa tavātakena parakkamena nālaṃ pāṭhavi kampatī gunabharabharita mahārāja sabbasoceyyakiriyagunabharabharita dharetum na visahanti mahapāṭhavi calatī kampatī pavedhatī. Yatha mahārāja sakatassa atibharabharitassa nibbiyo ca nemūyo ca phalanti akkho lūhijati evaṃ eva kho mahārāja sabbasoceyyakiriyagunabharabharita mahapāṭhavi dharetum na visahanti calatī kampatī pavedhatī. Yatha va pana mahārāja gaganam anilajalayeḡsañchaditā uṣṣannajalalharabharitā ativatena jhūtātta nadatī rivatī galagavatī, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja māḷāpāṭhavi ranho Vessantarassa dīnaḷāla-vipulaussannabharabharita dharetum na visahanti calatī kampatī pavedhatī. Na hi mahārāja ranho Vessantarassa cittaṃ ragavasena pavattatī na dosavasena pavattatī, na mohavasena pavattatī.

dighavuka ti bahulam yeva manasam pavattati Dadamano ca maharaja Vessantaro raja tam danam na bhava-sampatti<sup>18</sup>hetu deti, na dhanahetu deti, na patidanahetu deti, na upalapanahetu deti, na avuhetu deti na vanna-hetu deti, na sukhahetu deti na balahetu deti, na yasa-hetu deti, na juttahetu deti, na dhituhetu deti, atha kho sabbannūtañānassa hetu sabbannutanāñātanassa karana evarupe atula-vipulanuttare danavare ādasi Sabbannu-tam patto ca imam gatham abhasi

Jahim Kanhajinam dhitam Maddidevīm patibbatam  
cajamano na cintesi<sup>19</sup>, bodhiya veva karana ti

Vessantaro maharaja raja akkodhena kodham jinati, asa-dhum sadhuna jinati, kadariyam danena<sup>20</sup> jinati, alikava-dinam saccena jinati, sabbam aku<sup>21</sup>alām kusalena jinati

Tassa evam dadamanassa dhammanugatassa dham-masisakassa dananissanda balavirivavipulavibharena hettha mahavata sancalanti, sanikam sanikam sakim sakim aku lakula vayanti, onamanti unnamanti vinamanti, sinapatta padapa papatanti, gumbagumbam valabaka gagane san-dhavanti, rajosancita vata daruna honti, gaganam uppili-tam, vata vayanti sahassa dhamadhamayanti, malatimaha bhimo saddo nicchirati, tesu vatesu kupitesu udakam sanikam sanikam calati, udake calite khubbhanti maccha-kacchapa, jayanti yamaka-yamaka umiyo, tasanti jalacara satta, jalavici yuganaddho vattati, vicinado pavattati, ghora bubbula utthahanti, phenamala bhavanti, uttarati mahasamuddo, disavādisam dhavati udakam, ussota-patisota-mukha sandanti salādhara, tasanti asura garula naga yakkha, ubbujjanti kin nu<sup>22</sup> kho kathan nu kho sagaro viparivattati<sup>23</sup> gamanāpattham esaoti bhūtacitta, khubbhite Julite jaladhare pakampati mahapathavi sanaga

<sup>18</sup> kulam A. <sup>19</sup> e nappatta AC <sup>20</sup> gata t A <sup>21</sup> gumbagumba A

<sup>22</sup> vid sa B <sup>23</sup> sansara B sannaga Aa, sanaga CM

sa<sup>6</sup>āgara, parivattatī Sinerugirī kutaselasikharo<sup>7</sup> vinama-  
 nano hotī, vimana honti ahi-nakula-bīlara-kotthuka-su-  
 kara mṃga-pakkhino, rudanti yakkha appesakkha hasanti  
 yakkha mahesakkha, kampamanaya mahapathaviya<sup>8</sup> Yatha  
 maharaja mahatimahapariyoge uddhanagate udakasam-  
 punne akinnatandule hetthato aggi jalamano pathamam  
 tava pariyoḡam santapeti, pariyoḡo santatto udakam san-  
 tapeti, udakam santattam<sup>9</sup> tandulam santapeti, tandulam  
 santattam ummujjati nimujjati, bobbulakajatam hotī, phe-  
 namahī uttarati, — evam eva kho maharaja Vessantaro  
 raja yam loke duccajam tam caji, tassa tam duccajam  
 cajan<sup>10</sup>tassa danassa sabhavanissandena hettha mahavata<sup>11</sup>  
 dharetum na visahanta parikuppimsu, mahavatesu pari-  
 lupitesu udakañ kampi, udae kampilte mahapathavi  
 kampi, ti<sup>12</sup> tada mahavata ca udakañ ca pathavi cati  
 ime tayo ekamanā viya<sup>13</sup> ahesum, mahadanani<sup>14</sup>ssandena  
 vipulabalaviriyena, na tth ediso maharaja aññassa dana-  
 nubhavo yathā Vessantarassa ranno mahādapanubhavo  
 Yatha maharaja mahiya bahuvīdha manayo vijjanti, sey-  
 yathidam indanilo mahānīlo jotiraso veluriyo ummapup-  
 pi<sup>15</sup> ho sirisapupphe manohāro suriyakanto candakanto vajiro  
 kajjopakkamak<sup>16</sup>o phussarāḡo lohutanko masaragallo, ete  
 sabbe atikkamma cakka<sup>17</sup>vattimani aggam akkhayati, cak-  
 kavattimani maharaja samanta yojanam obhaseti, —  
 evam eva kho mahārāja yam kin<sup>18</sup>ci mahiyā danam vijjati  
 api asadisiddhim paramam, tam sabbam atikkamma  
 Vessantarassa rañño mahādanam aggam akkhāyati  
 Vessantarassa mahārāja rañño mahādane diyamāne sat-  
 takkhattum mahapathavi kampilā<sup>19</sup> ti

Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, abbhutam  
 bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, yam<sup>20</sup> Tathāgato bodhisatto

<sup>6</sup> kassā R. <sup>7</sup> -malim A -maji BC <sup>8</sup> kuppimsu ABC <sup>9</sup> parivatt  
 ti lme 1 CM.

samano\* asamo lokena evam khanti evam-citto evam-  
 adhimutti evam adhippāyo Bodhisāttanam bhante Na-  
 gasena parakkhmo dakkhapito, paramī ca jīnanam bhīyyo  
 obhasita, cariyam carato pi tava Tathagatassa sadevake  
 loke setthabhavo anudassito, sādhu bhante Nāgasena,  
 thomitam Jinasasanam, jotita Jinaparami chinna titthi-  
 yānam vādaganthi, bhinna parappavadakumbha, panho  
 gambhīro uttanikato, gahanam agahanam katam, samma  
 laddham Jinaputtasam nibbāhanam, \*evam etam gani-  
 varapavara, tatha sampaticchamāti

•

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhāpatha Sīvirājena  
 yacakassa cakkhūni dinnāni, andhessa sato puna dībba-  
 cakkhūni uppannāni. Etam pi vacanam sakasatam  
 saniggaham sadosam Hetuśamugghate ahetusmim avat-  
 thumbi na tthi dībbacakkhussa uppado ti Sutte vuttam  
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Sīvirājena yacakassa cakkhūni  
 dinnāni, tena hi puna dībbacakkhūni uppannāni yam  
 vacanam tam miccha Yadi dībbacakkhūni uppannāni,  
 tena hi Sīvirājena yacakassa\* cakkhūni dinnāni yam  
 vacanam tam pi micchā Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pinho,  
 ganthito pi ganthitaro, vedhato pi vedhataro gahanato  
 pi gahanataro, so tavānuppatto, tattha chandam abhi-  
 janehi nibbāhanīya paravādānam niggaḥāyati — Dinnāni  
 maharāja Sīvirājena yacakassa cakkhūni, tattha mā vi-  
 matini uppiḍehi, puna dībbāni ca cakkhūni uppannāni,  
 tatthapi mā vimatini janehīti. — Api nu kho bhante Nā-  
 gasena hetusamugghāte ahetusmim avatthumbi dībbacak-  
 khū opijjayatīti — Na hi mahārāja — Kim pana bhante

\* paṭho om ali \* uttanikato AÇV. <sup>11</sup> sakasavan AaP sakasatata M

<sup>12</sup> avatthusmi A avatthosambi M <sup>13</sup> avatthusmim bi R avatthusmim

M <sup>14</sup> bhante Nagasena A



ettha karanam yena karanena hetusamugghate ahēt ismim  
avatthumhi dibbacakkhu uppajjati ingha tava kāranena  
mam sannapehiti

Kim pana maharaja atthi loke saccam nama yena sacca  
vadino saccakiriyam karontiti — Ama bhante, atthi loke  
saccam nama, saccena bhante Nagasena saccavadino sacca  
kiriyam katva devam vassapenti aggum nibbapé ti visam  
patihananti annam pi vividham kattabbam karontiti —  
Tena hi maharaja<sup>2</sup> yujjati sameti Sivrajassa saccabalena  
dibbacakkhu<sup>3</sup> uppajjanati saccabalena maharaja avat-  
thumhi dibbacakkhu uppajjati saccam yeva tattha vatthu  
bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppadaya Yatha maharaja ye  
keci siddha saccam anugayanti mahamegho pavassatuti,  
tesam saha saccam anugitena mahamegho pavassati api  
nu kho maharaja atthi ākase vassahetu sannicito yena  
hetuna mahamegho pavassatiti — Na hi bhante saccam  
yeva tattha hetu bhavati mahato meghassa pavassanayati  
— Evam eva kho maharaja na itthi tassa pakatibetu  
saccam yev ettha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppa-  
dayati

Yatha va pana maharaja ye keci siddha saccam  
anugayanti jalita pajjalita<sup>4</sup> mahaaggikkhandho patinivatta-  
tuti tesam saha saccam anugitena jalita pajjalita maha  
aggikkhandho khanena patinivattati api nu kho maharaja  
atthi tasmim jalita pajjalite mahaaggikkhandhe hetu san-  
nicito yena hetunā jalita pajjalita mahaaggikkhandho  
khanena patinivattatiti — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva  
tattha vatthu hoti tassa jalita-pajjalitassa mahaaggik-  
khandhassa khanena patinivattanayati — Evam eva kho  
maharaja na itthi tassa pakatibetu saccam yev ettha  
vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppa-dayati

Yatha va pana maharaja ye keci siddha saccam

anugayañti viṣam halahalam agadam bhavatutī, tesam  
 saha saccam anugitena viṣam halahalam khānena agadam  
 bhavatī, api nu kho maharāja atthi tasmim halahalavise  
 hetu sammicito yena hetuna viṣam halahalam khaṇena  
 agadam bhavatutī — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva tattha  
 hetu bhavatī viṣassa halahalassa khaṇera patigbātāyati  
 — Evam eva kho maharāja<sup>1</sup> vinā pakatīhetum saccam  
 yev<sup>2</sup> ettha vatthu bhavatī dibhacakkhussa uppadaṇvati

Catunnam pi maharaja ariyasaccānam pativedhaya  
 na tth aṇṇam vatthu, saccam vātthum karitvā cattāri  
 ariyasaccam pativijjhanāti

Atthi maharaja Cīnayaṣave Cīnarāja, so mahāsamudde  
 balim kātulamo catumāse catumāse saccakiriyam katvā  
 siharathena antomahāsamudde yojanam pavasati, tassa  
 rathasissassa purato mahāvarikkhaṇṇo patikkamati, nik-  
 khantassa puna ottharati, api nu kho mahārāja so ma-  
 hasamuddo sadevamanussena pi lokena pakatīkāvabalena  
 sakkā patikkamāpetum ti — Atiparittake pi bhante ta-  
 lake udakam na sakkā sadevamanussena pi lokena pa-  
 katīkāyabalena patikkamāpetum, kim jana mahāsamudde  
 udakan ti — Iminā pi mahārāja kāraṇena saccabalam  
 iṭṭablam, na tthi tam thānam yam sa ceta na pattab-  
 bhi ti

Nacire mahārāja Pātaliyuttē Asoko dhammarājā sa-  
 negama janapada-amacca-khattabala-mahāmattehi parivuto  
 Gangam nadim cavaśāhīsampunnam samatittikam sa-  
 malharitam pañcayojanasatāvāmam yojaraṇṇuthulam san-  
 dimānam divvā amacce evam āha Atthi koci bhāṇe sa-  
 mattlo [vo] ir am Mahāgangam patisotam sandāpetum ti  
 Amacca āhamam Dukkaram devaṇī Tasmim yeva Gan-  
 gikūle thitā Bindum tī rāma<sup>3</sup> ganikā assosi sa tā kira

<sup>1</sup> cf. an. vatthu v. 31    <sup>2</sup> vatthu karitvā v. 31    <sup>3</sup> sambhar am CM  
 t. sama i a.

evam vuttam sakka nu kho imam Mahagangam patisotam sandapetun ti Sa evam āha Aham hi nagare Pataliputte ganika rupupajivini antimajivika mama ava rajā saccakiriyam passatutī Atha sī saccakiriyam akāsi Saba tassī saccakiriyaya khaṇena sa Mahaganga gala-galantī patisotam sandittha, mahato janakayassa passato Atha rāja Mahagangaya avattaumivegajanitam halahala-saddam sutva vimhito acchariyabbhūtajato amacce evam āha kassayam bhane Mahaganga patisotam sandatutī Bindumatī mahārāja ganika tava vacanam sutva sacca-kiriyam akāsi tassa saccakiriyaya Mahāganga ubbhamu-kha sandatutī Atha samviggahadayo rāja turitaturito sayam gantva tvaṃ ganikam pucchi Saccam kira je taya saccakiriyaya ayam Ganga patisotam sandapita ti Ama devatī Rāja āha Kīṃ te tattha balam atthi, ko va te vacanam vādiyatī anumatto kena tvaṃ balena imam Ma-hagangam patisotam sandapesitī Sa āha Saccabalenā-lam mahārāja imam Mahagangam patisotam sandapesin ti Rājā āha Kīṃ te saccabalam atthi coriya dhuttiya asa-tvā chinnikāya japiyā bhunnaṃviva atikkantikāya andha janavilopikayati Saccam maharaja tadisikā aham tadisikāya pi me mahārāja saccakiriyā atthi vayaham iccha-

cakkhuni, dibbacakkhuni ca uppannāni tar ca sacca-  
kirivava. Yam para Sutte vuttam Mamsacakkhusmim  
natthe abhetusmim avatthumhi na tthi dibbacakkhussa  
upjato ti, tam bhāvanamavam cakkhum sandhava vut-  
tan ti evam etam malarāja dhārehi — Sadhu bhante  
Nāgasena suribbethito panho, suniddittho niggaḥo, su  
maddita parappavadā, evam eṭam, tatthā samjaticchān ti

Bhante Nāgasena,\* tthasitam<sup>7</sup> p etam Bhagavatā  
Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipata gabbhasa avak-  
kanti hoti idha matapiṭaro ca sannipatitā honti mata  
ca utuni hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupattibbo hoti, ime<sup>8</sup>am  
kho bhikkhave tinnam sannipatā<sup>9</sup> galbhasa avakkanti  
Loti. Aśesavacanam etam, niseśavacanam etam, nip-  
parivayavacanam etam, arahāśavacanam etam, sadava-  
manuśanam majjhe nisiditva bhanitam Ayañ ca dvī-  
nam sannipatā gabbhasa avakkanti diśati. Dukulena  
tapasena Parikava tapasiya utunīkale dakkhinena hatthan  
gutthena nabhi paramattha, tassa tena nabhiparamasanena  
Samo kumaro nibbatta. Matañ<sup>10</sup>enapi iṭṭha brahmana-  
kannaya utunīkale dakkhinena hatthangutthena nabhi pa-  
ramatthā tassa tena paramaśanēna Mandabyo manavaḥo  
nibbatta ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavata bhanitam  
Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipata gabbhasa avak-  
kanti hoti, tena hi Sāmo ca kumaro Mandabyo ca ma-  
navako ubbo pi te nabhiparamaśanena nibbatta ti yam  
vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam Samo  
ca kumaro Mandabyo ca manavaḥo nabhiparamasanena  
nibbatta ti, tena hi Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sanni-

<sup>7</sup> sampat cchamāti EC <sup>16</sup> dukul \*M. throughout AC three times <sup>17</sup>  
utu ikale APC utunīkale M <sup>18</sup> gena pi E <sup>19</sup> utunīkale EC utunīkale  
M <sup>20</sup> yad bhante samo M

Suparikkammakate bhante kalale bijam nipatitva khippam samvirubhatiti — Ama maharajati — Evam eva kho bhante sa bhikkhuni utuni samana santhite kalale ruhire pacchinnaveze thapitava dhatuya tam sambhavam gahetva tasmim kalale pakkhupi, tera tassa gabbho santhasi, evam tattha karanam paccema tesaṃ nibbattiva ti — Evam etam maharaja, tatha sampaticcchami vomippaveṣṇa gabbho sambhavatiti Sampaticcchasi pana tvam maharaja Kumarakaṣapaṣa gabbhavakkamanam ti — Ama bhante ti — Sadhu maharaja, paccagato si mama visavam, ekavidhena pi gabbhassavakkantim labhanto mamānubalam bhavissasi, atha va pana ta dve nī adhe-novo passavam pivitva gabbham patilabbhissu tesaṃ tvam saddhassī gabbhassavakkamanam ti — Ama bhante, vam kinca bhuttam pitam khayitam lehitam sabban tam kalalam ocarati thanagatam vuddhim apajjati — Iti na bhante Nagasena va kaci sarita nama sabba ta maha samuddam ocaranti, thanagata vuddhim apajjanti, evam eva kho bhante Nagasena vam kinca bhuttam pitam khayitam lehitam sabban tam kalalam ocarati, thanagatam vuddhim apajjati — Tenaham karanena saddhayaṃ mukhagatena pi gabbhassavakkanti hotiti — Sadhu maharaja, balhataram upagato si mama visayam, mukhapanena pi dvayasannipato bhavati, Sankiccaṣa Kumaraṣa Isisigaṣa tapasṣa therasṣa ca Kumarakaṣapaṣa gabbhavakkamanam sampaticcchasi — Ama bhante, sannipato ocaratiti

Samo pi maharaja kumaro Mandabvo pi manavalo tiṃ sannipatesu antogadha ekasṣa yeva purimena tattha karanam vakkhami — Dukulo ca maharaja tapaso Parika ca tapasi ubho pi te araññasṣa ahesum pavivekadhimutta uttamattibhagavesaka, tapatejena vava brahmalokam

santapesum Tesam tada Sakko devanam indo saya-  
 patam upatthanam agacchatī So tesam garugatametta-  
 tāya upadharento addasa anagatamaddhane dinnam pi  
 tesam cakkhunam antaradhānam, disva te evam aha  
 Ekam me bhonto vacanam karotha, sadhu, ekam puttam  
 janeyyatha, so tumbakam upatthako bhavissati alambano  
 cati Alam Kosiya, ma evam bhaniti te tassa tam va-  
 canam na sampaticchimsu Anukampako atthakāmo  
 Sakko devanam indo dutiyam pi tatiyam pi te evam  
 aha Ekam me bhonto vacanam karotha, sadhu, ekam  
 puttam janeyyatha, so tumbakam upatthako bhavissati  
 alambano cati Tatiyam pi te ahamso Alam Kosiya,  
 ma tvam amhe anatthe nyojehi, kada 'yam kayo na  
 bhijjissati, bhijjatu ayam kayo bhedanadhammo, bhijan-  
 tiya pi dharaniya, patante pi selasikkhare, phalante pi  
 akase, pataute pi candimasuriye n'eva mayam lokadham-  
 mehi misayissama, mā tiam ambakam sammukhabhavam  
 upagaccha, upagatassa te eso vissaso anattbacaro tvam  
 maññe ti Tato Sakko devanam indo tesam manam ala-  
 bhamano garugato pañjaliko pupa yaci Yadi me vacanam  
 na ussahatha katum, yada tapasi utuni hoti pupphavati  
 tada tvam bhante dakkhinaena hatthangutthena nabbim  
 paramaseyyasi, tena sa gabbham lacchatī, sannipato yev'  
 esa gabbhavakkantiya ti Sakkom' aham Kosiya tam  
 vacanam katum, na tāvatakena ambakam tapo bhijjati,  
 hotu sampaticchimsu Taya ca pana velaya devabha-  
 vane atthi devaputto ussannakusalamulo khinayuko, ayuk-  
 khayam patto yadicchakam samattho okkamitum, api  
 cakkhavattikule pi Atha Sakko devanam indo tam deva-  
 puttam upasankamitvā evam aha Ehi kho marisa, sup-  
 pathato te divaso, athaiddhi upagata, yam aham te  
 upatthānam agamim, ramanīye te okase vaso bhavissati,

<sup>1</sup> tesam A (and perhaps EC) <sup>20</sup> garugato'AbM <sup>21</sup> agamim AB upa-  
 gamim M

patirupe kule patissandhi bhavissati, sundarehi matapitubhi vaddhetabbo bhavissasi, ehi me vacanam karohi yaci Dutivam pi tatijam pi yaci sirasi panjalikato Tato so devaputto evam aha Katamam tam marisa kulam yam tvam abhikkhanam kittayasi punappunan ti Dukulo ca tapaso Parika ca tapasi ti So tassa vacanam sutva tuttho sampaticchi Sadbu marisa, yo tava chando so hotu, akanhamano aham marisa patthite kule uppajjeyyam, kimhi kule uppajjami, andaje va jalabuje va samsedaje va opapatike va ti Jalabujaya marisa yoniya uppajjahi Atha Sakko devanam indo uppattidivasam viganetva Dukulassa tapasassa arocesi Asukasmim nama divase tapasi utuni bhavissati pupphavati, tada tvam bhante dakkhinaena hatthangutthena nabhim paramaseyyasiti Tasmim maharaja divase tapasi ca utuni pupphavati ahosi, devaputto ca tatthupago paccupatthito ahosi, tapaso ca dakkhinaena hatthangutthena tapasiya nabhim paramasi Iti te tayo sannipata abesun Nabhiparamasanena tapasiya rago udapadi, so pan assa rago nabhiparamasa nam paticca, ma tvam sannipatam ajjhacaram eva nanni Uhasanam pi sannipato, ullapanam pi sannipato, upanijhayanam pi sannipato, pubbhagabhavato ragassa uppadaya amasanena sannipato jayati, sannipata okka manam hoti anajjhacare pi maharaja paramasanena gabbhavakkanti hoti Yatha maharaja aggi jalamano aparamasanena pi upagatassa sitam byapahanti evam eva kho maharaja anajjhacare pi paramasanena gabbhassavakkanti hoti .

Catunnam vasena maharaja cattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti kammavasena yonivasena kulavasena ayacanavasena, api ca sabbe p ete satta kammamasambhava kammamasamut-

\* totuti ABC    11 atha kho AbC    12 d vasam vid t d B    13 allapa  
nampi B    14 masa e AaBM    15 masare all

\* samsedajam opapatikam, yadi tattha gandhabbo yato kutoci agantva andaje kule uppajjati so tattha andajo hoti — pe — jalabuje kule, samsedaje kule, opapatike kule uppajjati so tattha opapatiko hoti, tesu tesu kulesu tadisa yeva satta sambhavanti Yathā maharaja Himavati Nerupabbatam ye keci migapaḷḷhino upenti sabbe te sakavannam vijahitva sevannavanna hontī, evam eva kho maharaja yo keci gandhabbo yato kutoci agantva andajam yonim upagantva sabbavavannam vijahitva andajo hoti — pe — jalabujam, samsedajam, opapatikam yonim upagantva sabbavavannam vijahitva opapatiko hoti Evam kulavasena sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti

Katham ayacānavasena sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti idha maharaja kulam hoti aputtakāṃ bahusapateyyam saddham pasannam silavantam kalyanadhammam tapanissitam, devaputto ca ussannakusalamulo cavanadhammo hoti, atha Sakko devanam indo tassa kulassa anukampaya tam devaputtam ayacati panidhehi marisa amukassa kulassa mahesiya kucchim ti so tassa ayacanabetu tam kulam panidheti Yatha maharaja manussa punnakama samanam manobhavāṇiyam ayacitva geham upanenti ayam upagantva sabbassa kulassa sukhavaho bhavissatīti, evam eva kho maharaja Sakko devanam indo tam devaputtam ayacitva tam kulam upaneti Evam ayacanavasena sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti

Samo maharaja kumaro Sakkena devanam indena ayācito Parikaya tapasiya kucchim okkanto Samo maharaja kumaro katapuñño, matapitaro silavanto kalyanadhammā, ayacako samattho, tinnam cetopanidhiya Samo kumaro nibbatto Idha maharaja nayakusalo puriso sukatthe anupakhette bijam ropeyya, api nu tassa bijassa antarayam vivajjentassa vuddhiya keci antarayo bhavey-



yâti — Na hi bhante, nirupaghatam bhante bijam khup-  
 pam samvīruheyyatī — Evam eva kho maharāja Samo  
 kumaro mutto uppannantarayehi tinnam cetopanidhiya  
 nibbatto Apī nu kho maharāja sutapubbam taya isinam  
 manopadosena iddho phīto mahajanapado sajano samuc-  
 chinno ti — Ama bhante, suyati mahiya Dandakarañ-  
 nam Mejjharanāṇaṃ Kalingarannam Matangarannam sabban-  
 tam aranāṇaṃ arāṇabhutaṃ, sabbe p ete janapada isinam  
 manopadosena khayam gata ti — Yadi maharāja tesam  
 manopadosena susāmidha janapada ucchijjanti, apī nu  
 kho tesam manopasadena kinci nibbatteyyatī — Ama  
 bhante ti — Tena hi maharāja Samo kumaro tinnam  
 balavantanam cetopasadena nibbatto isinimmitto devanīm-  
 mitto punñānīmmitto ti evam etam maharāja dharehi  
 Tayo me maharāja devaputta Sakkena devanam indena  
 ayacitam kulam oppannaṃ katame tavo Samo kumaro,  
 Mahāpanado, Kusaraja, tayo p ete bodhisatta ti — Su-  
 middittha bhante Nagasena gabbhāvakkanti, sukathitam  
 karanam, andhakaro aloko kato, jata vijatita, nicchuddha  
 pirappavada, evam etam, tattha sampaticchamīti

Bhante Nagasena, bhāsitaṃ p etam Bhagavata Paṇc  
 eva dāni Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatīti Puna  
 ca pirinibbanasamaye Subhaddena paribbajakena pañham  
 puttihena Bhagavata bhanitaṃ Ime ca Subhadda bhik-  
 khu sīmha vibhāreyyum, asuññā loko arahantehi as-  
 sātī, aśeṣavacanam etam, nissesaṣavacanam etam, nippa-  
 rivāṣavacanam etam Yadi bhante Nagasena Tatha-  
 gatena bhanitaṃ Pano eva dāni Ananda vassasatani  
 saddhammo thassatīti tena hi asuñño loko arahantehi

\* oppa tanta A 14 ayacita ΔCM 15 andhakare AC 16 nicchudda A  
 nicchudda M.

sesakan ti, evam eva kho maharāja Bhagava<sup>1</sup> nattham  
 paridipayanto sesakam devamanussanam kathesi Panc  
 eva danī Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatitī Yam  
 pana maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam Panc eva danī  
 Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatitī, sasanaparic-  
 chedo eso, yam pana parinibbanasamaye Subhaddassa  
 paribbajakassa samane parikkittayanto aha Ime ca Su-  
 bhadda bhikkhu samma vihareyyum asunno loko ara-  
 hantehi assati, patipattiparidipana ēsa Tvam pana tam  
 paricchedañ ca paridipanan ca ekarasam karosi Yadi  
 pana te chando ekarasam katva kathayissami, sadhukam  
 sunohi manasikarohi avimanamanaso

Idha maharaja talako bhaveyya navasalilasampunno  
 samukham uttariyamāno paricchinnō parivatumakato,  
 apariyadinne yeva tasmim talake udakupari maha-  
 megho aparaparam anuppabandhanto abhivasseyya api  
 nu kho maharaja tasmim talake udakam parikkhayam  
 pariyaadanam gaccheyyati — Na hi bhaute ti — Kena  
 karanena maharajati — Meghassa bhante anuppaban-  
 dhanatayati — Evam eva kho maharaja Jinasasanavara-  
 saddhamma-talako aca<sup>2</sup>fasilagunavattapatipatti vimalana  
 vasalilasampunno uttariyamāno bhavaggaṃ abhibhavitva  
 tthito Yadi tattha Buddhaputta acarasilagunavattapati-  
 patti-meghavassam aparaparam anuppabandhapeyyum  
 abhivassapeyyum, evam idam Jinasasanavara-saddhamma-  
 talako cīram dīgham addhanam ttttheyya arahantehi ca  
 loko asunno bhaveyya Imam attlam Bhagavata san-  
 dhaya blāsitam Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma viha-  
 reyyum, asunno loko arahantehi assati

Idha pana maharaja mahatimābaaggikkhandhe jala-  
 māne aparaparam sukkha tīna-kattha-gomayan<sup>3</sup> upasam-  
 hareyyum, api nu kho so maharaja aggikkhandho nibba-

<sup>1</sup> samano Al C

dhatajātī FM

<sup>2</sup> sammuttāram

ABC

<sup>3</sup> bandhattayāti AC ban

yeyyati — Na hi bhante, bhīyyo bhīyyo so aggikkhandho jāleyya, bhīyyo bhīyyo pabhaseyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja dasasahassimhi lokadhatuya Jinasasanavaram acarasilagunavattapatipattiya jalati pabhacati. Yadi pana maharaja taduttarim Buddhaputta pañcabi padhaniyangehi samannagata satatam appamatta padaheyyum, tisu sikkhasu chandajata sikkheyyum<sup>1</sup> caritāñ ca varitāñ ca silam samattam paripureyyum, evam idam Jinasasanavaram bhīyyo bhīyyo ciram digham addhanam tittheyya, asanno loko arahantehi assati imam attham Bhagavata sandhaya bhasitam Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma vihareyyum, asanno loko arahantehi assati —

Idha pana maharaja siddha-sama sumajjita sappabha-sa-vimaladasam sanhasukhuma gerukācunnena aparaparam majjeyyum, api nu kho maharaja tasmim adase mala-kaddama-rajojallam jāyeyyati — Na hi bhante annadatthu vimalataram yeva bhaveyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja Jinasasanavaram pakatimimmalam byapagata-kilesamalarajojallam, yadi tam Buddhaputta acarasila-guna-vattapatipatti-sallekhadhutagunena Jinasasanavaram salikkheyyum, evam idam Jinasasanavarani ciram digham addhanam tittheyya asanno ca loko arahantehi assati imam attham Bhagavata sandhaya bhasitam Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma vihareyyum, asanno loko arahantehi assati Patipattimulakam maharaja Satthusasanam patipattisarakam, patipattiya anantarāhaya tithatīti

Bhante Nagasena; saddhammantaradhanam ti yam vadesi, katamam tam saddhammantaradhanam ti — Tīn imani maharaja sasanantaradhanani, katamani tīni adhi-gamāntaradhanam, patipattāntaradhanam, lingantaradha-

<sup>1</sup> obhāseyyāti I <sup>2</sup> samattā n CM sattam An satatam Ab s lasamattam B

<sup>19</sup> gatamalakilesarajo all <sup>20</sup> dhuta C <sup>21</sup> pa pattiantara CM

nam Adhigame maharaja antarahite suppatipaññassâpi  
 dhammabhissamayo na hoti, patipattiya antarahitaya sikkhapadapannañti antarahayati lingam yeva titthati, linge  
 antarahite pavenupacchedo hoti. Imañi kho maharaja  
 tvañi antarahanananti — Suvīṇapito bhante Nāgasena  
 panho gambhīro uttanikato, ganthi bhinnō, nattha parap-  
 pavāda bhagga nippabha kata, tvam ganivarivasabham  
 asajjati

Bhante Nāgasena, Tathagato sabbam akusalam jha-  
 petva sabbannūtam patto, udāyā svasese akusale sab-  
 bannūtam patto ti — Sabbam maharaja akusalam jha-  
 petva Bhagava sabbannūtam patto, na tthi Bhagavato se-  
 sakam akusalan ti — Kim pana bhante dukkha vedana  
 Tathagatissa kaye uppannapubba ti — Ama maharaja  
 Rajagahe Bhagavato pado sakalīkaya khato, lohītapak-  
 khandhābadho uppanno, kaye abhisanne Jivakena vireko  
 karito vatibādhe uppanne upatthakena therena unho-  
 kam jarayitthan ti — Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tatha-  
 gato sabbam akusalam jhāpetva sabbannūtam patto,  
 tena hi Bhagavato pado sakalīkaya khato lohītapak-  
 khandhā ca abidho uppanno ti yam vacanam tam mic-  
 cha. Yadi Tathagatissa pado sakalīkaya khato lohīta-  
 pakkhandhā ca abidho uppanno, tena hi Tathagato  
 sabbam akusalam jhāpetva sabbannūtam patto ti tam pi  
 vacanam micchi, na tthi bhante vinti kammāna veda-  
 nitam, sabbam tam vedayitam kammamulakam, kammā-  
 na vediyati. Yam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto  
 so tava nibbhitabho ti

Na hi maharaja sabbāñi tam vedayitam kammamu-  
 lakam. Attahā mahārāja kāmānā vedayitvā uppiyanti,  
 vāhi kāmānā puthusatta vedāna vediyanti, kāmānā at-  
 tahi vitasamuttānanti. Ii kho mahārāja idh ekaccāni

vedayitāñi uppajjanti, pīttasamutthānaṇi pi kho maharaja — pe — semhasamutthanaṇi pi kho maharaja — pe — sannipatikaṇi pi kho maharaja — pe — utuparinamajani pi kho maharaja — pe — visamapariharajani pi kho mahārāja — pe — opakkaṃikaṇi pi kho maharaja — pe — kammavipakajani pi kho maharaja idh' ekaccaṇi vedayitani uppajjanti. Imehi khō maharaja atthahi karanehi puthusatta vedana vediyanti. Tattha ye te satte kammam vibhadati te ime satta karanam patibhanti, tesam tam vacanam miccha ti — Bhantē Nagasena, yaṇ ca vatikaṃ yaṇ ca pittikaṃ yaṇ ca semhikaṃ yaṇ ca sannipatikaṃ yaṇ ca utuparinamajam yaṇ ca visamapariharajam yaṇ ca opakkaṃikaṃ, sabbe te kamma<sup>1</sup> samutthana jeva, kammen eva te sabbe sambhavantiti — Yadi maharaja te pi sabbe kamma<sup>2</sup> samutthana va abadha bhavēyyum, na tesam kotthasato lakkhanani bhavēyyum Vato kho maharaja kuppamano da<sup>3</sup>avidhena kuppati sitena unheṇa jighacchaya pipasaya atibhuttena thanena padhanena adhavanena upakkamena kammavipakena, tatra ye te nava vidha, na te atite na anāgate, vattamanake bhave uppajjanti, tasma na vattabba kamma<sup>4</sup> sambhava sabba vedana ti Pittam maharaja kuppamanam tividhena kuppati sitena unheṇa visamabhojanena Semham maharaja kuppamanam tividhena kuppati sitena unheṇa annapanena Yo ca maharaja vato yaṇ ca pittam yaṇ ca semham tehi tehi kopehi kuppitva mi<sup>5</sup>sihutva sakam sakam vedanam akaddhati Utuparinamaja maharaja vedana utuparinamena uppajjati, visamapariharaja vedana visamapariharena uppajjati, opakkaṃika maharaja vedana atthi kiriya atthi kammavipaka, kammavipakaja vedana pubbe katena kammena uppajjati. Iti kho maharaja appam kammavipakajam, bahutarajṇ avasesam Tattha bala

<sup>1</sup> vibadhati M, vibhadati A    <sup>2</sup> te sabbe pi A    <sup>3</sup> jiga AaBC

sabbam kammavipakajam yevati atidhavantī, tam kamman  
na sakka vīna Buddhāñanena vavatthanam katum

Yam pana maharaja Bhagavato pado sakalīkaya  
khato, tam vedayitam n' eva vatasamutthanam na pitta-  
samutthanam na semhasamutthanam na sannipatikam na  
utuparinamajam na visamapariharajam na kammavipaka-  
jam, opakkamikam yeva Devadatto hi maharaja bahuni  
jatisatasabassani Tathagatē aghatam bandhi So tena  
aghatena mahatim garum silam gahetva matthake pates-  
samīti munci Ath' añne dve sela agantva tam silam  
Tathagatam asampattam yeva sannipaticchimsu, tayam pa-  
harena papatīka bhijjīva Bhagavato pade patitva ruhiram  
uppadesi Kammavipakato va maharaja Bhagavato esa  
vedana nibbattakiriyato va, tat uddham na tth' añña  
vedanā Yathā mahārāja khetthadutthataya va bijam na  
sambhavati bijadutthataya va, evam eva kho mahārāja  
kammavipakato va Bhagavato esa vedana nibbatta kīri-  
yato va, tat uddham na tth añña vedana Yathā va  
pana maharaja kothhadutthataya va bhojanam visamam  
parinamatī ahiradutthatāya va, evam eva kho mahārāja  
kammavipakato va Bhagavato esa vedanā nibbattā kīri-  
yato vā, tat uddham na tth aññā vedana

Api ca maharaja na tthi Bhagavato kammavipakaja  
vedanā, na tthi visamapariharaja vedana, avasesehi sa-  
mutthānehi Bhagavato vedanā upajjati, Taya ca pana  
vedanāya na sakka Bhagavantam jīvita voropetum Ni-  
patanti mahārāja imasmim catumahābhūtikē kāye ittha-  
nuthā subhīsubhī vedanā Idha mahārāja ākāse khutto  
le ldu mahāpathaviyā nīpatati, api nu kho so mahārāja  
leddu pubbe katena mahāpathaviyā nīpatatīti — Na hi  
bhante, na tthi so bhāntē hetu mahāpathaviyā yena he-  
tunā mahāpathaviyā kusālākusalam vipākam patisamvedeyya,

paccuppanna bhante akammakena hetuna so leddu mahapathaviyam nipatatī — Yatha maharaja mahapathaviyam evam Tathagato datthabbo, vatha leddu pubbe akatena mahapathaviyam nipatati evam eva kho maharaja Tathagata<sup>1</sup>sa pubbe akatena sa sakalika pade nipatita Idha pana maharaja manussa mahapathaviyam bhindanti ca khananti ca, api nu kho te maharaja manussa pubbe katena mahapathaviyam bhindanti ca khananti cati — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja ya sa sakalika Bhagavato pade nipatita na sa sakalika pubbe katena Bhagavato pade nipatita Yo pi maharaja Bhagavato lobitapakhandikabadho uppanno so pi abadho na pubbe katena uppanno, sannipatiken eva uppanno Ye keci maharaja Bhagavato kayika abadha uppanna na te kam mabbhinibbatta, channam etesam samutthananam aṇṇatara<sup>2</sup>to nibbatta Bhavita<sup>3</sup> p etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Samyuttanikayavaralancake Mohivasivake veyyakarane Pittasamutthanani pi kho Sivaka idh ekaccani vedayitani uppajanti, samam pi kho etam Sivaka veditabbam vatha pittasamutthanani pi idh ekaccani vedayitani uppajanti, lokassa pi kho etam Sivaka sacca<sup>4</sup>sammata<sup>5</sup> vatha pittasamutthanani pi idh ekaccani vedayitani uppajanti Tatra Sivaka ye te samanabrahmana evamvadino evamditthino vā kilecavā purāpuggalo patissamvedeti sukham va dukkham va adukkhamasukham va sabban tam pubbe katahetuti, vā ca sāman natam tan ca atidhāvanti, yaṇ ca loke sacca<sup>6</sup>sammata<sup>7</sup> tan ca atidhāvanti, ta<sup>8</sup>mā tesam samarabrahmanānam micchā ti vadāmi Semhasamutthanani pi kho Sivaka idh ekaccani vedayitani uppajanti vatasamutthanani pi kho Sivaka — sannipatikani pi kho Sivaka — utoparināmajāni pi kho Sivaka — vīsamajjhārājāni

<sup>1</sup> samyuttake nā AbECM accame ya- I <sup>2</sup> uppanna<sup>3</sup> nā ABC throughout

pi kho Sīvaka — opakkamikaṃ pi kho Sīvaka <sup>6</sup> kam-  
 mavipakajani pi kho Sīvaka idh ekaccani vedayitani uppaj-  
 janti, samam pi kho etam Sīvaka veditabbam yatha kamma  
 vipakajani pi idh' ekaccani vedayitani uppajjanti, lokassa  
 pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammatam yatha kammavipa-  
 kajani pi idh ekaccani vedayitani uppajjanti Tatra  
 Sīvaka ye te samanabrahmīna evamvadino evamdittino  
 yam kincayam purisapuggalo patissamvedeti sukkham va  
 dukkham va adukkhamasukkham va 'sabbam tam pubbe  
 katahetutī, yaṃ ca 'saman nātam tañ ca atidhavantī,  
 yaṃ ca loke saccasammatam taṃ 'ca atidhavantī tasma  
 tesam samanabrahmananam micchā ti vadamitī Iti pi  
 mahārāja na sabba vedanā kammavipākajā Sabbam  
 mahārāja akusalam jhapetvā Bhagava sabbannūtam patto  
 ti evam etam dhārehitī — Sadhu bhante Nāgasena,  
 evam etam, tatha sampatichamitī

Bhante Nāgasena, tene bhanatha yam kinci kara-  
 niyam Tathāgataassa sabbam tam bodhiya yeva mule pa-  
 rimitthitam, na itthi Tathāgataassa uttarim karaniyam ka-  
 tassa va paticayo ti Idam ca temsam patissallinam  
 disseti Yadi bhante Nāgasena yam kinci karaniyam  
 Tathāgataassa sabbam tam bodhiya yeva mule parimitthi-  
 tam na itthi Tathāgataassa uttarim karaniyam katassa va  
 paticayo, tena hi temsam patissallino ti yam vacanam  
 tam micchā Yadi temsam patissallino, tena hi yam  
 kinci karaniyam Tathāgataassa sabbam tam bodhiya yeva  
 mule parimitthitam ti tam pi vacanam micchā Na itthi  
 katakaraniyassa patissallinam, sakaraniyass eva pati-

<sup>21</sup> J. arāyāh ti I <sup>22</sup> patī ayo M throughout paticayo A three times I  
 ou + C thro ghout <sup>23</sup> Pa sallāna A seven times B once C through-  
 out at ept o o ur twice, ja tealla A A twice <sup>24</sup> patissallino B twice



sallanam. Yatha nama byadhitass' eva bhesajjena karaniyam hoti, abyadhitassa kim bhesajjena, chatass' eva bhojanena karaniyam hoti, achatassa kim bhojanena, evam eva kho bhante Nagasena na tthi katakaraniyassa patisallanam, 'sakaraniyass' eva patisallanam Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavānuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

. Yam hiñci maharaja karaniyam Tathagatassa sabban tam bodhiya yeva mule parinirvāṭṭitam, na tthi Tathagatassa uttarim karaniyam katassa va pativayo Bhagava ca temassam patisallino Patisallanam kho maharaja ba hugunam, sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanūtam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti Yatha maharaja puriso rañño santika laddhavaropatiladdhasabhogo tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparaparam ranno upatthanam eti, evam eva kho maharaja sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanūtam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti Yatha va pana maharaja puriso aturo dukkḥito bahagilano bhissakam upasevitva sotthim anuppatto tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparaparam bhissakam upasevati, evam eva kho maharaja sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanūtam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti

Atthavisati kho pan ime maharaja patisallanaguna ye gune amanupassanta tathagatā patisallanam sevanti, katame atthavisati idha maharaja patisallanam patisallivamanam rakkhati, ayum vadhetu, balam deti, vājjam pidahati, viassam apāneti, yasam upāneti aratim vinodeti, ratim upadāhati, bhayaṃ apāneti, vesarajjam karoti, kassājjam apāneti, viriyam abhijāneti, raṃam apāneti, dosam apāneti, moham apāneti, māṇam nibhanti vitakkam bhājeti, cittam cāggam karoti, manasam anevāyati

hāsam janeti, garukam karoti, lābham - uppādayati, namassiyam karoti, piṭṭim pāpeti, pāmojjam karoti, sankhārānam sabhāvam dassayati, bhavapatisandhim ugghāteti, sabbasāmaññam deti. Ime kho mahārāja atthavīsati patisallānagunā ye gune sāmanupassantā tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Api ca kho mahārāja tathāgatā santam sukham samāpattirattimī anubhavitukāmā patisallānam sevanti pariyoṣitaṣaṅkappā. Catokkhi kho mahārāja kāraṇehi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, katamehi catuhi vihārāphāsutāya pi mahārāja tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, anavaṃjagunabahulatāya pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, asesariyavāṭṭhito pi tathāgata patisallānam sevanti, sabbabuddhānam thuta-thomita-vannita-pasatthato pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Imehi kho mahārāja catuhi karāṇehi tathāgata patisallānam sevanti. Iti kho mahārāja patisallānam sevanti, na sakaraṇīyataya, na katassa [vā] paticayaya, atha kho gunavisesadassāvitāya tathāgatā patisallānam sevantīti — Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipāda bhāvitā bahulikā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tittheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Puna ca bhanitam: Ito tinnam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena, Bhagavatā bhanitam: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipāda bhāvitā — pe — kappāvasesam vā ti, tena hi tē māsāparicchedo micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam: Ito tinnam māsānam accayena

Tathagato parinibbaya<sup>1</sup>satiti, tena hi. Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti tam pi vacanam miccha Na tthi tathagatanam atthane gajjitam, amoghavacana buddha bhagavanto tathavacana advejjhavacana Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho gambhiro sunipuno dunnijjhapayo, so tavānuppatto, bhind etāṃ ditthijalam, ekamse thapaya, bhinda parappavadan ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti Temasaparichedo ca bhanito So ca pana kappo ayukappo vuccati Na maharaja Bhagava attano balam kittayamano evam aha iddhibalam pana maharaja Bhagava parikittavamano evam aha Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti Yatha maharaja ranno assajaniyo bhavēyya sigbhagati anilajavo, tassa raja javabalam parikittayanto sanegama-janapada bhata-balattha-brahmana-gahapatika-amaccajanamajjhe evam vadeyya Akankhamano me bho ayam hayavaro sagarajalaparivāntam mahim anuvicaritva khanena idh<sup>2</sup> agaccheyyati, na ca tam jagatim tassam parisayam dassēyya, vijjati ca so javo tassa, samattho ca so khanena sagarajalaparivāntam mahim anuvicaritum, — evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava attano iddhibalam parikittayamano evam aha, tam pi teviyyanam chalabhrunanam arahantanam vimalakhinasavanam devamanussanan ca majjhe nisiditva bhanitam Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita bahulikata vasikata vatthulata anottbata paricita su<sup>3</sup>amaraddha, akankhamano Ananda Tathagato kappam vā tittheyva kappavasesam va ti, vijjati ca tam maharaja iddhibalam Bhagavato, samattho ca Bhagava iddhibalena kappam va thatum kappavasesam va, na ca Bhagava

tam iddhibalam tassam parisayam dasseti Anattiko  
 maharaja Bhagva sabbabhavēhi, garahita ca Tathagatassa  
 sabbabhava Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata  
 Seyyatha pi bhikkhave appamattako pi gutho duggandho  
 hoti, evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi  
 bhavam na vannemi, antamaso accharasanghatamattam  
 pi. Api nu kho maharaja Bhagava sabbabhavagatīyonīyo  
 guthasamam disvā iddhibalam nissaya bhavesu chanda-  
 ragam kareyyatī — Na hi bhante<sup>1</sup> ti — Tena hi ma-  
 haraja Bhagava iddhibalam parikkittayamano evarupam  
 Buddhasihanadam abhinaditī. <sup>1</sup>Sadhu bhante Nagasena  
 evam etam, tatha sampaticchanatī

Fatthano vaggo

Bhante Nagasena<sup>1</sup> bhasitam p etam Bhagavata  
 Abhinayaham bhikkhave dhammam desemi, no ana-  
 tinayati. Puna ca Vinayapannattiya evam bhanitam  
 Akankhamano Anando sangho mam accayena khuddanu-  
 khuddakāni sikkhapadāni samuhanatutī. Kim nu kho  
 bhante Nagasena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni dup-  
 paññattāni udāhu vutthusmim ajanitva paññattāni, yam  
 Bhagava attano accayena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkha-  
 padāni samuhanāpeti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata  
 bhanitam Abhināyeham bhikkhave dhammam desemi,  
 no anabhinuvati, tena hi Akankhamāno Ananda sangho  
 mam accayena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni samu-  
 hanatutī yam vacanāni tam micchā. Yadi Tathagatena

<sup>1</sup> puna ca para. Ala is samuhanatutī As throughout B the first time

Vinayapāṇnattiya evam bhanitam Akankhamano Ananda sangho mam accayena khuddanukhuddakani sikkhapadani samuhanatuti, tena hi Abhinñavaham bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhinñayati tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho sanho sukhumo unipuno gambhiro sugambhiro dunnijhapayo, so tavanuppatto, tattha te ānabalavippharam dassehitu.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Abhinñayaham bhikkhave dhammam desemi, no anabhinñayati Vinayapāṇnattiya pi evam bhanitam Akankhamano Ananda sangho mam accayena khuddanukhuddakani sikkhapadani samuhanatuti. Tam pana maharaja Tathagato bhikkhu vimamsamano aha ukkhasanti nu kho mama savaka maya vissajjapariyāpanāṃ mam accavena khuddanukhuddakani sikkhapadani udāhu adivissatitū. Tatha maharaja cakkavattirāja putte evam vadeyya ayam kho tatā mahajanapado sabbadāsu sūgarapariyanto dukkaro tata tavatakena balena dharetum, etha tumhe tatā mam accavena paccante paccante deṣe pajahathati, api nu kho te maharaja kumāra jitu accavena tatthagate janapade vāle te paccante paccante deṣe muceyyun ti — Na hi bhante, rajano bhante loddhatara kumāra rajajolhena taduttarim diguna-tigugam janapadam jarikal dheyvum, kim pana te tatthagatam janapadam munceyyun ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathagato bhikkhu vimamsamano evam āha Akankhamano Ananda sangho mam accayena khuddanukhuddakani sikkhapadani

khuddakam sikkhapadanīti, etthāyam jano sammūjho vimatijato adhikato samsayapakkhanno katamanī tam khuddakam sikkhāpadam, katamanī anukhuddakam sikkhapadanīti - Dukkataṃ maharaja khuddakam sikkhāpadam, dubbhasitam anukhuddakam sikkhapadam, imāni dve khuddanukhuddakam sikkhapadāni Pubbahehi pi maharaja mahattherehi ettha vimatī uppādita, tehi pi ekajjham na kato Dhammesan̄thitipariyaye Bhagavata eso paṇho upadittho ti - Cīranikkhittāṃ bhante Nagasena Jinarahassam aḷḷ etarahi loke vivatam pakatam katan ti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata Na tth Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthīti Puna ca therena Malunkyaḷputtena paṇham puttḥo na byakasi Eso kho bhante Nagasena paṇho dvayanto ekantanisito bhavissati ajananena va guyhakaranena va Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Na tth' Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthīti, tena hi therassa Malunkyaḷputtaḷssa ajanantena na byakatam Yadi jinantena na byakatam, tena hi atthi Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthi. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata Na tth Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthīti Abyakato ca therena Malunkyaḷputtena pucchito paṇho, taṇ ca pana na ajananena na guyhakaranena Cattar imāni maharaja paṇhabyakaranāni, katamanī cattarī ekamsabyakaraniyo paṇho, vibhajja byakaraniyo paṇho, pati-pucchabyakaraniyo paṇho, thapaniyo paṇho Katamo ca maharaja ekamsabyakaraniyo paṇho rupam aniccan ti

1 - pakkhanto aḷḷ 2 - ajanantena aḷḷ 3 - thap paṇho ti aḷḷ

ekamsabyakaraniyo panho, vedana anicca ti, sanna anicca ti, sankhara anicca ti, vinñanam aniccan ti ekamsabyakaraniyo panho, ayam ekamsabyakaraniyo panho Katamo vibhajja byakaraniyo panho aniccam pana rupam ti vibhajja byakaraniyo panho, anicca pana vedana ti, anicca pana sanna ti, anicca pana sankhara ti, aniccam pana vinñanam ti vibhajja byakaraniyo panho, ayam vibhajja byakaraniyo panho Katamo patipucchabyakaraniyo panho kin nu kho cakkhuna sabbam vijanati, ayam patipucchabyakaraniyo panho Katamo thapaniyo panho sascato loko ti thapaniyo panho, asascato loko ti, antava loko ti, anantava loko ti, antava ca anantava ca loko ti, n ev antava nanantava loko ti, tam jivam tam sarirac ti, annam jivam annam sariran ti, hoti tathagato param marana ti, na hoti tathagato param marana ti, hoti ca na ca hoti tathagato param marana ti, n eva hoti na na hoti tathagato param marana ti thapaniyo panho, ayam thapaniyo panho Bhagava maharaja therassa Milunkyaputtassa tam thapaniyan janhama na byakasi So pana panho kinkarana thapaniyo na tassa dipanaya hetu va karanam va atthi, tasma so panho thapaniyo, na tthi buddham bhagavantanam akāranam abhetukam giram udirinam ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, itati samajācchati

Bhante Nagasena bhāṣitam p etam Bhagavatī

Sabbe tasmāti dan laṅka, sabbe bhāṣanti maccuno ti

Puna ca bhāṣitām Arāṇya sabbabhi ram atikkanto ti Kim nu kho bhante Nagasena araha dānālayā

tasati, niraye va nerayika satta jalita kathita tat'a san-  
tatta tamha jalitaggiyalaka mahaniraya cavamana maccuno  
bhayanti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam  
Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhayanti maccuno ti, tena  
hi Araha sabbabhayam atikkanto ti yam vacanam tam  
miccha Yadi Bhagavata bhanitam Araha sabbabha-  
yam atikkanto ti, tena hi Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe  
bhayanti maccuno ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi  
ubhatokotiko pañño<sup>2</sup> tavanuppatto, so taya nibbalitabbo ti

N etam maharaja vacanam Bhagavata arahante  
upadaya bhanitam Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bha-  
yanti maccuno ti, thapito ariha tasmim vatthusmim, sa-  
muhato bhayahetu arahato, ye<sup>3</sup> te maharaja satta sa-  
kilesa yesan ca adhimatta attanuditthi ye ca sukhaduk-  
khesu unnatavanata, te<sup>4</sup> upadaya Bhagavata bhanitam  
Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhayanti maccuno ti  
Arahato maharaja sabbagati upacchinna, yoni viddham-  
sita, patisandhi upahata, bhagga phasu, samuhata sabba  
bhavalaya, samucchinna<sup>5</sup> sabbasankhara, hatam kusala-  
kusalam, vihata aviya, abijam vinnanam katam, daddha  
sabbakilesa, ativatta loka<sup>6</sup> dhamma<sup>7</sup> tasma araha na sa-  
tasati sabbabhayehi Idha maharaja ranho cattaro ma-  
hamatta bhavayyum, anuratta laddhayasa vissasika tha-  
pita mahati issariye thare, atha raja kismici karaniye  
samuppanne yavata sakaviyite sabbajanassa anapeyya  
sabbe va me balim karontu, sadhettha tumhe cattaro ma-  
hamatta tam karaniyan ti, api nu kho maharaja tesam  
catunnam mahamattanam balibhaya santaso uppajjeyyati  
— Na hi bhante ti — Kena karanena maharajati —  
Thapita te bhante ranha uttame thane, na tthi tesam  
bali, samatikkantabhalo<sup>8</sup> ce, avasase upadaya ranna

<sup>2</sup> bhayanti ABC    <sup>3</sup> sakkilesa AC<sup>2</sup>    <sup>4</sup> pñño B    pathasu AC    patha  
M    <sup>5</sup> samatikkantabhalo ali except Aa



ānāpītam: sabbe va me bahim karontūti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja n' etam vacanam Bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhanītam, thapīto arahā tasmīn vatthusmim, samūhato bhayaheṭṭu arahato; ye te mahārāja sattā sakilesa jesañ - ca adhimattā attānuditthi ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya Bhagavatā bhanītam: Sabbe tasanti dandaṣṣa, sabbe bhāyanti imaccūno ti. Tasmā arahā na tasati sabbabhayehiṭi .

N' etam bhaṇte Nāgasena vacanam sāvasesam, niravasesavacanam - etam - sabbe ti, tattha me uttarim kāraṇam brūhi tam vacanam patitthāpetun - ti. — Idha mahārāja game gāmasāmiko āpāpakaṃ anāpeyya: ehi bho ānāpaka, yāvatā game gāmikā te sabbe siḡham mama santike sannipātehiṭi; so: sīdhu sāmīti sampaticchutvā gīmamajjhe thatva tikkhattum saddam anusīveyya. yāvatā game gāmikā te sabbe siḡhasiḡham sumino santike sannipatantūti; tato te gāmikā ānīpakassa vacanena turītatariṭā sannipatitva gāmasāmikassa ārocenti: sannipatitā sāmī sabbe gāmikā, yaṃ te karāṇīyaṃ tam karohiṭi. Iti so mahārāja gīmasāmiko kutipuriṣe sannipatento sabbe gāmike ānīpeti, te ca ānattāna sabbasannipatanti, kutipuriṣā yeva sannipatanti, ettakī yeva me gāmikī ti gīmasāmiko ca tathā sampaticchata; aṇṇe bahutarā anīgatī, utthi-puriṣā dāsī-daṣā bhataki kammalakārā gāmikā

maccuno ti Tasmā arabhā na tasati sabbabhayēhi. Atthi mahārāja sāvasesam vacanam savaseso attho, atthi sāvasesam vacanam niravaseso attho, atthi niravasesam vacanam sāvaseso attho, atthi niravasesam vacanam niravaseso attho, tena tena attho sampaticchitabbo Pañcavidhena mahārāja attho sampaticchitabbo, ahaccapadena kho mahārāja, raṣena, ācariyavamsatāya, adhippāyā, kāranuttariyatāya Ettha hi<sup>1</sup> ahaccapadan<sup>2</sup> ti suttam adhippetam, raso ti suttān<sup>3</sup>ulomam, ācariyā<sup>4</sup>vamso ti ācariyavādo, adhippāyo ti attano mati, kāranuttariyatā ti imehi catuḥsamentam karanam Imehi kho mahārāja pañcahi kāranehi attho sampaticchitabbo «Evam eso pañho suvinichito hoti»

Hotu bhante Nāgasena, tatha tam sampaticchāmi, thapito hotu arahā tasmim vatthusmim, tasantu avasesā sattā Niraye pana nerayikā sattā, dukkhā tippa katukā vedanā vediyamānā, jalitapajjalita-sabbangapaccangā runna-kāruṇā-kandita-paridevita-lālapita-mukhā asayhatibba-dukkhabbhū<sup>5</sup>tā attānā asaranā asaranibhū<sup>6</sup>tā anapasokīturā antima-pacchima-gatikā ekantasokaparāyanā, unha-tikhina-tanda-klāra-tapana-tejavantā bhīmabhaya-jnaka-nināda-mahāsadda samsibbita-chabbidha-jalamālākulī samanta satayojenānupharanaccivegā kadariyā tapantī mahānirayā cavamanī maccuno bhāyanti<sup>7</sup> — Āra mahārājāti. — Nanu bhante Nāgasena nirayo ekanta-dukkhavedaniyo, kissa pana te nerayikā sattā ekanta-dukkhavedaniya nirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyanti, kissa niraye ramanti<sup>8</sup> — Na te mahārāja nerayikā sattā niraye ramanti, moccitukā<sup>9</sup> vā te nirayā; maranass<sup>10</sup> eso mahārāja ānubhavo yena te<sup>11</sup> sam santiso uppajjati. — Etam kho bhante Nāgasenā na saddahissāmi yam moccitukamānam

<sup>1</sup> ahaccapa- AB <sup>2</sup> -vamsatā A <sup>3</sup> -adhibhuta B <sup>4</sup> -nināda- M  
<sup>5</sup> -asavita- EC, -asavita- M <sup>6</sup> -malasamakulā A <sup>7</sup> -nacci- ABC  
<sup>8</sup> kadariya B, -ya n CM <sup>9</sup> -te niraya- C <sup>10</sup> ca te AM <sup>11</sup> na om ABC

doso ahan ti janantassa issaradassanena santaso uppaj-  
 jeyyati — Ama bhante ti — Iti maharaja tassa issara  
 paradhikassa purisassa muccitukamassapi issarabhaya  
 santaso uppajjati, evam eva kho maharaja niraya mucci-  
 tukamanam<sup>1</sup> pi nerayikanam sattanam maranabhaya san-  
 taso uppajjati — Aparam pi bhante uttarim karanam  
 bruhi yenaham karanena ukappeyyan ti — Idha ma-  
 haraja puriso datthavisena asivisena dattho bhaveyya,  
 so tena visavikarena pateyya upapateyya, vatteyya pa-  
 vatteyya, ath aññafaro puriso balavantena mantapadena  
 tam datthavisam asivisam anetva tam datthavisam pacca-  
 campeyya, api nu kho maharaja tassa visagatassa puri-  
 sassa tasmim datthavise sappe sotthihetu upagacchante  
 santaso uppajjeyyati — Ama bhante ti — Iti maharaja  
 tatharupe ahunhi sotthihetu pi upagacchante tassa san-  
 taso uppajjati, evam eva kho maharaja niraya parimuc-  
 citukamanam pi nerayikanam sattanam maranabhaya  
 santaso uppajjati Anittham maharaja sabbasattanam  
 maranam, tasma nerayika satta niraya parimuccitukama  
 pi maccuno bhayantiti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,  
 evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, Bhāsitaṃ p' etam Bhagavata

Na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe,  
 na pabbatanam vivaram pavissa,  
 na vijjati so jagatippadeso  
 yattha tthito muñceyya Maccupasa ti

Puna Bhagavata<sup>2</sup> paritta ca uddittha, seyyathidam  
 Ratanasuttam Khandhapaṭittam Mōraparittam Dhajagga-

<sup>1</sup> parimuccitu AC <sup>2</sup> upapateyya, B <sup>3</sup> paccavamsapeyya A (pacchacak  
 (khapeyya M) <sup>4</sup> upavajjate B <sup>5</sup> muncēyya papakamma maccupasa B  
 comp Dh v 127)

parittam Atanatiyaparittam Angulimalaparittam Yadi  
bhante Nagasena akasagato pi samuddamajjhagato pi  
pasada-kuti-lena-guha-pabbhara-dari-bila-vivara-pabba-  
tantaragato pi na muccati Maccupasa, tena hi paritta-  
kammam miccha Yadi parittakaranena Maccupasa pari-  
mutti bhavati, tena hi Na antalikkhe — pe — Maccu-  
pasa ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhato-  
kotiko pañho ganthito pi ganthitaro tayanuppatto, so taya  
nibbahiṭṭabbo ti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata

Na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe,  
na pabbatanam vivaram pavissa,  
na vijjati so jagatippadeso  
yattha tthito muñceyya Maccupasa ti

Paritta ca Bhagavata uddittha Tañ ca pana savase-  
sayuka<sup>a</sup> va yasampannessa apetakammavaranassa, na  
tthi maharaja khinayuka<sup>a</sup> thitiya kiriya va upakkamo  
va Yatha maharaja matassa sukkhassa sukkhassa kola-  
passa nisreha<sup>a</sup> uparuddhajivitassa gatayusanekharassa  
kumbhasahassena pi udaye akirante allattam va pallavita-  
haritabbavo va na bhavessya, evam eva kho maharaja  
bhesajjaparittakammena na tthi khinayukassa thitiya  
kiriya va upakkamo va Yani tani maharaja mahiya  
osadhani bhesajjani tani pi khinayukassa akiccekarami  
bhavanti, savasesayukam maharaja yasampannam ape-  
takammavaranam parittam rakkhati gopeti, tass' atthaya  
Bhagavata paritta uddittha Yatha maharaja kassako  
paripakke dhanne mate sassanale udakappavesam vareyya  
yam pana sassam tarunam, megghasannibham yasam-  
pannam tam udakavaddhiya vaddhati, evam eva kho  
maharaja khinayukassa bhesajjaparittakiriya thapita

<sup>a</sup> Atanatiyasuttam A. V. <sup>b</sup> tadatthaya A

patikkhitta ye pana<sup>c</sup> te manussa savasesayuka vayasam-  
panna tesam atthaya parittabhesajja<sup>u</sup> bhanita<sup>u</sup>, te pa-  
rittabhesajjehi vaddhantit<sup>i</sup>

Yad<sup>i</sup> bhante Nagasena khinayuko marat<sup>i</sup> savasesa  
vuko jivat<sup>i</sup>, tena hi parittabhesajja<sup>u</sup> niratthakam<sup>i</sup> hontit<sup>i</sup>.  
— D<sup>i</sup>tthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci rogo bhesajjehi  
patinivattit<sup>o</sup> ti — Ama bhante, anekasatani d<sup>i</sup>tthant<sup>i</sup>  
— Tena hi maharaja parittabhesajjakiriya niratthika  
ti yam vacanam tam miccha bhavatit<sup>o</sup> — Dissanti bhante  
Nagasena vejjanam upakkame bhesajjapananulepa, tena  
tesam upakkamena rogo patinivattatit<sup>i</sup> — Parittani pi  
maharaja pavattayamananam sadd<sup>o</sup> suyati, jivha sukkhati  
hadayam byavattati kantho akurati, tena tesam pavat  
tena sabbabyadbhayo v<sup>u</sup>pasamanti, sabba itiy<sup>o</sup> apagac  
chant<sup>i</sup> D<sup>i</sup>tthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci ahina  
dattho mantapadena visap<sup>o</sup> patiyamano visam cikkkhas-  
santo uddham adho acamayamano ti — Ama bhante  
ajj etarahi pi tam loke vattatit<sup>i</sup> — Tena hi maharaja  
parittabhesajjakiriya niratthika ti yam vacanam tam  
miccha bhavati Kataparittam<sup>u</sup> maharaja purisam da-  
situkamo ahi n<sup>a</sup>cdasati jivatam mokkam pidahati cora-  
nam ukkhattalagulam pi na sambhavati, te lagulam  
muncitva pemam karont<sup>i</sup>, kupito pi hatthinago sama-  
gantva uparamati pajjalitamahaaggikkhandho pi upa-  
gantva nibbayati visam halahalam pi khayitam agadam  
sappajjati aharattham va pharati, vadhaka hantukama  
upagantva dasabhuta sappajjanti, akkanto pi paso na  
samvarati Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja morassa  
kataparittassa satta va<sup>u</sup> sasatani loddako nasakkhi pasam  
upanetum, akataparittassa tam yeva divasam pasam upa-

<sup>10</sup> upakkama AB C    <sup>11</sup> atorati AaM    <sup>12</sup> vupasamant<sup>i</sup> al<sup>i</sup>    <sup>13</sup> apasac  
chant<sup>i</sup> d<sup>i</sup> AEC    <sup>14</sup> patiyamano M    pavit<sup>i</sup> B    <sup>15</sup> cikkkhassa to C jk  
AaB cchik<sup>i</sup> Na jh k Mb    <sup>16</sup> samcarati AaM

nesitī — Āma bhante, suyati, abbhuggato so saddo  
 sadevake loke ti — Tena hi maharaja parittabhesajja  
 kiriya niratthika ti yam vacanam tam miccha bhava ti  
 Suta pubbam jana taya maharaja danavo bhariyam pari-  
 rakkhanto samugge pakkhipitva ghitva kucchina pari-  
 harati, ath eko vijjadharo tassa danavassa mukhena  
 pavasitva taya saddhim abhiramati, yadā so dānavo añ-  
 nasi atha samuggam vanitva vevari, sūha samugge vivate  
 vijjadharo yenakamfāni pakkamati — Ama bhante, suyati,  
 abbhuggato so pi saddo sadevake loke ti — Nānu so  
 mahārāja vijjadharo parittabaleṇa gahana mutto ti —  
 Ama bhante ti — Tena hi maharaja attā parittabalam  
 Suta pubbam taya maharaja aparo vijjadharo Bīranasi-  
 raṇṇo antepure mahesiya saddhuno sampatuttlo gahanaṃ  
 jatto samano khinena adassanam gato mantabalerati —  
 Ama bhante, suyati — Nānu so maharaja vijjadharo  
 parittabaleṇa gahana mutto ti — Ama bhante ti —  
 Tena hi maharaja attā parittabalaṃ ti

rakkhati kam-nayāranena, kilesavarānena, asāddahana-  
taya Sattanurakkhamam maharaja parittam attana ka-  
tena arakkham jahati Yatha maharaja mata puttam  
kucchigatam poseti hitena upacarena janeti, janayitva  
asuci-mala-singhanikam apānetva uttamavaiasugandham  
upahimpati, pare akkosante va paharante va akampita-  
hadaya akaddhiva samino upāneti, yadi pana tassa putto  
aparaddho hoti vḥativatto atha nam sa danda-muggara-  
janu-mutthiḥi hanati potheti, api nū kho maharaja tassa  
mata labhati akaddhana-parikaddhanam gaham samino  
upānayanam katun ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kena ka-  
ranena maharajati — Attano bhante aparadhenati —  
Evam eva kho maharaja sattanam arakkham parittam  
attano aparadhena vajham karotiti — Sadhu bhante  
Nagasena, suvinicchito panho, gahanam agahanam katam,  
andhakaro aloko kato, vinivethitam ditthiyalam tvam  
ganivarapavaram asajjati

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanatha labhi Tathagato  
civara-pindapata senasāna-gīlanapaccayabhesajja-parik-  
kharanan ti Puna ca Tathagato Pancasalam brahma-  
nagamam pindaya pavisitva kincid eva alabhiva yatha-  
dhotena pattena nikkhanto ti Yadi bhante Nagasena  
Tathagato labhi civara-pindapata senasana-gīlanapaccaya-  
bhesajja-parikkharanam tena hi Pancasalam brahmana-  
gamam pindaya pavisitva kincid eva alabhiva yatha-  
dhotena pattena nikkhanto ti yam vacanam tam miccha  
Yadi Pancasalam brahmanagamam pindaya pavisitva  
kincid eva alabhiva yathadhotena pattena nikkhanto,  
tena hi labhi Tathagato civara-pindapata-senasana-gi-

\* akampita AbB    \* hanti Aa    \* potheti B    14 vajjhan all except  
Aa    15 andhakare Ab    20 pu a ca param A

lanapaccavabhesajja-parikkharanan ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho sumahanto dunnibbedho tavanupatto, so taya nibbahitabbo ti

Labhi maharaja Tathagato civara-pindapata senasana-gilanapaccavabhesajja - parikkharanam Pansa-lan ca brahmanagamam pindaya pavisitva kincid eva alabhutva yathadhotena pattenā nikkhanto Tan ca pana Marassa papimato karana ti. — Tena hi bhante Nagasena Bhagavato gānanapatham vitivattakappe abhisankhatam kusalam kin ti nitthitam, adhunnitthitena Marena papimatā tam kusalam balavegavibharam kin ti pihitam Tena hi bhante Nagasena tasmim vatthusmim dvīsu thānesu upavado agacchatī kusalato pi akusalam balavataram hotī, Buddhabalato pi Marabalām balavataram hotī Tena hi rukkhassa mulato pi aggam bharataram hotī, gunasamparikkinnato pi papiyam balavataram hotī — Na maharaja tavatakena kusalato pi akusalam balavataram nama hotī Buddhabalato ca Marabalām balavataram nama hotī Api c ettha karanam icchitabbam Yatha maharaja puriso nanno cakkavattissa madhum va madhupindikam va annam va upāyanam abhihareyya tam enam ranno dvarapalo evam vadeyya akalo bho ayam ranno dassanaya, tena hi bho tava upayanam gahetva sighasigham patinivatta pure tava raja dandam dhares satī, tato so puriso dandabhaya tatito ubbiggo tam upayanam adaya sighasigham patinivatteyya api nu kho so maharaja cakkavattī tavatakena upayanavikalamattakena dvarapalato dubbalataro nama hotī annam va pana kinci upayanam na labheyyatī — Na hi bhante, issapakato so bhante dvarapalo upayanam nivaresī, annena pana dvarena sataśāhassagūṇam pi ranno upayanam

<sup>19</sup> n itthitena AaLCb adhuna nitth M <sup>21</sup> kusala AB <sup>22</sup> hi bho A

<sup>23</sup> sigham s pham C <sup>24</sup> cakkavattī all



upetiti — Evam eva kho maharaja issapakaṭo Maro  
papīma Pancasālake<sup>11</sup> brahmanagahapatike anvavisi, aññāni  
jana anekāni devatasatasahassāni amatam dībbam ojaṃ  
gahetva upagatāni Bhagavato kaye ojaṃ odāhissamāti  
Bhāṣavantaṃ namassamaṇi piñjālika thitāni.

Hotu bhante Nagasena, sulaḥha Bhagavato cattaro  
paccayaṃ loke uttama purisassa, yacito va Bhagava deva-  
manussehi cattaro paccave paribhūjati, api ca kho pana  
Marassa yo adhippayo so tavatakeṇa siddho yam so  
Bhagavato bhojanissā antarayam akasī Ettha me bhante  
kankha na chijjati, vimatijato 'ham tattha samsayapak-  
khanno, na me tattha manasam pakkhandati yam Tattha-  
gatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa sadevake loke agga-  
puggalavarassa kusalaṃ arapūññasambhavaṃ asamassa  
anupimassa apjatisamassa chavakāṃ lūmakāṃ parit-  
tamāṃ ipamā varāyāṃ Maro lūbbhantarayam akasī —  
Cattaro kho maharaja antarava aditthantarayo uddissa-  
katantarayo upakkhatantarayo paribhogantarayo ti Tattha  
aditthantarayo nāma<sup>12</sup> anodissa adassanena abhisankha-  
tam koci antarayam karoti kiṃ parassa dinuenati, ayam  
aditthantarayo nāma katamo uddissakatantarayo idh  
ekaccam puggalam upādisitva uddissa bhojanam jati  
vattam hoti, tam koci antarayam karoti, ayam uddissa-  
katantarayo nāma katamo upakkhatantarayo idha yam  
kinci upakkhatam hoti apjatisgalitam tattha koci anta-  
rayam karoti, ayam upakkhatantarayo nāma katamo  
paribhogantarayo idha yam kinci paribhogam tattha koci  
antarayam karoti, ayam paribhogantarayo nāma Ime kho  
maharaja cattaro antarayo<sup>13</sup> Yam jana Māro papīma  
Pancasālake brahmanagahapatike anvavisi, tam n eva  
Bhagavato paribhogam na upakkhatam na uddissakatam,

<sup>11</sup> pakkha to ACM <sup>12</sup> paritakha AC <sup>13</sup> cattaro ime mah FC (catt  
to mah M) <sup>14</sup> anāpāyāṃ uddissa JCM <sup>15</sup> agga laggahita JCM

anāgataṃ asampattam adassanera antarayam katam, tam  
 jana n ekassa Bhagavato yeva, athā kho ye tena sama-  
 yena nikkhanta abbhagata sabbe pi te tam divasam bho-  
 janam na labhimsu. Nahan tam maharaja pasāmi sa-  
 devake loke samarake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaniya  
 pajaya sadevamanussaya yo tassa Bhagavato uddissaka-  
 tam upakkhatam paribhogam antarayam kareyya sace  
 loci issaya uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam anta-  
 rayam kareyya phāleyva tassa muddha satadha va sa-  
 hassadha va

Cattaro me maharaja Tathagatassa kenaci anava-  
 raniya guna katame cattaro labho maharaja Bhagavato  
 uddissakato upakkhato na sakka kenaci antarayam ka-  
 tum sariranugata maharaja Bhagavato byamaṃ pabha na  
 sakka kenaci antarayam katum, sabbannutam maharaja  
 Bhagavato nanaratanam na sakka kenaci antarayam  
 katum, jivitam maharaja Bhagavato na sakka kenaci anta-  
 rayam katum. Ime kho maharaja cattaro Tathagatassa  
 kenaci anavaraniya guna. Sabbe p ete maharaja gura  
 ekasā aroga akuppa aparupakkāna aplusani kiriyani.  
 Adassanena maharaja Maro papīma nilyitva Pancasalake  
 brahmanagahapatike anavasi. Yatha maharaja rano  
 paccante dese visame adassanena nilyitva cora pantham  
 dusenti yadi pana raja te core passeyya api no kho te  
 cora sotthim labheyyun ti — Na hi bhante, pharasuna  
 phalapeyya satadha va sahasadha va ti — Evam eva  
 kho maharaja adassanena Maro papīma nilyitva Panca-  
 salake brahmanagahapatike anavasi. Yatha va pana  
 maharaja itthi sapatika adassanena nilyitva parapuri am  
 sevati, evam eva kho maharaja adassanena Maro papīma  
 nilyitva Pancasalake brahmānagahapatike anavasi, yadi

\* saddadha AC    20 aroga A    \* plāpeyya BC    \* satadha A  
 throughout

maharaja itthi samikassa sammukha parapurisam' sevati,  
 api nu kho sa itthi sotthim labheyyati — Na hi bhante,  
 haneyyapi tam bhante samiko, vadheyyapi, bandheyyapi,  
 dasittam va upaneyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja  
 adassanena Maro papima nihiyitva Pañcasalake brahmana-  
 gahapatike anvavisi. Yadi maharaja Maro papima Bha-  
 gavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam antarayam  
 kareyya phaleyya tassa muddha satadha va sahasadha  
 va ti — Evam etam bhante Nagaseṇa, corikaya katam  
 Marena papimata, nihiyitva Maro papima Pañcasalake  
 brahmanagahapatike anvavisi. Sace so bhante Maro pa-  
 pima Bhagavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam  
 antarayam kareyya, muddha va 'ssa phaleyya satadha va  
 sahasadha va, kayo va 'ssa bhusimutthi viya vikareyya  
 Sādhu bhante Nagasena evam etam, tatha sampatic-  
 chamiti

Bhante Nagasena, tamhe bhanatha Yo ajananto pa-  
 natipatam karoti so balavataram apunnam pasavatiti  
 Puna ca Bhagavata Vinayapannattiya bhanitam Anipatti  
 ajanantassati. Yadi bhante Nagasena ajinitva panati-  
 patam karonto balavataram apunnam pasavati, tena hi  
 Anipatti ajananta-sati yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi  
 anipatti ajanantassa tena hi ajinitva panatipatam ka-  
 ronto balavataram apunnam pasavatiti tam pi vacanam  
 miccha. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho duruttaro duri-  
 tikkamo tinupatto, so taya nibbhutabbo ti

Bhissitam i etam maharaja Bhagavata Yo ajananto  
 pinatipatam karoti so balavataram apunnam pasavatiti  
 Puna ca Vinayapannattiya Bhagavata bhanitam An-  
 ipatti ajanantassati. Tattha atthantaram atthi, katamam

eyya pi i the next out, Ab twice      a 12 phaleyya AbCM      14 kareyya  
 a 11 M      13 so ca AC      15 tatha a tarani A      tattha a tara      1

atthantarāmi atthi maharaja apatti saṇḍavimokkha, atthi apatti no sannavimokkha, ya yam maharaja apatti saṇḍavimokkha tam apattim arabbha Bhagavata bhanitam Anapatti ajanantassati — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamati

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharissamīti va mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti Puna ca Metteyyassa bhagavato sabhāvagunam paridipayamanena evam bhanitam So anekasāhassam bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamīti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamīti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti, tena hi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamīti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamīti, tena hi Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamīti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so tayā nibbahitabbo ti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamīti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti Metteyyassapi bhagavato sabhāvagunam paridipayamanena Bhagavata bhanitam So anekasāhassam bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamīti Etasmiṃ ca maharaja panhe eko attho savaseso, eko attho niravaseso Na maharaja Tathagato paricaya anugamiko, paricaya pana Tathagatassa

anugamika Sammuti maharaja eṣa ahaṇaṃ tī, nīmaṇi, na  
 paramattho eṣo Vigatam maharaja Tathagatassa pemam,  
 vigato sineho, mayhaṇaṃ tī pi Tathagatassa gahanam na  
 tthi, upadaya pana avassayo hoti Yatha maharaja pa-  
 thavi bhūmatthanam sattanam patittha hoti upassayam  
 hoti, pathavittha c ete satta, na ca mahapathaviya mayh  
 ete tī apekkha hoti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Tathagato  
 sabbasattanam patittha hoti upassayam, Tathagatattha c  
 ete satta, na ca Tathagatassa mayh ete tī apekkha hoti  
 Yatha va pana mahatimabamegho abhivassanto tina-  
 rukkhā pasu-manussanam vuddhim deti santatim anu-  
 paleti, vutthupajivino c ete satta sabbe, na ca maha-  
 meghassa mayh ete tī apekkha hoti, evaṃ eva kho  
 maharaja Tathagato sabbasattanam kusaladhamme janeti  
 anupaleti, Satthupajivino c ete satta sabbe, na ca Tatha-  
 gatassa mayh ete tī apekkha hoti, tam kissa hetu  
 attanuditthiya palinattaṃ tī — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,  
 sunibbethito panho bahuvudheli karanehi, gambhīro uttama-  
 kato ganthi bhinnō, gahanam agahanam katam, andha-  
 karo aloko kafo, bhagga rāppavada, Jinaputtanam  
 cakkhun uppiḍḍitan tī.

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhānatha Tathagato abhej-  
 japaṇiso tī Puna ca bhānatha Devadattena ekappa-  
 lāram pañca bhikkhusatani bhinnāniti Yadi bhante  
 Nagasena Tathagato abhejjapaṇiso, tena hi Devadattena  
 ekappaharam pañca bhikkhusatani bhinnāniti yaṃ vaca-  
 sam taṃ miccā Yadi Devadattena ekappalāram pañca

\* pathavitḥaṇaṃ M pathaviya, AIC \* na ca maharaja pathaviya  
 AbCM \* Tathagatassaṃ Pa AbRC (Tathagato cete M) \* ca cm all  
 † vutthupaj] lo AIC so andhakaro AIC

bhikkhusatani bhinnani, tena hi Tathagato abhejjapariso  
ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko  
pañho tavanupatto gambhiro dunnivethiyo, ganthito pi  
ganthitaro, etthāyam jano avato nivuto ovuto pihito pari-  
yonaddho, ettha tava nanabalam dassēhi paravadesuti

Abhejjapariso maharaja Tathagato, Devadattena ca  
ekappaharam pañca bhikkhusatani bhinnani Tan ca  
pana bhedakassa balena, bhedake vjjamane na tthi  
maharaja abhejjam nama Bhedake sṭti maṭa pi puttēna  
bhijjati, putto pi matara bhijjati, pita pi puttēna bhijjati  
putto pi pitara bhijjati, bhata pi bhaginīya bhijjati bha-  
gini pi bhata ra bhijjati, saḥāyo pi sahayena bhijjati, nāva  
pi nanadarusanghatita umivegasampaharena bhijjati, ruk-  
kho pi madhukappasampannapha<sup>19</sup> anilaḥalavegabhihato  
bhijjati, suvaṇnam<sup>20</sup> pi jativantam lohena bhijjati Api  
ca maharāja n' eso adhippayo vinnanam, n esa buddhanam  
adbimutti, n' eso panditanam chando Tathagato bhejja-  
pariso ti Api c ettha karanam atthi yena karanena Tatha-  
gato vuccati abhejjapariso ti Kaṭamam ettha karanam  
Tathagatassa maharaja kateha adanena va appiyāvacanena  
va anāthacariyaya va asamanatṭataya vā yato kutoci  
cariyam carantassa pi parisa bhinna ti na sutapubbam,  
tena karanena Tathagato vuccati abhejjapariso ti Taya  
p etam maharāja nātabbam atthi kiñci navange Bud-  
dhavacane suttagatam imina nama karanena Bodhisat-  
tassa kateha Tathagatassa parisa bhinna ti — Na tthi  
bhante, no c etam loke dissati no pi suyati, sadhu bhante  
Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamati

Dutiyo vaggo

<sup>19</sup> veṭhito AC <sup>18</sup> ovuto om BM <sup>19</sup> ghaṇṭa AaCb ghaṇṭa B (ghaṇ-  
ṭita M) <sup>20</sup> vegappaharena A <sup>21</sup> adanena AaM apadanena B

Bhante Nagaṣeṇa, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati Puna ca upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnātasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati tena hi upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnātasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccutthetīti yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnātasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti, tena hi Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe e eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati tam pi vacanam miccha. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharāja Bhagavata Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c' eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati. Upasako ca gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnātasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti. Tattha pana karanam atthi katamarā tam karanam visatī kko panime maharāja samanassa samanakarāna dhamma dve ca lingāni veli samano abhivadana-paccutthana sammananapujaniraho hoti. Katame visatī samanassa samanakarāna dhamma dve ca lingāni settho yamo, aggo nīyamo, caro viharo samyamo samvaro khanti soraccam ekattacarīya ekattabhīratī paṭisaṁlinam hīnottappam viriyam appamādo sikkhasamādanam uddeso paripuṇṇa silādiabhīratī nirālayata sikkhapādaparipurita kasavadharanam bhāndu

<sup>1</sup> <sup>22</sup> paccutthet ti alt <sup>23</sup> ten o ff C <sup>24</sup> karana A throughout ka  
 raṇa CM throughout <sup>25</sup> sālīṇam ACM <sup>26</sup> sikkhapādana o AbCM  
<sup>27</sup> paripurita AaB paripurita Ab

bhavo, ime kho maharaja visati samanassa samanakarana dhamma dve ca lingo. Ete gune bhikkhu samadaya vattati, so tesam dhammanam anupatti paripunnatta sampunnatta samannagatatta aekhabhumim arahanta bhummam okkamati, settham bhummantaram okkamati arahatta sannagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Khinasavehi so samanassam upagato na tthi me so sannavo ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Iggaparissam so upagato, nahan tam thanam upagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Labhati so Patimokkhuddesam sotum, nahan tam labhami sotum ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. So anne pabbajeti upasampadeti Jinassanam vaddheti, aham etam na labhami latum ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Appamanesu so sikkhapadesu samattakarī nahan tesu vattamīti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Upagato so samanassinam, Buddhadhīpaye tthito, tena ham lingenā duram apagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. 'Parulhakacchalomo so ananyita amandito,' anulitta-silā-andho, aham pana mandana-vibhusanā-hirato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Api ca maharāja ve te visati samanakarana dhamma dve ca lingo sabbe p' ete dhamma bhikkhusa samvujjanti, so yeva te dhamme dīdreti anne pi tatthi sikkhapeti, so me agāṃ sikkhājanā ca na tthi arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum

\* arahantabhumim CM. \* sannagato CM. \*\* sama ti Aa (Ab\*) C ii matta E karī aī



paccutthatum Apī ca yathā maharaja rajakumāro puro-  
hitassa santike vjjam adhiyati khattadhammam sikkhati,  
so aparena samayena abhisitto acariyam abhivadeti pac-  
cuttheti sikkhapako me ayan ti, evam eva kho ma-  
haraja sikkhapako vamsadharo ti arahati upasako sota-  
panno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum  
Apī ca maharajā imina p etam pariyaena janahi bhik-  
khubhumīya mahantatam asamavipulabhavam yadī ma-  
haraja upasako sotāpanno arahattam sacchikaroti, dve va  
tassa gatiyo bhavanti, anañña tasmim yeva divase pari-  
nibbayeyya va bhikkhubhavam va upagaccheyya, acalā  
hi sa maharaja pabbajja mahati accuggati, yad idam  
• bhikkhubhumiti — Nāgato bhante Nagasena pañho  
sunibbethito bālavata abuddhina tīyī, na y imam pan-  
ham sīmattho añño evāṃ vinivethetum annatra tavā-  
disena buddhimati ti .

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe' bhanatha Tathāgato sab-  
bācattānam ahitam apanetva hitam upadhatiti. Puna  
ca bhanatha Aggikkhandhupame dhammapariyaye bhāṣ-  
namāne satthimattānam bhikkhunam unhalohitam mukhato  
uggatan ti. Aggikkhandhupamam bhante dhammapari-  
yayam desentena Tathāgatena satthimattānam bhikkhu-  
nam hitam apanetva ahitam upadhatitam. Yadi bhante  
Nāgāsena Tathāgato sabbacattānam ahitam apanetva  
hitam upadhatiti tena hi Aggikkhandhūpame dhamma-  
pariyaye bhāṣanamāne satthimattānam bhikkhunam un-  
halohitam mukhato uggatāp ti yaṃ vacanam tam micchā  
Yadi Aggikkhandhūpame dhammapariyaye bhāṣanamāne  
satthimattānam bhikkhunam unhalohitam mukhato uggatam,

tena hi Tathāgato sabbasattānam ahiṭam apanetva hi-  
tam upadahatīti tam pi vacanam micchā Ayam pi  
ubbatokotiko paṇho tavānuppatto, so tava nibbāhitālo ti

Tathagato maharaja sabbasattānam ahiṭam apanetvā  
hiṭam upadahatī Aggikkhandhupame ca dhammapari-  
vaye bhaṇnamane satthumattinam bhikkhunam unhalo-  
hiṭam mukhato uggatam Tañ ca pana na Tathagatassa  
katena, tesam yeva attano katenatī — Yadi bhante  
Nāgasena Tathāgato Aggikkhandhūppamam dhammapari-

tani patanti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagāto dhammam desayamano anunaya-paṭiḥham na karoti anunaya-paṭiḥhavippamutto, dhammam deseti, evam dhamme desiyamane ye tattha samma patipanna te bujjhanti, ye pana miccha patipanna te patanti Yatha va pana maharaja kassako dhañnam ropetukamo khetṭam kasati tassa kasintassa anekasatasahassani tinani maranti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato paripakkamanase satte bodhento anunaya-paṭiḥhavippamutto dhammam deseti, evam dhamme desiyamane ye tattha samma patipanna te bujjhanti, ve pana miccha patipanna te tinani viya maranti Yatha va pana maharaja mañussa rasahetu yante ucchum pilayanti tesam ucchum pilayamananam ye tattha yantamukhiḅgata kṇiyo te piliyanti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato paripakkamanase satte bodhento dhammayantam abhipilayati ye tattha miccha patipanna te kimi viya marantiti — Nanu bhante Nagasena te bhikkhu taya dhammadesanaya patita ti — Api nu kho maharaja tacchako rukkham rakkhanto ujukam parisud dham karotiti — Na hi bhante, vajjanīyam bhante apānetva evam idam tacchako rukkham ujukam parisuddham karotiti — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato parisam rakkhanto na sakkoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetum, miccha patipanne pana satte apānetva evam ete bodhaneyye satte bodheti Attakatena pana te maharaja miccha patipanna patanti Yatha maharaja kadali velu assatari attajena haṇṇati, evam eva kho maharaja ye te miccha patipanna te attakatena hañṇanti patanti Yatha maharaja cora attakṣtena cakḅhuppatanam sularopanaññi acchedanam papunanti, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te miccha patipanna te attakatena haṇṇanti Jināsasana pa-

<sup>13</sup> yat tena A    <sup>14</sup> P ayaṇti ABC    <sup>15</sup> kin ayo A    <sup>16</sup> evameva te M  
 evameva kho te lbc    <sup>17</sup> haṇṇanti A    <sup>18</sup> patanti om M

Bhagavata bhanitam Kayena samvaro sadhuti, tena hi Selassa brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesiti yam vacanam tum miccha Yadi Selassa brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesi, tena hi Kayena samvaro sadhuti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbalitabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Kayena samvaro sadhuti Selassa ca brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassitam Yassa kho maharaja Tathagate kankha uppanna tassa bodhanatthaya Bhagava iddhiya tappatibhagam kayam dasseti so yeva tam pati hariyam passatiti — Ko pan etam bhante Nagasena saddalissati yam parisagato ekō yeva tam guyham passati, avasesa tatth eva/santa na passanti Ingha me tvam tattā a karanam upadisa karanena mam sannapehiti — Ditthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci byadhito puriso parikinno vatimitteti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu kho maharaja parisa passat etam vedanam yaya so puriso vedanaya vediyatiti — Na hi bhante attana yeva so bhante puriso vediyat ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yassa eva Tathagate kankha uppanna tass eva Tathagato bodhanaya iddhiya tappatibhagam kayam dasseti so yeva tam patihariyam passati Yatha va pana maharaja kancid eva purisam bhuto aviseyya api nu kho sa maharaja parisa passati tam blutagahan ti — Na hi bhante so yeva aturo tassa bhutassa agamanam passatiti — Evam eva kho maharaja yassa eva Tathagate kankha uppanna so yeva tam patihariyam passatiti — Dukkaram bhante Nagasena Bhagavata katam yam ekassa pi adassaniyam tam dassentenati — Na maharaja Bhagava guyham

<sup>1</sup> dassesi AaM <sup>14</sup> passanti ti all <sup>15</sup> kho sa mah AC <sup>20</sup> bhante om AaB <sup>21</sup> kincideva ACM koci deva B <sup>22</sup> sū om B <sup>23</sup> ekassapi B

dassesī, iddhiya paṇa chayam dassesīti — Chayaya pi bhante ditthaya dittham yeva hoti guhyam yam disva nittham gato ti — Dukkaraṇṇ capi maharaja Tathagato karoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetum Yaḍi maharaja Tathagato kiriyam kiriyam haṭṭheyya, bodhaneyya satta na bujheyyum, yasma ca kho maharaja yogannu Tathagato bodhaneyye bodhetum, tasma Tathagato yena yena yogena bodhaneyya bujjhanti tena tena yogena bodhaneyye bodheti Yatha mahārāja bhāsakkho sallakatto yena yena bhesajjena aturo arogo hoti tena tena bhesajjena aturam upasankamati vamanīyam vameṭi, virecanīyam vireceṭi, anulepanīyam anulimpeṭi, anuvāsaniyam anuvasēṭi, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato yena yena yogena bodhaneyya satta bujjhanti tena tena yogena bodheti Yatha va paṇa maharaja itthi mulhagabbha bhāsakkassa adassaniyam guhyam dassēti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato bodhaneyye bodhetum adassaniyam guhyam iddhiya chayam dassesī Na tthi maharaja adassaniyo nama oḷaso puggalam upadaya Yaḍi mahārāja koci Bhagavato hadayam disvā bujheyya, tassa pi Bhagava yogena hadayam dasseyya Yogaṇnu maharaja Tathagato desanākusalō Nanu maharaja Tathāgato therassa Vandassa adhimuttini janitva tam devabhavanam netva devakannayo dassesī imina yam kulaputto bujjhissatīti, tena ca so kulaputto bujhi Iti kho maharaja Tathagato anekapariyayena sabbhanimittam hīlento garahanto jigucchanto tassa bodhanāhetu kakutapadīniyo accharayo dassesī Evam pi Tathagato yogannu desanākusalō Paṇa ca parant mahārāja Tathagato therassa Collapanthakassa bhātara piḷḷakaddhitassa dukkhitassa dhammanassa upagantva sukhumam colakhaṇḍam adāsi imina jāin kulaputto bujjhissatīti,

<sup>1</sup> nitthagato I nitthagato M <sup>2</sup> kiriyāsi os ce AaVI <sup>3</sup> arogo C <sup>4</sup> anulepanīyam A anulepanīyam B <sup>5</sup> tassapi B <sup>6</sup> kapotapad M

so ca kulaputto tena kāranena Jinasāsane vāsibhāvam  
 pāpuni. Evam - pi Tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo  
 Puna ca param mahāraja Tathāgato brāhmanassa Mo-  
 gharājassa yavatatiyam pañham puttho na byākāsi  
 evam - ima'ssa kulaputtassa māno upasamissati, manū-  
 pasama abhisamayo bhavissatīti, tena ca tassa kulaput-  
 tassa māno upasami, mānūpasama so brāhmano chasu  
 abhiññāsu vāsibhāvam pāpuni. Evam - pi Tathāgato yo-  
 gaññū desanākusalo ti. — Sadhu bhante Nāgasena, su-  
 nibbethito pañho bahuvidhehi kāranehi, gahanam aga-  
 hanam katam, andhakaro aloko kato, gantī bhinnā,  
 bhagga parappavada, Jinaputtāgam cakkhum taya uppa-  
 ditam, nippatibhānā tittiyā, tvam ganivarapavaram  
 āsajjāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam therena Sā-  
 riputtena Dhammasenapatiṇa. Parisuddhavaśīsamacāro  
 avuso Tathāgato, na tthi Tathagatassa vacīduccaritam  
 yam Tathāgato rakkheyya ma me idam paro aññāsīti.  
 Puna ca Tathāgato therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa  
 aparādhe parajkam paññapento pharusāhi vacāhi mogha-  
 purisavādēna samudacarī, tena ca so thero moghapurisa-  
 vadēna garuttasēna tasito vippatisārī nāsakkhi ariyamag-  
 gam pativijjhutū. Yadi bhante Nāgasena parisuddha-  
 vacīsamacāro Tathagatho, na tthi Tathāgatassa vaci-  
 duccaritam, tena hi Tathāgatena therassa Sudinnassa  
 Kalandaputtassa aparādhe moghapurisavādēna samudā-  
 cinnan - ti yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi Bhagavata  
 therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe mogha-

<sup>11</sup> andhakāro AbC <sup>12</sup> bhinnā Mc <sup>13</sup> cakkhu B <sup>14</sup> rudhitasena M,  
 garuddhittasena Ab, garadhinnattasena C, the passage wanting in I <sup>15</sup>  
 tathagato M, ne (sic) C om A, the passage wanting in B

purisaviññena samudācinnam, tena hi: parisuddhava-  
 ci-samācāro Tathāgato, na-tthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccari-  
 tan-ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pi ubhatokotiko  
 pañño tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena  
 Dhammasenāpatinā. Parisuddhava-cisamācāro āvuso Ta-  
 thāgato, na-tthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam yam Ta-  
 thāgato rakkheyya: mā me idam paro aññāsīti. Aya-  
 smato ca Sudinassā Kalandaputtassa aparādhe pārājikam  
 paññāpentena Bhagavatā moghapurisa-  
 viññena samudācinnam. Tañ ca pañña na dutthacittena,  
 asārambhena yā-  
 thāvalakkhanena. Kiñ-ca tattha yāthāvalakkha-  
 nam. Yassa mahārāja puggalassa imasmim attabhāve  
 catu-accābhi-  
 samayo va hoti, tassa purisattānam mogham,  
 aññam kayi-  
 ramānam aññena sambhava-  
 ti, tena vuccati moghapuriso  
 ti. Iti pi mahārāja Bhagavatā āyasmato Sudinassa Ka-  
 landaputtassa sabhāvavacanena samudācinnam,  
 no abhū-  
 tavādenāti. — Sabhavam-pi bhante Nāgasena  
 yo akko-  
 santo bhanati, tassa mayā kahāpanam dandam  
 dharema,  
 aparādho yeva so, vattham piṣṣāya vi-  
 sum vohāram āca-  
 rantō akkosatīti — Atthi pañña mahārāja  
 sutapubbam  
 tayā khalitassa abhivādanam vā  
 paccutthānam vā sak-  
 kāram vā upāyanānuppadānam  
 vā ti — Na hi bhante,  
 yato kutoci yattva katthaci  
 khalito paribhāsa-  
 paraho hoti tajanāraho,  
 uttamangam pi 'ssa chindanti,  
 hananti pi bandhanti  
 pi ghātenti pi jāpenti  
 pīti — Tena hi ma-  
 hārāja Bhagavatā kiriyā  
 yeva katā no akiriyā  
 ti. — Kiriyam-pi bhante  
 Nāgasena kurumanena  
 patirūpena kā-  
 tabbam anucchavikena,  
 savena pi bhante Nāgasena  
 Tathāgatassa sadeva-  
 loko ottapati hiriyā,  
 bhiyyo das-  
 sanena, tat' uttarim  
 upasaṅkāmanena  
 payirupāsānenāti —

<sup>12</sup> yathava- ABC the first time, C also the second. <sup>13</sup> kinci tattha AbCM

<sup>14</sup> purisattam M <sup>15</sup> kiriyamanam A

Api nu kho maharaja tikicchako abhisanne kaye lupite  
dosa sinehaniyani bhesajjani detiti — Na hi bhante, tin-  
hani lekhananiyani bhesajjani arogakamo detiti — Eyam  
eva kho maharaja Tathagato sabbakilesabyadhivupasa-  
manaya anusatthim deti Pharusā pi maharaja Tatha-  
gatassa vaca satte sinehayati, muduke karoti Yatha  
maharaja unham pi udakam yam kinci sinehaniyam sine-  
hayati, mudum karoti, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā  
pi Tathagatassa vaca atthavati hoti karunasahagata  
Yatha maharaja pitu vacanam puttānam atthavantam hoti  
karunasahagatam, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā pi  
Tathagatassa vaca atthavati hoti karunasahagata Pha-  
rusā pi maharaja Tathagatassa vaca sattānam kilesappa-  
hant hoti Yatha maharaja duggandham pi gomuttam  
pitam, vīrasam pi agadam khayitam sattānam byadhūm  
hanti, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā pi Tathagatassa  
vaca atthavati hoti karunasahagata Yatha maharaja  
mahanto pi tulapūñño parassa kaye nipatitva rujam na  
karoti, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā pi Tathagatassa  
vaca na kassaci dukkhānam uppadetiti — Suvācchito  
bhante Nagaseno pañho bahubhi karanehi, sadhu bhante  
Nagaseno, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamāmi

Bhante Nagaseno, bhasitam p etam Tathagatenā

Acetanam brāhmaṇa assenāntam  
jīnam ajānantam imam paṭisam  
āraddhaviṇṇyo dhuvaṃ appamatto  
sukhaseyyaṃ pucchāsi kassa hetutī

\* aroha C    \* aroga AC    \* vujjā amajja CBM    \* appahana : AP  
14 karati M    17 hoti om ACM    20 asu anta n all    22 (Jano Jat. 307  
v 1)    23 ajānantam all    24 kassa l



Puṇa ca bhaṇitam:

Iti phandānarukkho pi tāvad - e ayyabhāsatha:  
mayham - pi vacaṇam atthi, Bhāradvāja, sunohi me ti

Yadā bhante Nāgasena rukkhō acetano, tena hi phan-  
danena rukkhena Bhāradvājēna saha sallapitan ti yaṁ  
vacanāṁ tam micchā. Yadā phandanēna rukkhena Bhā-  
radvājēna saddhim sallapitam, tena hi rukkhō acetano t  
tam - pi vacanam micchā. Ayam - p' ubhatokotiko pañhe  
tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: rukkhō  
acetano ti. Phandanena ca rukkhena Bhāradvājēna sad-  
dhim sallapitam. Tañ - ca paṇa vacanam lokasamaññāya  
bhaṇitam, na - tthi mahārāja acetanassa rukkhassa sallapo-  
nāma, api ca mahārāja tasmim rukkhē adhiwatthāya de-  
vatāy' etam adhivacanāṁ rukkhō ti, rukkhō sallapatīti c'  
esā lokapannatti. Yathā mahārāja sakatam dhaññassa  
paripūritam dhaññasakatan - ti jano voharati, na ca tam  
dhaññamayam sakatam, rukkhamayam sakatam, tasmim  
sakate dhaññassa pana ākīrtattā dhaññasakatan - ti jano  
voharati; evam - eva kho mahārāja na rukkhō sallapati,  
rukkhō acetano, yā pana tasmim rukkhē adhiwatthā de-  
vatā tassāy' etam adhivacanam rukkhō ti, rukkhō salla-  
patīti c' esā lokapannatti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja  
dadhim manthayamāno takkam manthemīti voharati, na  
tam takkam yaṁ so mantheti, dadhim yeva so manthento  
takkam manthemīti voharati; evam - eva kho mahārāja na  
rukkhō sallapati, rukkhō acetano, yā pana tasmim ruk-  
khē adhiwatthā devatā tassāy' etam adhivacanam rukkhō  
ti, rukkhō sallapatīti c' esā lokapannatti. Yathā vā pana  
mahārāja asantam sādhetukamo asantam sādhemīti vo-

<sup>2</sup> tavadeva ACM    <sup>11</sup> ca om. AC.    <sup>12</sup> sakatam om EC in the first place  
<sup>24</sup> manthamāno EC    <sup>25</sup> dadhi. BM    <sup>26</sup> na om. EC.

haratī, asiddham siddhan tī voharatī, evam e'sā loka-  
samañña, evam eva kko maharaja na rukkho sallapatī,  
rukkho acetano, ya pana tasmim rukkhe'adhivattbā de-  
vata tassay' etam adhvācanam rukkho tī, rukkho sala-  
patitī c' esā lokapannatti. Yaya maharāja lokasamañ-  
ñīya jano voharatī, Tathagato pi tay' eva lokasaman-  
ñva sattanam dhammam desetīti — Sadhu bhante Na-  
gasena, evam etaṃ, jatha' sampaticchamīti

---

Bhante Nagasena, bhāsitaṃ p etam dhammasaṅgi-  
tikārakehi therehi

Cunda'sa bhāttam bhuñjitva kammāra'ss itī me sotam  
ābhidham samphuṃsi Buddho pavāṭham marāntikaṃ tī

happhalo, ayuvinasakataya mahapphalo, Bhagavato jivita haranataya mahapphalo Tattha me karanam bruhī, parappavadanam nigghaya Ettthayam jano sammulho lobhavasena, atibabum khayitena lohitaṭṭakhandika uppanna ti Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbahiṭabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja dhammasangitīkarakēhi therehi

Cundassa bhāttam bhūjīva kammārassatī me sutam abādham samphusī Buddho pabalham maranantīkan ti

Bhagavata ca bhāṭam Dve me Ananda pindapāṭa sama samaphala samavipakā, ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsatara ca, katame dve yan ca pindapatam paribhūjīva Tathagato anuttaran sammasambodhim abhiśambujhi, yan ca pindapatam paribhūjīva anupadisesaya nibbanadhatuya parinibbavati ime dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipakā ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsatara cati So ca pana pindapato bahuguno anekani samso Devata maharaja hatthā pasannamānasa ayam Bhagavato pacchimo pindapato ti dībbam ojam sukara maddave akirimsu Tan ca pana sammapakam lahupakam manunī am bahurasam jatharaggitejas a hitam, na maharaja tatonidanam Bhagavato koci anuppanno rogo uppanno, api ca maharaja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khine ayusanbhāre uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Yatha maharaja pakatiya jalamano, aggi annasam upadane dinne bhīyyo pajjalati, evam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khine ayusanbhāre uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Yatha vā pana maharaja

soto pakatiya sândamāno abhivatte mahameghe bhīyyo mahogho udakavahāko hoti, evam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarire khine ayusankhare uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Yatha va pana maharaja pakatiya bhisanno dhatukucchi annasmim ajjohare bhīyyo ayameyya, evam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarire khine ayusankhare uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Na tthi mahārāja tasmim pindapate doso na ca tassa sakka dosā aropetun ti

Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Dhammanumajjana samapattivasena maharaja te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Bhante Nagasena kutamēsam dhammanam anumajjana-samapattivasena te dve pindapata sama samaphalā samavipaka ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Navinnam mahārāja anupubbaviharasamāpattinam anuloma-patiloma-samāpajjana-sena te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati

Bhante Nagasena divisa yeva divasesu adhimattam Tathagato nāvanupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo anuloma-patilomam samāpaj ti — Āma mahārājati — Acchariyam bhante Nagasena abbhutā bhante Nagasena, yam smimim Buddhakkhette asadisā parama-dīnam tam pi imehi dvīhi pindapatehi aganitam Acchariyam bhante Nagasena, abbhutā bhante Nagasena yāva mahantā nāvanupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo yatra hi nāma nāvanu-

va patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti — Yatha ēa bhante Nagasena dve sela<sup>1</sup> pasanam sampaticchimsu, tath' eva papatika pi sampaticchitabba ti — Sampaticchitam pi maharaja idh ekaccam paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchatī Yatha maharaja udakan panina gahitam angulantarikahi paggharati passavati nattharam upagacchatī, khiram takkam madhum sappi telam macchirasam mamsarasam panina gahitam angulantarikahi paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchatī, evam eva kho maharaja sampaticchanattham upagatanam dvinnam selanam sampaharena pasanato papatika bhijjiva yena va tena va patanti Bhagavato pade patita Yatha va pana maharaja sanha sukhumā<sup>2</sup>ṇu rajā samam pulnam mutthina gahitam angulantarikahi paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchatī evam eva kho maharaja sampaticchanattham samagacchantanam dvinnam selanam sampaharena pasanato papatika bhijjiva yena va tena va patanti Bhagavato pade patita Yatha va pana maharaja kabalo mukhena gahito idh ekaccassa mukhato mucitva paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchatī evam eva kho maharaja sampaticchanattham samagacchantanam dvinnam selanam sampaharena pasanato papatika bhijjiva yena va tena va patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti — Hotu bhante Nagasena selehi pasano sampaticchito hotu atha papatikaya pi ajacitī katabba yath eva mahapathaviya ti — Diadas ime maharaja apacitim na karonti kṛtame diadasa ratto ragavasena apacitim na karoti duttho dosavasena mulho mohavasena uddhato manavasena, niggun<sup>3</sup>o avisesatava atithaddho unisedhanataya hino hinasabhavataya vacanakaro amissarataya papo kadariyataya dukkhipito patidukkhapantaya lud-

<sup>1</sup> ca om C    <sup>2</sup> yatha ca BM    <sup>3</sup> mallo C    <sup>4</sup> 12 22 pata ti all    <sup>5</sup> pul an  
ACM    <sup>6</sup> kabalo ACM    <sup>7</sup> n unc tva a l    <sup>8</sup> patha i all    <sup>9</sup> atise lb  
A ati sedh C

dho lobhābhūbhutataya, ayūhito atthiṣadhaṇena apacitimi na karoti. Ime kho mahārāja dvādaśa apacitimi na karonti. Sā ca pana papatikā pasanasampahārena bhujjivā anumittakatādisā yena vā tena yā patamāna Bhagavato pāde patita. Yathā mahārāja sanha-sukhuma-anu-rajo anilabala-samahito anumittakatādiso yena vā tena vā abhikirati, evam - eva kho mahārāja sā papatikā pīsanasampahārena bhujjivā anumittakatādisā yena vā tena va patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yadi pana mahārāja sā papatikā pasānato visum na bhaveyya, tam - pi te seli pāsānapapātikam uppativā ganheyyum. Esā pana mahārāja papātika na bhujjimatthā na akāsatthī, pasāna-sampahāra-vegena bhujjivā anumittakatādisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja vātamandakāya ukkhittam purānapannam anumittakatādisam yena vā tena yā patati, evam - eva kho mahārāja esa papatikā pasanasampahāra-vegena anumittakatādisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Api ca mahārāja akataññussa kadariyassa Devadattassa dukkhanubhavanāya sā papātika Bhagavato pāde patitā ti — Sidhu bhante Nāgāsena, eṃ - etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti.

— — \*

Bhante Nāgāsena, bhāṣanam pi etam Bhagavato Asavīnam khaya samano hotīti. Puna ca bhanitam

Catubbhū dhammehi samangibhūtam,  
tam ve naram samanam ājīu loka ti

nasavassa sakilesassa eia honti Yadi bhante Nagasena  
asavanam khaya samano hoti tena hi

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhutam  
tam ve naram samanam ihu loke ti

yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi 'catubbhi dhammehi  
samangibhuto samano hoti, tena hi Asavanam khaya  
samano hotiti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubha  
tokotiko panho tavanuppatto so taya nibbhatabbo ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Asavanam  
khaya samano hotiti Bhanitan ca

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhutam  
tam ve naram samanam ahu loke ti

Tad idam maharaja vacanam tesam tesam pugga  
lanam gunavasena bhanitam

Catubhi dhammehi samangibhutam  
tam ve naram samanam ihu loke ti

Idam pana niravasesavacanam Asavanam khaya  
samano hotiti Api ca maharaja ye keci kilesupasamaya  
patipanna te sabbe upaday upadaya samano khinasavo  
aggam akkhayati Yatha maharaja yani kanici jalaja-  
thilajapupphani vassikam tesam aggam akkhayati avase-  
sani yani kincici vividhani pupphajatihi sabbani tani pup-  
phani yeva, upadiy upadiya pana vassikam yeva pupphani  
jivassa patthitum piyayitani, etam eva kho maharaja  
ye keci kilesupasamaya patipanna te sabbe upadiy upa-  
diya samano khinasavo aggam akkhayati Yatha va  
pana maharaja sabbadhammarum sulu aggam akkhayati,  
ya keci avasesa vividha dhammajatiyo ta sabba upaday

upadaya\* bhojanani sarirayapanaya, sah yeta tesam ag-  
gam akkhatati evam eva kho maharaja ye keci  
kilesupasamaya patipanna te sabbe upaday upadaya sa-  
mano khirasavo aggam akkhavattiti — Sadhu bhante  
Nagasena, evam-etam tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p-etam Bhagavata  
Mamam va bhikkhave pare vannaṃ bhāseyyum dham-  
massa va — sanghassa va vannaṃ bhāseyyum, tatra  
tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbilla-  
vitattam karaniyaṃ ti\* Puṇa ca Tathagato Selassa  
brahmanassa yathabhucce vāne bhāṇamāne ānandito  
sumano ubbhallavito bhīyyo uttarim sakagunam pakittesi

Rāja ham asmi Sela dhammaraja anuttaro,  
dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appativattitvaṃ ti

Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhasitam Mamam  
va bhikkhave pare vannaṃ bhāseyyum dhammassa va —  
sanghassa va vannaṃ bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na  
ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbhallavitattam kara-  
niyaṃ ti, tena hi Selassa brahmanassa yathabhucce  
vāne bhāṇamāne ānandito sumano ubbhallavito bhīyyo  
uttarim sakagunam pakittesiti vān vācnam tvaṃ micchā  
Yadi Selassa brahmanassa yathabhucce vāne bhāṇa-  
māne ānandito sumano ubbhallavito bhīyyo uttarim saka-  
gunam pakittesi, tena hi Mamam va bhikkhave pare  
vannaṃ bhāseyyum dhammassa va — sanghassa va van-  
nam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassa-  
m na cetaso ubbhallavitattam karaniyaṃ ti tvaṃ pi va-  
cnam micchā Aham pi ulbhato lokiko jātvo tavameva  
jatto, so tava nibbāhito ti



Bhacitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Mānam va  
bhikkhve pare vañnam bhasevum dharmassa va —  
— an\_hassa va vamm bhasevum, tatra tumhehi na anando  
na son\_nassam na cetaso ubbhallavitattam karamyan ti  
— selassa ca bhihmanassa vathabhucce vanne bhannamāne  
bhavio uttarim sakagunam pakittiam

Raja hūn asmi Sela dhammaraja anuttaro,  
dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appativattiyān ti

Pathamam maharaja Bhagavata dhammasa sabhava  
 ara a-lakkhanam sabhavam avatatham bhutam tacchan  
 tathattham paridhavamanaena Shanitam Mamam va  
 bhikkhave pare vanna bhasevum dhammassa va —  
 anghassa va vanna bhasevum, tatra tumhehi na anando  
 na samanassam na cetaso uttavitattam karaniyam ti  
 Yam jana Bhagavata Sesssa Tribhuvanassa vathabhucce  
 vanna Shanitame bhavyo uttarim sakagonam pakittitam  
 Raja tam asmi Sela dharmaraja anuttaro ti tam na  
 lakkhabetu na vasabetu na pakkhabetu na antevasi kamya-  
 tva attha ki anukampiva kufurina litavisena evam  
 trassa dhammabhissam bhavissati tinnam ca manava-  
 kasitanam ti, evam bhavyo uttarim sakagonam Shanitam  
 Raja tam asmi Sela dharmaraja anuttaro ti — Sidhu  
 ante Nagasena evam etam, tathā samgatichamiti

Niggaḥo nāma bhante Nāgaseṇa hatthacchedo pa-  
dacchedo vadho landhanam karinaṃ maraṇam sātati-  
vikoṭṭanam Na etam vacanam Bhagavato vuttam, na ca  
Bhagava arahatī etam vacanam vuttum Yadi bhante  
Nāgaseṇa Bhagavati bhanitam

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohisi mamako ti,  
tena hi

Niggaṇhe niggaḥarahāṃ, paṇṇaṇhe paṇṇaḥarahāṇ ti  
vam vacanam tam miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam

Niggaṇhe niggaḥaraḥham, paṇṇaṇhe paṇṇaḥarahāṇ ti,  
tena hi

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohisi mamako ti  
tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho  
tavānupatto, so tava mhi ittabbo ti

Bhāsitam i' etam maharaja Bhagavati

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohisi mamako ti  
Bhanitan ca

Niggaṇhe niggaḥarahāṇ, paṇṇaṇhe paṇṇaḥarahāṇ ti

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohisi mamako ti,  
sabbesam maharaja tathagatanam anumataṃ etam, e a  
anusatthi, esa dhammadesana, dhammo hi maharaja  
ahimsalakkhaṇo, sabhavavacanam etam Yam jana ma-  
haraja Tathagato aha

Niggaṇhe niggaḥarahāṇ, paṇṇaṇhe paṇṇaḥarahāṇ ti  
bhāsa esa Uddhataṃ maharaja cittaṃ niggaḥetabbāṇ,  
līṇaṃ cittaṃ paṇṇaḥetabbāṇ, akusalaṃ cittaṃ nigga-  
hetabbāṇ, kusalaṃ cittaṃ paṇṇaḥetabbāṇ, ayoniso ma-  
nasikaro niggaḥetabbō, yoniso manasikaro paṇṇaḥetabbō

kunapam nicchubhiyati, evam Jinasasanavarē khalito panamiyati Yam pana te maharaja Tathagato panamesi, tesam atthakamo hitakamo sukhakamo visuddhakamo evam ime jati jara-byadhi-maranena parimuccissanti panimesiti - Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, ta-  
tha sampaticchamiti

Fatiyo vaggio u

Bhante Na-asena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavati  
 Etad aggam bhikkhave mama savakanam bhikkhunam  
 iddhumantanam, yad idam Mahamoggallano ti Puna ca  
 kira so lagulehi paripothito bhinnasiso sañcunnitatti  
 mamsa dhamani-majja-jarikatto parinibbuto Yadi bhante  
 Na-asena thero Mahamoggallano iddhiya kotim gato, tera  
 hi la-gulehi paripothito parinibbuto ti yam vacanam tam  
 miccha Yadi lagulehi paripothito parinibbuto, tena hi  
 iddhiya kotim gato ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ku na  
 samattho iddhiya attano upaghatam apanayitum, sade-  
 vakassa pi lokassa patisaranam bhavitum araho ti  
 Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya  
 nibbhitabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Ltad ag-  
gam bhikkhave u ama savakanam bhikkhunam iddhumac-  
tanam, yad idam Mahamoggallano ti Ayasma ca Ma-  
hamoggallano lagulahato parimibbuto, tan ca pana kam-  
madhiggahtenati — Nanu bhante Nagasena iddhumato

iddhivisaḥo pi kammavipāko pi die acintiva, acintivena  
 acintivam aparavitambhām. Yatha <sup>1</sup>i ma bhante keci  
 phalakāma kappitthena kappittham pothenti, ambena ambam  
 pothenti, evam eva kho bhante Nagasena acintivena  
 acintivam pothayitva ajānetabbhaṃ — Acintivanam pi  
 maharaja ekam adhimattam balavataram. Yatha maharaja  
 mahiva rajano honti samvāceti, samajaccanam pi  
 tesam eko saṭṭhe abhiḥhavitva kinam jvatteti evam eva  
 kho maharaja tesam acintivanam kammavipākam yeva  
 adhimattam balavataram, kammavipākam veva sabbe abhi-  
 bhaviva anam pavatteti, kammadhigahitassa avasesa  
 kiriya okasam na labhanti. Idha pana maharaja koci  
 juriso kismicid eva pakaran<sup>2</sup> aparajjhanti, na tassa mata  
 va pita va bhagini-bhātaro va sakhi-sahayaka va tayanti,  
 atha kho raja veva tattha abhiḥhaviva anam pavatteti,  
 kim tattha karanam aparadhukata, evam eva kho  
 maharaja tesam acintivanam kammavipākam yeva adhi-  
 mattam balavataram, kammavipākam yeva saṭṭhe abhi-  
 bhaviva anam pavatteti, kammadhigahitassa avasesa  
 kiriya okasam na labhanti. Yatha va pana maharaja  
 mahiva davadahe samutthite g<sup>3</sup>ātasahasam pi udakam  
 na sakkoti nillapetum, atha kho aggi yeva tattha abhi-  
 bhaviva anam pavatteti, kim tattha karanam balavati  
 tejassa, evam eva kho maharaja tesam acintivanam  
 kammavipākam yeva adhimattam balavataram, kamma-  
 vipākam veva sabbe abhiḥhaviva anam pavatteti, kamma-  
 dhigahitassa avasesa kiriya okasam na labhanti. Tasmā  
 maharaja avasāto Mahānāgallanassa kammadhigahita-  
 tassa lagulehi pothivamanassa iddhivissamannaharo nahosi  
 — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampā-  
 ticchamāmi.

<sup>1</sup> kappitthena kappittha M    <sup>2</sup> kho om M    <sup>3</sup> kammavipāko yeva aliti  
 i atto balavataro kammavipāko M throughout    <sup>4</sup> davalāhe M

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata-  
 lathagatappavedito<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato viro-  
 cati no paticchanno ti Puna ca Patimokkhuddeso keva-  
 lañ ca Vinayapitakam pihitam paticchannam Yadi  
 bhante Nagasena Jinasaṣane yuttam va pattam va sama-  
 yam va labhetha, Vinayapannatti vivata sobheyya, kena  
 kīranena kevalam tattha sikkha samyamo nivamo sila-  
 gūṇa-acara pannaṭti attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso  
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhaṇitam Tathāgatap-  
 pvedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocatī no pa-  
 ticchanno ti tena hi Patimokkhuddeso kevalañ ca Vi-  
 navapitakam pihitam paticchannaṃ ti yam vacanam tam  
 miccha Yadi Patimokkhuddeso kevalaṃ ca Vinaya-  
 pitakam pihitam paticchannam, tena hi Tathāgatappa-  
 vedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocatī no patic-  
 channo ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhato-  
 loṭiko pañho tavanuppatto, so tava nibbhatabbo ti

evam evā kho maharaja vamsō eso sabbesaṃ pubbakanam  
 tathagatanam, vad idam bhikkhumayhē Patimokkhuddeso,  
 avasesanam pihito Yatha va pana maharaja mahiva gana  
 vattanti, sevvaṭṭidam malla atona pabbata dhammagiriya  
 brahmagiriya cataka naccaka langhaka pi aca manibhadda  
 punnabaddha candima-suriva siridevata kalidevata siva  
 vasudeva ghanika asipasa bhaddiputta, te-sam tesam ra  
 ha-sam tesu tesu ganesu veva carati, avasesanam pi-  
 hitam, evam evā kho maharaja vamsō eso sabbesaṃ  
 pubbakanam tathagatanam, vad idam bhikkhumayhē Pa-  
 timokkhuddeso, avasesanam pihito Evam pubbakanam  
 tathagatanam vamsava-sena Patimokkhuddeso simam  
 katva pihito Katham dhammassa garukatta Patimok-  
 khuddeso simam katva pihito dhammo maharaja garuko  
 bhariyo, tattha sammattakarī annam iradheti tam tattha  
 paramparasammattakārīya paṇṇati, na tam tattha pa-  
 ramjara-sammattakarīva paṇṇati, ma ceyyam sara-  
 dhammo varadhammo asammattakarīnam hatthagato onāto  
 avaṇṇato hilito khilito garahito bhavatu, na ceyyam sara-  
 dhammo varadhammo dujjanagato onato avanato hilito  
 khilito garahito bhavatu evaṃ dhammassa arukatta  
 Patimokkhuddeso simam katva pihito Yatha maharaja  
 sara vara-pavara abhijanta-jatimanta-rattalohitacandīnam  
 nāma Savarapuram arucatam oratam avanatan hilitam  
 khilitam garahitam bhavati, evam evā kho maharaja  
 ma vāṃ saradhammo varadhammo paramjara-sam-  
 mattakārīnam hatthagato onāto avanato hilito khilito  
 garahito bhavatu, na ceyyam saradhammo varadhammo  
 dujjanagato onāto avaṇṇato hilito khilito garahito bhavati  
 evam dhammassa garukatta Patimokkhuddeso simam katva

\* a o a C \* sa aka (for pabbata) M \* Lya i to e \* ka l  
 devata CM \* vasudeva C \* suri-siridevata M \* va sa siriva A \*  
 eta ka C eta laka l \* asipasa M \* bhaddiputta AB \* x ralo  
 M \* savara Ab \* ma caya AbM

pihito Katham bhikkhubhumiva garukatta Patimokkhu-  
 ddeso samam katva pihito bhikkhubhavo kho maharaja atu-  
 livo appamano anagghaniyo na sakka kenaci agghapetun-  
 toletum parimetum mi vā evarupe bhikkhubhave thito  
 lokena samasamo bhavatutī bhikkhunam veva antare Pa-  
 timokkhuddeso caratī Yatha maharaja loke varapavara-  
 lhandam, vattham vā attharanam vā gaja turanga-ratha-  
 suvanna rajata māni-mutta-itthūatanadinī vā nījitakam-  
 masura vā sabbe te rajanam upāgacchantī, evam eva  
 kho maharaja yvata loke sikkha sugatagamapariyatti-  
 acarasamyama-sīlasamvāragonā sabbe te bhikkhusāṃham  
 upagata bhvanti Evam bhikkhubhumiva garukatta Pa-  
 timokkhuddeso samam katvā pihito ti — Saddhu bhante  
 Vāgasena evam etam tatha sampaticchamitī

Bhasutam p etam maharaja Bhaḡavata Saṃpajana-  
 musāvade parajiko hoti. Bhanṭan ca Sāmpajanamu-  
 savade laḡukam apattim aḡajjati ekassa sante desana-  
 vatthukan ti. Tañ ca pana vatthuvaseṇa garuḡa-laḡu-  
 kam hoti. Tam kiṃ maṇasi maharaja idha loci  
 puriso paraṇa paṇiṇa paḡaram dadeyya, taṇsa tumhe  
 kiṃ dandam dharetha. — Yaḡi so bhante aha eva  
 akkhamamiti, taṇsa māvaṃ akkhamamāṇe laḡajanam ha-  
 rapema. — Idha pana maharaja so yeva puriso tava  
 paṇiṇa paḡaram dadeyya, taṇsa paṇiṇa ko danda ti. —  
 Hattham pi sa bhante chedapeyyama, paḡam pi che-  
 dapeyyama, vava savaṃ kaḡacchejjaṃ chedapeyyama,  
 sablaṃ pi tam gehaṃ vilumpeyyama, ubhatoḡase  
 vava sattaṃ kulam samugghapeyyama. — Ko paṇi  
 ettha maharaja vaseso, kiṃ karāṇam yaṃ ekassa paṇi-  
 paḡare sukhuma laḡapanaṃ danda, vaṃ tava paṇiḡpaḡare  
 hatthacchejjaṃ paḡacchejjaṃ vava kaḡacchejjaṃ sabba  
 gehaḡaṇaṃ ubhatoḡase vava sattaṃ kaḡuḡa samugghata ti.  
 — Maṇasaṇtareṇa bhante. — Evaṃ eva kho maharaja  
 saṃpajanamusāvade vatthuvaseṇa garuḡa laḡuko hoti. —  
 Sadhu bhante Vasaseṇa, evaṃ etam, tati saṃpajicciṇiṃti.



Bhante Nagasena, 'aparipakke nane bujhanam na tthi, paripakke nane na sakka nimesantaram pi agametum anatikkamanīyam paripakkamanasam, kasma Bodhisatto kalam viloketi kamhi kale uppajjamīti Aparipakke nane bujhanam na tthi, paripakke nane na sakka nimesantaram pi agametum, kasma Bodhisatto kulam viloketi kamhi kule uppajjamīti Yadi bhante Nagasena pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro nīyata, tena hi kulam viloketīti yam vacānam tam miccha, yadi kulam viloketi tena hi pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro nīyata ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitābbo ti

Nīyata maharaja pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro, kulam ca Bodhisatto viloketi Kim ti pana kulam viloketi ye me matapitaro te khattiya udahu brahmana ti evam kulam viloketi Atthannam maharaja pubbe va anagatam oloketabbam hoti, katamesam atthannam vami jassa maharaja pubbe va vikkayabbandam oloketabbam hoti, hatthinagassa pubbe va sondaya anagato maggo oloketabbo hoti, sakatīkassa pubbe va anagatam tittam oloketabbam hoti, niyyāmakassa pubbe va anagatam tiram oloketva nava pesetabba hoti, bhisakkassa pubbe va ayum oloketva aturo upasankāmitabbo hoti, uttarasetussa pubbe va thirathirabhavam janitva abhiruhitabbam hoti, bhikkhussa pubbe va anagatam kalam paccavekkhitva bhajanam bhujitabbam hoti, bodhisattanam pubbe va kulam oloketabbam hoti khattiyakulam vā brahmanakulam va ti Imesam kho maharaja atthannam pubbe va anagatam oloketabbam hoti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchāmiti

Bhānte Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata Na  
 bhikkhave attanam patetabbam yo pateyya yathadhammo  
 karetabbo ti Puna ca tumhe blanatha Yattva katthaci  
 Bhagava savakanam dhammam desavamano anekaparivā-  
 vena jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa samucchedaya  
 dhammam deseti, so hi koci jati jara-byadhi maranam  
 samatikkamati tam paramaya pasamsiva pasamsatiti  
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Na bhik-  
 khave attanam patetabbam, yo pateyya yathadhamm  
 karetabbo ti, tena hi jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa  
 samucchedaya dhammam desetiti yam vacanam tam mic-  
 cha Yadi jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa samucche-  
 dya dhammam deseti, tena hi Na bhikkhave attanam  
 patetabbam, yo pateyya yathadhammo karetabbo ti  
 tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatoketiko paric-  
 tavanojpatto so tava nillahitabbo ti.

narasi gunapunjo sattanam vaddhikaro silāva ma  
 vinassiti sattanam anukampaya maharaja Bhagava sik-  
 khapadam pannapesi Na bhikkhave attanam patetab-  
 bam yo pateyya yathadhammo karetabbo ti Idam  
 ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena Bhagava patik-  
 khapi Bhasitam p etam maharaja therena Kumara  
 kassapena vicitrakathikena Payasirajannassa paralokam  
 dipayamanena Yatha yatha kho rajanna samanabrah-  
 mana silavanto kalvazadhamma ciram digham addhanam  
 titthanti, tatha tatha bahujanahitaya patipajjanti bahu-  
 janasukhaya lokanukampaya atthaya hitaya sukhaya  
 devamannussanan ti Kena pana karanena Bhagava sa-  
 madapesi jati pi maharaja dukkha jara pi dukkha,  
 byadhi pi dukkha, maranam pi dukkham, soko pi duk-  
 kho paridevo pi dukkho dukkham pi dukkham, doma-  
 nassam pi dukkham upayaso pi dukkho, appiyehi sam-  
 payogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho, matu-  
 maranam pi dukkham, pitumaranam pi dukkham, bhatu-  
 maranam pi dukkham bhaginimaranam pi dukkham  
 puttamaranam pi dukkham dāramaranam pi dukkham,  
 natimaranam pi dukkham natibyananam pi dukkham,  
 rogabyasanam pi dukkham bhogabyasanam pi dukkham,  
 silabyasanam pi dukkham ditthibyananam pi dukkham,  
 rajabhayam pi dukkham, corabhayam pi dukkham, veri-  
 bhayam pi dukkham, dubhikkhabhayam pi dukkham ag-  
 gibhayam pi dukkham, udakabhayam pi dukkham, umi-  
 bhayam pi dukkham avattabhayam pi dukkham, kom-  
 bhilabhayam pi dukkham susukabhayam pi dukkham,  
 attanuvadabhayam pi dukkham paranuvadabhayam pi  
 dukkham, dandabhayam pi dukkham, duggatibhayam pi  
 dukkham, parisasarajjabhayam pi dukkham, ajivikabha-  
 yam pi dukkham maranabhayam pi dukkham, vettehi

11 lokanukampakaya ABC    12 byadhi AB    13 saraJJampi B    14 ajivika  
 M ajivika C

tālanam<sup>2</sup>-pi dukkham, kasāhi tālanam-pi dukkham,  
 addhadāṇḍakehi talanam-pi dukkham, batthacchedanam-pi  
 dukkham, pādacchedanam-pi dukkham, hatthapādacche-  
 danam-pi dukkham, kannacchedanam-pi dukkham, nā-  
 sacchedanam-pi dukkham, kannanasacchedanam pi duk-  
 kham, bilangathālikam pi dukkham, sankhamundikam-pi  
 dukkham, Rabumukham-pi dukkham, jotimālakam pi  
 dukkham, hatthapajjotikam-pi dukkham, eṭṭakavattikam-  
 pi dukkham, eṭṭakavasikam-pi dukkham, eneyyakam pi  
 dukkham, baḷisamamsikam-pi dukkham, kaḥāpanakam pi  
 dukkham, khārapatacchikam-pi dukkham, paḷighapari-  
 vattikam-pi dukkham, palalapīṭhakam-pi dukkham,  
 tāttena [pi] telena osiṇṇanām-pi dukkham, sunakkehi  
 khādāpanam-pi dukkham, jvasūlaropanam pi dukkham,  
 asinā sisacchedanam-pi dukkham, evarūpani evarūpani  
 mahārāja bahuvīdhanī anekavīdhāni dukkhanī samsāragato  
 anubhavatī Yatha mahārāja Himavante pabbate abhi-  
 vattam udakam Gangāya nadiyā pāsana-sakkhara-khara-  
 marumba-āvatta-gaggalaka-ūmikavankacādika-āvarana-  
 nivarana-mulaka-sakhāsū<sup>3</sup> pariyottharati, evam-eva kho  
 mahārāja evarupani evarūpāni bahuvīdhanī anekavīdhāni  
 dukkhāni samsaragato anubhavatī Pavattam mahārāja  
 dukkham, appavattam sukham, appavattassa gunam pa-  
 vatte ca bhayam dīpayamano mahārāja Bhagava appa-  
 vattassa sacchikiriyyāya jāti-jara-byādhī-maranasamatik-  
 kamāya samādapesī, Idam-ettha mahārāja kīranam,  
 yena kīranena Bhagavā samadapesīti — Sādhū bhante  
 Nāgasena, sunibbethito pañho, sukathitam karanam,  
 evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti<sup>4</sup>

\* \* \*

<sup>2</sup> -chedampi BCM throughout <sup>3</sup> evarupani once CM <sup>4</sup> abhivuttam  
 M <sup>5</sup> -vadika- C, -madika S.A. <sup>6</sup> evarupani once C.

Bhante Nagasena, blasitam p etam Bhagavata Mettaya bhikkhave cetovimuttiya asevitaya bhavitaya bahulika taya yanikataya vatthukataya anutthitaya paricitaya susamaraddhaya ekadasa anisamsa patikanakha katame ekadasa sukham supati, sukham patibujjhati, na papakam supi nam passati manussanam piyo hoti amanussanam piyo hoti devata rakkhanti nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamati tuvata cittam samadhiyati mukhavanno vipasidati asammulho kalam karoti uttarim appativijjhanto brahmalokupago hoti. Puna ca tumhe bhanatha Samo kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicarato Pihyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tatth eva mucchito patito ti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — brahmalokupago hoti tena hi Samo kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Pihyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tatth eva mucchito patito ti yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi Samo kumaro metta vihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Pihyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tatth eva mucchito patito tena hi Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamatiti tam pi vacanam miccha. Ayam pi ubhaya lokotiko paoho sunipuno parisanno sukhumo gambhiro api sunipunanam manujanam gatte sedam moceyyi so tavanuppatto vijatehi tam mahajatajatitam anagatanam Jinaputtanam cakkhum dehi nibbahanayati.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamatiti. Samo ca kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Pihyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tatth eva mucchito patito Tattha

pana mahārāja kāraṇam atthi. Katamam tattha kāra-  
 nam: n' ete mahārāja guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy'  
 ete guṇa. Sāmo mahārāja kumaro ghatam ukkhipanto  
 tasmim khane mettābhāvanāya pamatto ahoṣi. Yasmim  
 mahārāja khane puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti, na tassa  
 puggalassa tasmim khane aggi vā viṣam vā sattham vā  
 kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāma upagantvā tam na pas-  
 santi, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' ete mahārāja guṇā  
 puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇā. Idha mahārāja  
 puriso sangāmasūro abhejjakavacajālīkam sannayhitva  
 sangāmam otareyya, tassa sarā khittā upagantva patanti  
 vikiranti, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' eso mahārāja  
 guṇo sangamasurassa, 'abhejjakavacajālīkāy' eso guṇo,  
 yassa sarā khittā upagantvā patanti vikiranti. Evam  
 eva kho mahārāja n' ete guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāva-  
 nāy' ete guṇā; yasmim mahārāja khane puggalo mettam  
 samāpanno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi  
 va viṣam vā sattham vā kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāma  
 upagantvā tam na passanti, tasmim okāsam na labhanti,  
 n' ete mahārāja guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete  
 guṇā. Idha pana mahārāja puriso dībbam antaradhānam  
 mulam hatthe kareyya, yāva tam mūlam tassa hattha-  
 gatam hoti tāva na añño koci pakatimanusso tam puri-  
 sam passati, n' eso mahārāja guṇo purisassa, mulass' eso  
 guṇo antaradhānassa, yam so pakatimanussānam cakku-  
 pathē na dissati. Evam eva kho mahārāja n' ete guṇā  
 puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇa; yasmim mahārāja  
 khane puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti na tassa pug-  
 galassa tasmim khane aggi va viṣam vā sattham vā kamati,  
 tassa ye keci ahitakāma upagantvā tam na passanti, na  
 tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' ete mahārāja guṇā pug-  
 galassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇa. Yatbā va pana mahārāja

purisam sukataṃ mahatimāhālenam - anupavittthaṃ mahatimāhameggho abhivaṣṣanto na sakkoti temayitum, n' eso maharāja guṇo purisaṣṣa, mahalenassa so guṇo, yaṃ mahatimāhameggho abhivaṣṣamāno na taṃ temeti; evaṃ eva kho mahārāja n' ete guṇa puggalassa, mettābhāvanā<sup>1</sup> ete guṇa, yaṃ yaṃ mahārājā, khane puggalo mettāṃ samaṃpanno hoti na tassa puggalassa taṃ yaṃ khane aggaṃ va viṣāṃ va satthaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā kamaṃti, tassa ye keci ahitaḥkama upagantvā taṃ na paṣanti, na tassa sakkonti ahitaḥkātum, n' ete mahārāja guṇa puggalassa, mettābhāvanā<sup>3</sup> ete guṇa ti — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, sabbapapaṇivāranā mettābhāvanā ti — Sabbakusalagunavaha mahārāja mettābhāvana hitaṇaṃ pi ahitaṇaṃ pi, ye te sattā viññānabaddhā sabbesaṃ mahānisaṃsā mettābhāvana samvibhajitabba ti

Bhante Nāgasena, kusalaḥkārissa pi akusalaḥkārissa pi vipako samasamo udāhu koci viṣeso atthi — Atthi mahārāja kuṣalassa ca akusalaṣṣa ca viṣeso, kuṣalam mahārāja sukhavipākam cāggasamvattanikaṃ, akusalam dukkhavipākam mirayasamvattanikaṃ ti — Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha Devadatto ekantaḥkanto ekantaḥkanto dhammeḥi samannagato, Bodhisatto ekantaḥkanto ekantaḥkanto dhammeḥi samannagato ti. Puna ca Devadatto bhava bhava yaṣena ca paḥkkena ca Bodhisattena samasamo hoti, kaḁaci adhikataro vā Yadā Devadatto nagare Baranaṣiyam Brahmaḁattassa rañño purohitaputto ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto chavakacandālo ahoṣi vijjādharo, vijjaṃ pariyaḁitvā akale ambaphalāṃ nibbatteṣi; ettha tava Bodhisatto Devadattato jatiyā nibbato

vasa ca nibbino Puna ca param yada Devadatto rajā  
 ahoṣi mahamahipatī sabbakamasamāṅgi, tada Bodhisatto  
 tassupabhogo ahoṣi hatthinago sabbalakḥhanasampanno,  
 tassa carugativilasam asahamano raja vadham icchanto  
 hatthacariyam evam avoca asikkhito te acariya hatthi-  
 nago, tassa akasagamanam nama karanam karohitī, tat-  
 tha pi tava Bodhisatto Devadattato jatiya nibbino, lamako  
 tiracchana-ato Puna ca param yada Devadatto manusso  
 ahoṣi pavane natthāṅko, tada Bodhisatto Mahapathavi  
 nama makkato ahoṣi, ettha pi tava disati viseso ma-  
 nussassa ca tiracchanagata sa ca, ettha pi tava Bodhi-  
 satto Devadattato jatiya nibbino Puna ca param vada  
 Devadatto manusso ahoṣi Sotuttaro nama nesado balava  
 balavataro nagabalo tada Bodhisatto Chaddanto nama  
 nagaraja ahoṣi, tada so luddako tam hatthinagam ghatesi  
 tattha pi tava Devadatto va adhikataro Puna ca param  
 yada Devadatto manusso ahoṣi vanacarano aniketavasi  
 tada Bodhisatto sakuno ahoṣi tittiro mantajjhavi tada  
 pi so vanacarano tam sakunam ghātesi, tattha pi tava  
 Devadatto va jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada  
 Devadatto kalabu nama Kasiraja ahoṣi, tada Bodhisatto  
 tapaso ahoṣi khantivadi, tada so raja tassa tapassa  
 kuddho hatthapade vamsakalire viya chedapesi, tattha pi  
 tava Devadatto yeva adhikataro jatiya ca yasena ca  
 Puna ca param yada Devadatto manusso ahoṣi vanacaro  
 tada Bodhisatto Nandiyo nama vanarindo ahoṣi, tada pi  
 so vanacaro tam vānarindam ghatesi saddhim matara  
 kanitthabhatikena ca, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva  
 adhikataro jatiya Puna ca param yada Devadatto ma-  
 nusso ahoṣi acelako karambhiyo nama, tada Bodhisatto  
 Pandarako nama nagaraja ahoṣi, tattha pi tava Deva-



latto yeva adhikataro jatiya Puna ca param yada  
 Devadatto manussō ahosi pavane jatilako tadā Bodhi-  
 satto Tacchako nama mahāsukaro ahosi, tattha pi tava  
 Devadatto yeva jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada  
 Devadatto Cetisu Suraparicaro nama raja ahosi upari-  
 purisamatte gagane vehasangamo, tada Bodhisatto Kapilo  
 nama brahmano ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva  
 adhikataro jatiya ca yasena ca Puna ca param yada  
 Devadatto manussō ahosi Samo nāma tada Bodhisatto  
 Ruru nama migaraja ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto  
 yeva jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto  
 manussō ahosi luddako pavanācāro, tada Bodhisatto hat-  
 thinago ahosi, so luddakē tassa hatthinagassa sattak-  
 khattum dante chinditva hari tattha pi tava Devadatto  
 yeva yoniyā adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto  
 sigalo ahosi khattiyā dhammo so yavata Jambudīpe pade-  
 sarajano te sabbe anuyutte akasi, tada Bodhisatto Vidhuro  
 nama pandito ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva ya-  
 sena adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto hat-  
 thinago hutva latukikaya sakunikaya puttake ghatesi,  
 tada Bodhisatto pi hatthinago ahosi yuthapati, tattha  
 tava ubho pi te samasama ahesum Puna ca param  
 yada Devadatto yakkhō ahosi Adhammo nama, tada  
 Bodhisatto pi yakkhō ahosi Dhammo nama, tattha pi  
 tava ubho pi samasama ahesum Puna ca param yada  
 Devadatto naviko ahosi pancannam kulasatanam issaro,  
 tada Bodhisatto pi naviko ahosi pancannam kulasatanam  
 issaro, tattha pi tava ubho pi samasama va ahesum  
 Puna ca param yada Devadatto satthavaho ahosi pan-  
 cannam sakatasatanam issaro, tada Bodhisatto pi sat-  
 thavaho ahosi pancannam sakatasatanam issaro, tat-  
 tha pi tava ubho pi samasama ahesum Puna ca

param yatā Devadatto Sākho nāma migarājā ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto pi Nigrodho nāma migarājā ahoṣi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi sama-samā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Sākho nama senāpati ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto Nigrodho nāma rājā ahoṣi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi sama-samā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Khandahālo nāma brāhmaṇo ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto Cando nāma rājakumāro ahoṣi; tadā<sup>13</sup> ayam Khandahalo yeva adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Brahmadatto nāma rājā ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Mahāpadumo nāma kumāro ahoṣi, tadā so rājā sakaputtam corappapate khīpāpesi;<sup>14</sup> gato kutoci pitā va puttānam adhikataro hoti viṣittho ti tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Mahāpatāpo nāma rājā ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Dhammapālo nāma kumāro ahoṣi, tada so rāja sakaputtassa hatthapāde sisaṇ ca chedāpesi, tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva uttaro adhikataro. Ajj' etarahi ubho pi Sakyakule jāyimsu, Bodhisatto Buddho ahoṣi sabbaññū lokanāyako, Devadatto tassa atidevassasasane pabbajitvā iddhiṃ nibbattetva Buddhalayam akasi. <sup>15</sup> Kin - nu kho bhante Nāgasena yam mayā bhanitam tam sabbam tatham udāhu vitathan - ti — Yan - tvam maharaja bahuvīdham kārānam osāresi, sabbam - tam tath' eva no añrathā ti. — Yadi bhante Nagasena kanho pi sukko pi samasamagatika honti, tena hi kusalam pi akusalam - pi samasamavipākam hotīti. — Na hi maharāja kusalam - pi akusalam pi samasamavipākam hoti, na hi mahārāja, Devadatto sabba-janehi pativiruddho, Bodhisatto<sup>16</sup> n. eva pativiruddho, yo tassa Bodhisatte pativirodho so tasmim tasmim yeva bhavē paccati phalam deti. Devadatto pi maharaja issa-

<sup>13</sup> kutoci pi pitā I C<sup>14</sup> ca AB<sup>15</sup> atidevassa A, devatidevassa M<sup>16</sup> tattha C<sup>17</sup> he om EL

riye thito janapadesu arakkham deti, setum sabham pun-  
 naalam kareti, samana-brahmananam kapaniddhika-va-  
 nibbakanam nathanathanam vathapanihitam danam deti,  
 tassa so vipakena bhava bhava sampattiyo patilabhati  
 kass etam maharaja sakka vattum vina danena damena  
 samyamena uposathakammena sampattim anubhavissatiti  
 Yam pana tvam maharaja evam vadesi Devadatto ca  
 Bodhisatto ca ekato anugarivattantiti, so na jatisatassa  
 accayena samagamoh aho si na jatisahassassa accayena,  
 na jatisatahassassa accayena, kadaci karahaci bahun-  
 nam ahorattanam accayena samagamo aho si Yam pan  
 etam maharaja Bhagavata kanakacchapopamam upada-  
 sitam nanussattapatilabhaya, tathupamam maharaja ime-  
 sm samagamam dharehi Na maharaja Bodhisattassa  
 Devadatten eva saddhim samagamo aho si, thero pi ma-  
 haraja Sariputto nekesu jatisatasahassesu Bodhisattassa  
 jita aho si, mahapita aho si, cullapita aho si, ihata aho si,  
 putto aho si, bhagineyyo aho si, mitto aho si Bodhisatto  
 pi maharaja nekesu jatisatasahassesu therassa Sari-  
 puttassa jita aho si, mahapita aho si, cullapita aho si,  
 ihata aho si, putto aho si, bhagineyyo aho si, mitto aho si  
 Sabbe pi maharaja sattakaya ariyapanna samsarasotam  
 anugata samsarasoten vuyhanta appiyehi pi piyehi pi sama-  
 racchanti Yatha maharaja udakam sotena vuyham-  
 am suci-asuci-kalyana-ropakena samagacchati, evam  
 ca kho maharaja sabbe pi sattakaya ariyapanna sam-  
 sarasotam anugata samsarasoten vuyhanta appiyehi pi  
 piyehi pi samagacchanti Devadatto maharaja yakkho sa-  
 mmo attano Adharmo pare adhamme nivojetha sattapan-  
 issa vasakotivo siddhim ca vasasatasahassani mahanimiye

1 Kapanaddhika M 2 sau a eta B 3 na ussatta i pat BCM 4  
 jatisahassasu A 5 jatisahassasu A 6 itta kay Ab 7 sau im  
 8 n t sau sa i B 9 au i su in A

pacci Bodhisatto pi maharaja yakkho samano attana  
 Dhammo pare dhamme nivojetva cattapannasa vassa  
 kotiyo satthin ca vassasatasahasani sagge modi sabba  
 kamasamanasi Api ca maharaja Devadatto imasmin  
 bhava Buddham anasadanivam asadayitva samagga ca  
 sangham bhinditva pathavim pavisi Tathagato bujhitva  
 sabbadhamme parinibbuto upadhisankhaye ti — Sidhu  
 bhante Nagasena evam etam ittha sampaticchamati

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata

Sace labhetha khanam va raho va  
 nimantakam va pi labhetha tadisam  
 sabba pi itthivo kareyyu papam,  
 aham aladdhi pithasappina saddhim ti

Puna ca kathiyati Mahosadhasa bhariya Amara  
 nama itthi gamake thapita pavutthapatika raho nisigna  
 vivitta rajajatisamam simikam karitva sahasena niman  
 tivamina papam nakasiti Idam bhante Nagasena Bha  
 gavata bhavitam

Sace labhetha khanam va raho va  
 nimantakam va pi labhetha tadisam,  
 sabba pi itthivo kareyyu papam  
 aham aladdhi pithasappina saddhim ti

tena hi Mahosadhasa Bhariya Amara nama itthi gamake  
 thapita pavutthapatika raho nisigna vivitta rajajatisamam  
 simikam karitva sahasena nimanativamina rajajati nakasiti  
 yam vacanam tum miccha . Ya hi Mahosadhasa Bhariya

Amara nama itthi gamake thapita pavutthapātika raho  
nisinna vivitta rajāpatīsamam samikam karitva sahasena  
nimantiyamana pāpam nakasī, tena hi

Sace labhetha khanam va raho va,  
nimantakam va pi labhetha tadīsam,  
sabba pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam,  
annam aladdha, pīthasappina saddhīm ti

tam pi vacīnam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho  
tavanuppatto so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhāsītam p etam maharaja Bhagavati

Sace labhetha khanam va raho va,  
nimantakam va pi labhetha tadīsam,  
sabba pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam  
annam aladdha pīthasappina saddhīm ti

Kathiyati ca Mahosadhassa bhariya Amara nama  
itthi gamake thapita pavutthapātika raho nisinna vivitta  
rajapatisamam samikam karitva sahasena nimantiyamana  
pāpam nakasīti Kareyya sa maharaja itthi sahasam  
labhamana tadīkena pūrisena saddhīm pāpakammam, na  
sa kareyya sace khanam va raho va nimantakam va pi  
tadīsam labheyya Vicinanti sa maharaja Amara itthi  
na addasa khanam va raho va nimantakam va pi tadī-  
sam Idhaloke garababhaya khanam na passi, paraloke  
nirayabhaya khanam na passi, katukavipakam papan ti  
khanam na passi, piyam na muncitukama khanam na  
passi, samikassa garukataya khanam na passi, dhammam  
apacayanti khanam na passi anariyam garahanti khanam  
na passi, kirivam na bhinditukama khanam na passi  
Lvarupehi bahulehi karanehi khanam na passi Raho  
pi sa loke vicinitva na passanti (apam nakasī Sace sa

kanta udahu Tathagatassa atulim vipulam aśamam pa-  
tibhāyāṃ datthukāma pakkantī. Yadi bhante Nagasena  
Bhagavata bhanitam Vigatabhayasāntasa arahanto ti  
tena hi nagare Rajagahe Dhanapalakam hatthim Bha-  
gavatī opatantam disva pañca khinasavasatani paricca-  
jitva Jinavaram pakkantani disavidisam ekam thapetva  
theram Anandan ti yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi  
nagare Rajagahe Dhanapalakam hatthim Bhagavatī opa-  
tantam disva pañca khinasavasatani pariccejitva Jina-  
varam pakkantani disavidisam ekam thapetva theram  
Anandam tena hi Vigatabhayasāntasa arahanto ti tam  
pi vacanam miccha. Ayam pi bhhatokotiko panho tava-  
nuppatto so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Vigatabha-  
vasāntasa arahanto ti. Nagare ca Rajagahe Dhanapala-  
kam hatthim Bhagavatī opatantam disva pañca khina-  
sasavatani pariccejitva Jinavaram pakkantani disavidisam  
ekam thapetva theram Anandam. Tan ca pana na  
bhava, napi Bhagavantam patetukamataya. Yena pana  
maharaja hetuna arahanto bhāyeyyum va taseyyum va  
so hetu arahantānam samucchinno tasma vigatabhaya-  
sāntasa arahanto. Bhayati nu maharaja mahapathavi  
khanante pi bhindante pi dhatente pi samudda pabbata-  
girisikhare ti. Na hi bhante ti. — Kena karanena  
maharajati. — Na tthi bhante mahapathaviya so hetu  
yena hetuna mahapathavi bhāyeyva va taseyya va ti. —  
Eva eva kho maharaja na tthi arahantānam so hetu  
yena hetuna arahanto bhāyeyyum va taseyyum va. Bha-  
yati nu maharaja girisikharam chinante va bhindante  
va patante va aggina dhanāte va ti. — Na hi bhante ti.  
— Kena karanena maharajati. — Na tthi bhante giri-

sikkharassā so hetu yena hetuna gūṇsikkharam bhayeyya  
 va taseyya va ti — Evam eva kho maharāja na tthi  
 arahantanam so hetu yena hetunā arahanto bhayeyyum  
 va taseyyum va. Yadi pi maharāja lokadhatusatasa-  
 hassesu ye keci sattakayaparivapanna sabbe pi te satti-  
 hattha ekam arahantam upadhamitva taseyyum na bha-  
 veyya arahato cittassa kiñci annathattam, kinkaranam  
 atthana-m-anavakasātaya. Api ca maharāja tesam khinī-  
 savaṇam evam cetoparivitakko ahoṣṭ' aṇṇa narivāpa-  
 vare jivivārasabbe nagaravaram anupavitthe vithiyi  
 Dhanapalako hatthi apatisati, aśamsayam atidevadevaṇi  
 upatthako na pariccajissati, vadi mayam sabbe pi Bha-  
 gavantam na pariccajissama. Anandassa guṇo pakato na  
 bhavissati, na h' eva ca Tathagatam samupagamissati hat-  
 thināgo, banda mayam apagacchama, evam idam mihato  
 janakayassa kilesabandhanamokkho bhavissati, Anandassa  
 ca guṇo pakato bhavissatiti. Evam te arahanto ānisaṃ-  
 sam disva disavidisaṃ pakkanta ti. — Suvibhatto ttharte  
 Nagasena panho, evam etam, na tthi arahantāraṇa iha-  
 yam va santaso va anisaṃsam disva te ara' rto pak-  
 kanta disavidisaṃ ti.

---

upamahi orato khamito upasanto nijjhattim gāfo Yadi  
bhante Nagasena Tathagatassa ta upama annati tena hi  
Buddho asabbannu, yadi nata tena hi okassa pasayha  
vimamsapekho panamesi, tena hi tassa akarunnata sam  
bhavati Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto so  
taya nibbhatabbo ti

Sabbannu maharaja Tathagato, tahi ca upamahi Bha-  
gava pasanno orato khamito upasanto nijjhattim gato  
Dhammasami maharaja Tathagato, Tathagatappavediteh<sup>1</sup>  
eva te opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum pasā  
desum, tesan ca Tathagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanu  
modi Yatha maharaja itthi samikassa santaken eva  
dhanena samikam aradheti toseti pasadeti tan ca samiko  
sadhuti abbhanumodati evam eva kho maharaja Catu-  
meyyaka ca Sakya Brahma ca Sahampati Tathagatap-  
pavediteh eva opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum  
pasādesum, tesan ca Tathagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanu  
modi Yatha va pana maharaja kappako ranno san-  
taken eva suvannapanakena ranno uttamangam pasadha-  
yamano rajanam aradheti toseti pasadeti, tassa ca raja  
pasanno sadhuti abbhanumodati yathicchitam anuppadeti  
evam eva kho maharaja Catumeyyaka ca Sakya Brahma  
ca Sahampati Tathagatappavediteh eva opammehi Ta-  
thagatam aradhesum tosesum pasādesum, tesan ca Ta-  
thagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanumodi Yatha va pana  
maharaja saddhivihariko upajjhayabhatan pindapatam  
laheti upajjhayaassa upanamento upajjhayam aradheti  
toseti pasadeti, tan ca upajjhayo pasanno sadhuti ab-  
bhanumodati, evam eva kho maharaja Catumeyyaka ca  
Sakya Brahma ca Sahampati Tathagatappavediteh eva  
opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum pasādesum



tesañ ca Tathagato pasanno sa bhūti abbhīnumoditvā  
 sabhādukkhaparimuttiva dhammam desesīti — Sadhu  
 Bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchamīti

fatiyo vaggō

Bhante Nagasena, bhāsitaṃ p etam Bhagavatā

Santhavito bhāyaṃ jātāṃ, nīketā jayati rajo,  
 anīketā asanthavāṃ, etāṃ ve munidassavaṇaṃ ti

Puna ca bhāsitāṃ

Vihare karāve ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavatā

Santhavato bhayam jatam, niketa jayati rajo,  
aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti

Bhanitan ca

Vihare karaye ramme, vasay ettha bahussute ti

Yam maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam Santhavato —  
pe — dassanan ti tam sabhavavacanam asesavacanam  
nissesavacanam nippariyayavacanam samanannucchavam  
samanasaruppam samanapatirupam samanaraham samana  
gocaram samanapatipada samanapatipatti Yatha ma-  
haraja arannako migo aranne pavane caramano niralayo  
aniketo vathicchakam sayati, evam eva kho maharaja  
bhikkhuna

Santhavato bhayam jatam niketa jayati rajo,  
aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti

cintetabbam Yam pana maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam

Vihare karaye ramme, vasay ettha bahussute ti

tam dve atthavase sampassamanena Bhagavata bhanitam,  
katame dve Viharadanam nama sabbabuddhehi vannitam  
anumatam thonitam pasattham tam te viharadanam da-  
tva jati jara marana parimuccissanti, ayam tiva pa-  
thamo anisamso viharadane Puna ca param vihare  
vijjamane bhikkhuniyo byattasanketa bhavissanti, sula  
bhari dassanam dassanakkamanam, anikete duddassana  
thavissanti, ayam dutiyo anisamso viharadane Ime  
dve attlavase sampassamanena Bhagavata bhanitam

Vihare karaye ramme, vacay ettha bahussute ti,  
na tattha Buddhaputtana alayo karaniyo nikete ti —  
Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam tatha sampatic-  
chamati

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samvato siya ti

Puna ca Bhagavata bhanitam Aham kho pan Udayi  
app ekada imina pattena samatittikam pi bhunjami bhijyo  
pi bhunjamiti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samvato siya ti,

tena hi Aham kho pan Udayi app ekada imina pattena  
samatittikam pi bhunjami bhijyo pi bhunjamiti yam  
vacanam tam miccha Yadi lathagatena bhanitam  
Aham kho pan Udayi app ekada imina pattena sama-  
tittikam pi bhunjami bhijyo pi bhunjamiti tena hi

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samvato siya ti

tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ulhatoketiko paulo  
tavanuppatto, so taya nibbhatitvo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya udare samvato siya ti

Bhanitan ca Aham kho pan Udayi app ekada imina  
pattena samatittikam pi bhunjami bhijyo pi bhunjamiti  
Yam maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samvato siya ti

tam sabhāvavacanam asēsavacanam mīsesavacanam nīp  
 jariyavacanam bhūtavacanam tacchavacanam yāthava  
 vacanam aviparitavacanam isivacanam munivacanam bhī  
 gavantavacanam arihantavacanam pīceekabuddhivacanam  
 jīnavacanam sabbannuvacanam, Tathagatassa irihito  
 annasambuddhissa vacanam Udare samyato mahā-  
 raja panam pi kanti adinnam pi adiyati pradaram pi  
 gacchati mu a pi blanā majjā pi pivati, mataram  
 pi jivita voropeti, pitāram pi jivita voropeti, arahān  
 tam pi jivita voropeti, sangham pi bhindati, dutthena  
 cittaena Tathagatassa lohitaṃ pi uppadehi. Nanu ma  
 haraja Devadatto udare samyato sangham bhinditva  
 kappatthiyāmi kammam ayuṃ. Evarupam maharaja an-  
 nāṃ pi bahuvīdham karanam disva Bhagavata bhanitam

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siya ti

Udare samyato maharaja catusaccabhisamayam abhisameti  
 cattari sananīaphalaṃ sacchikāroti, catusu patisambhī  
 dasu vithasu samapattisu chasu ca abhinnaṃ vasi  
 bhavam papunati, kevalam cā samanadhammam pureti.  
 Nanu maharaja sukapaṭaḥ udare samyato lutva yava  
 Tavatimsabhanam kappetva Sakkaṃ devanam indam  
 upatthanam upanesi. Evarupam maharaja annāṃ pi  
 bahuvīdham karanam disva Bhagavata bhanitam

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya udare samyato siya ti

Yāni pana maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam. Aham kho  
 pan Udayi app ekada imina pattena samatittikam pi  
 bhujāmi bhīyyo pi. Chunjāmiti tam katakiccena nīthi-  
 takiriyena siddhatthena vasitavosaṅgaṃ nīravaranena sab-  
 banūna sayambhūna Tathagatena attanam upādaya bha-  
 nitam. Yatha maharaja vāntassa virittassa anuvāsitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> yathavaca am B yathavaca am AC    <sup>2</sup> bhānati M    ud ya AC    <sup>3</sup>  
 at hasu ca san ajatt su AC

aturā a\* sappayakīva icchitabba hoti, evam eva kho maharaja sakilessa adittha accassa\* udare samvamo karaniyo hoti. Yatha maharaja maniratana<sup>11</sup> sappabha<sup>12</sup>ssa jatimanta<sup>13</sup>ssa abhijataparisuddha<sup>14</sup>ssa majjana-ni<sup>15</sup>shan<sup>16</sup>sa pari odhanera karanivam na hoti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagata<sup>17</sup>ssa buddhavisaye paramim<sup>18</sup> sata<sup>19</sup>ssa kīriyakaranesu avaranam ra hoti. — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam<sup>20</sup> etam, tattha sampaticchamāsi.

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata. Aham asmi bhikkhave brahmano vacayogo sada pavatapani antimadehadharo anuttaro bhissakko sallakatto ti. Puna ca bhanitam Bhagavata. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sava<sup>21</sup>kanam bhikkhunam appabadhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti. Bhagavato ca sarire bahukkhattum abadho uppanno dissati. Yadi bhante Nagasena Tathagate anuttaro, tena hi. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sava<sup>22</sup>kanam bhikkhunam appabadhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti. Nam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi ther<sup>23</sup>o Bakkulo appabadhanam a<sup>24</sup>go, tena hi. Aham asmi bhikkhave brahmano vacayogo sada pavatapani antimadehadharo anuttaro bhissakko sallakatto ti. <sup>25</sup>ti<sup>26</sup>m p<sup>27</sup>i vacanam micchi. Ayam p<sup>28</sup>i ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so tava nibbhitabbo ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata. Aham asmi bhikkhave brahmano vacayogo sada payatapani antimadehadharo anuttaro bhissakko sallakatto ti. Bhanita<sup>29</sup> ca. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sava<sup>30</sup>kanam bhikkhunam appabadhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti. Tao ca pana bahuranam agamanam adhigamanam parivattinam uttari<sup>31</sup>.

\* paramigatassa B    <sup>11</sup> -dhara AaI C and o R throughout    <sup>12</sup> bakulo M throughout

vijamanatam sandhaya bhasitam. Santi kho pana maharaja Bhagavato sāvaka thanacankamika, te thanena cankamena divarattim vitinamenti, Bhagava pana maharaja thanena cankamena nisajjaya sayanena divarattim vitinameti, ye te maharaja bhikkhu thanacankamika te tena angena atireka Santi kho pana maharaja Bhagavato savaka ekasānika, te jivitahetu pi dutiyam bhojanam na bhunjanti, Bhagava pana maharaja dutiyam pi yava tatiyam pi bhojanam bhujati, ye te maharaja bhikkhu ekasānika te tena angena atireka Anekaiddhami maharaja tani karanani tesam tesam tam tam sandhaya bhanitani Bhagava pana maharaja anuttaṛo sīlena sa madhina pannaya vimuttiya vimuttiñānadasānena, dasahi ca balehi catuhi vesajjehi attharavahi buddhadhammehi chahi asadharanehi nanehi Kevala ca buddhavisaye tam sandhaya bhanitam Aham asmi bhikkhave brahmano yacayogo sada payatapani antunadehadharo anuttaṛo bhikkho sallakatto ti Idha maharaja manussesu eko jātima hoti, eko dhanavā, eko vijava, eko sippava, eko suro, eko vicakkhano, sabbe p'ete abhikkhaviya raja yeva tesam uttaro hoti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Bhagava sabbasattanam agāro jettā settho Yam pan' ayasma Bakkulo appabadho ṛhosi, tam abhiniharavasena So hi maharaja Anomadassissa bhagavato udaravatabadhe uppanne Vipassissa ca bhagavato atthasatthiya ca bhikkhusatasahassanam tinapupphakaroge uppanne sayam tapaso samano nanabhesajjehi tam byadhimi apānetva appaḍaḍḍam patto, bhanito ca Etad aggam bhikkhave mama savakanam bhikkhunāṃ appaḍaḍḍhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti Bhagavato maharaja byadhimhi uppajante pi anuppajante pi, dhutangam adiyante pi anādiyante pi,

<sup>2</sup> te (in the second place) om AB <sup>14</sup> ca ḍṇ M <sup>20</sup> suro ABM. <sup>22</sup> Vipassissa bhag ABCa <sup>3</sup> dhutangam C

na - tthi Bhagavatā sadiṣo koci satto. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavara-  
lañcike: Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā va  
catuppadā va bahuppadā va rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino  
vā asaññino vā nevasaññi-nāsaññino vā Tathāgato tesam  
aggam - akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Sādhu  
bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti

Bhante Nāgasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata  
Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anup-  
pannassa maggassa uppādetā ti Puna ca bhanitam  
Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave purānam maggam puranam  
aūjasam pubbakehi sammasambuddhehi anuyātan - ti.  
Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato anuppannassa mag-  
gassa uppādetā, tena hi. Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave  
purānam maggam purānam aūjasam pubbakehi sammā-  
sambuddhehi anuyātan ti yam vacanam tam miccha  
Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave  
purānam maggam puranam aūjasam pubbakehi sammā-  
sambuddhehi anuyatan ti, tena hi. Tathāgato bhikkhave  
araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppā-  
detā ti tam - pi vacanam miccha Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko  
pañho tavānuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Tathāgato bhik-  
khave araham sammā-sambuddho anuppannassa maggassa  
uppādetā ti. Bhanitañ - ca: Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave pu-  
rānam maggam puranam aūjasam • pubbakehi sammasam-  
buddhehi anuyatan - ti. Tam dvayam pi sabhāvacanam -  
eva Pubbakanam mahārāja tathagatānam antaradhānena  
asati anusāsake maggo antaradhāyi, so tam Tathāgato mag-  
gam luggam paluggam • ruham pihitam paticchannam asañ-

caranam paññācakkhuna sammāsamaṇo addasa pubbahehi  
 sammāsambuddhehi anuyātam, tankāṇā āha Addasā kho  
 'ham bhikkhave purānam maggam purāṇaṃ aṇjasam pubba-  
 kehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyatan ti Pubbakānam maha-  
 rāja tathagatanam antaradhānena āsatī anusāsake luggam  
 paluggam rūlham piḥitam paticchannam maggam yam dāci  
 Tathāgato sañcāranam akāsi, tankāṇā āha Tathāgato  
 bhikkhave araham sammācambuddho anuppannassa mag-  
 gassa uppādetā ti Idha maharāja 'rañño cakkavattissa  
 antaradhānena maniratanam gṛisikharantaṃ nihiyati, apa-  
 rassa cakkavattissa sammāpatipattiya upagacchatī; api nu  
 kho tam maharāja maniratanam tassa pakatan ti —  
 Na hi bhante, pakatikam yēva tam bhante maniratanam,  
 tena pana nibbattan ti — Evam-eva kho mahārāja  
 pakatikam pubbahehi tathagatehi anucinnam atthangikam  
 sīvam maggam asatī anusāsake luggam paluggam rūlham  
 piḥitam paticchannam asañcāranam Bhagava paññācak-  
 khunā sammāsamaṇo uppādesī sañcāranam akāsi, tan-  
 kāṇā āha Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsam-  
 buddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti Yathā va  
 pana mahārāja santam yēva puttam yoniya janayitva mātī  
 janika ti vuccati, evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato  
 santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūlham piḥitam  
 paticchannam a-ñcāranam paññācakkhunā sammāsamaṇo  
 uppadesī sañcāranam akāsi, tankāṇā āha Tathāgato  
 bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa mag-  
 gassa uppādetā ti Yathā va pana mahārāja koci puriso  
 yam kiñci natthim passatī, tena tam bhandam nibbat-  
 titam ti jano voharaṭī, evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathā-  
 gato santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūlham pi-  
 ḥitam paticchannam asañcāranam sammāsamaṇo uppadesī

<sup>2</sup> tan karai sū CV twice -ranamāha M three times <sup>3</sup> dau: nañ AbC  
<sup>12</sup> pakatikanti M



sancāraṇāṃ akāsi, taṅkarāṇa aha Tathagato bhikkhave  
 araham sammāsambuddho anuppannāssa maggassa uppā-  
 deta ti Yathā va pana maharaja koci puriso vanam  
 sodheta bhumim nibharati, tassa ca bhumitī jano voha-  
 ratī, na c esa bhumi tena pavattita tam bhumim kara-  
 ṇam kati bhumisamiko nama hotī, evaṃ eva kho ma-  
 haraja Tathāto sīntam yeva maggam•luggam paluggam  
 ruhāṃ piṭham piṭicchannāṃ a•sancāraṇaṃ paṇṇiya sa nma-  
 samāno uppadesī sāncāraṇaṃ akāsi, taṅkarāṇa aha Ta-  
 thagato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppan-  
 nāssa maggassa uppādeta ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,  
 evaṃ etaṃ, tathā sampaticchamitī

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata  
 Pubbe va ham manussabhūto samāno sattanaṃ avie-  
 thethakajātiko aho sī ti Puna ca bhanitam Lomasakassapī  
 nama sī samāno anekasate pane ghatayitva vajapeyyam  
 mahayaṇaṃ yajitī Yathā bhante Nagasena Bhagavata  
 bhanitam Pubbe va ham manussabhūto samāno satta-  
 nam avie thethakajātiko aho sī ti, tena hi Lomasakas-  
 sapena sīna anekasate pane ghatayitva vajapeyyam ma-  
 hayaṇaṃ yajitam ti yam vacanam tam miccha Yathā  
 Lomasakassapena sīna anekasate pane ghatayitva vaji-  
 peyyam mahayaṇaṃ yajitam tena hi Pubbe va ham  
 manussabhūto samāno sattanaṃ avie thethakajātiko aho sī ti  
 tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatoketi ko panho  
 tavanuppatto, so taya nibbahi tabbō ti

Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavata Pubbe va  
 ham manussabhūto samāno sattanaṃ avie thethakajātiko  
 aho sī ti Lomasakassapena ca sīna anekasate pane

ghatayitva vajapeyyam mahayannam yajitam;<sup>5</sup> tañ ca  
 pana ragavasena visaññina, no sacetanenati — Atth  
 ime bhante Nagasena puggala panam hananti, katame  
 attha ratto ragavasena panam hanati, duttho dosavasena  
 panam hanati mulho mohavasena panam hanati, mani  
 manavasena panam hanati, luddho lobhavasena panam  
 hanati, akincano jivikatthaya panam hanati balo hassa-  
 vasena panam hanati, rajā vinayanavasena panam hanati  
 Ime l'ho bhante Nagasena attha puggala panam hananti  
 Pakatikam yeva bhante Nagasena Bodhisattento katan ti  
 — Na maharaja pakatikam Bodhisattena kītam Yadi  
 maharaja Bodhisatto pakatibhāvena onameyya mahayan-  
 nam yajitum, na y imam gātham bhaneyya

Sasamuddapariyayam mahim sagarakundalam  
 na icche saha mīdaya evam Sayha vījanahitū

Evamvadi maharaja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Canda-  
 vatiya rajakannaya vīsanā ahośi khittacitto ratto, vi-  
 sannibhuto akulakulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta-  
 lulita cittaena mahatīmaha-pasugghata-galaruhira-sañcayam  
 vajapeyyam malfayannam yajī Yatīa maharaja ummat-  
 tako khittacitto jajitam pi jatavedam akkamati, kupi-  
 tam pi asivisam ganhati, mattam pi hatthim upeti sa-  
 muddam pi atiradassī pakkhandati, candanikam pi olī-  
 galām pi onaddati lantakāḍhanam pi abhiruhati, pi-  
 pate pi patati, asucim pi bhakkheti, naggo pi ratiya  
 carati annam pi bahuvidham alīriyam karoti, evam  
 eva l'ho maharaja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Candava-  
 tiya rajakannaya vīsaññī ahośi khittacitto, vīsanābhuto  
 akulakulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta lulita cittaena  
 mahatīmaha-pasugghata-galaruhira-sancayam vajapeyyam

<sup>1</sup> hatī Aa throughout

<sup>2</sup> ratto om. M

<sup>3</sup> vī ayanavase a Abī C vīnayavase a M

mahayanāṃ yaṃ Khittacittena mahārāja katam papam  
 ditthadhamme pi na mahasavajjam hoti, samparaye vi  
 pakena pi no tatha Idha mahārāja koci ummattako vaj-  
 jham apajjeyya, tassa tumhe kiṃ dandam dharethati —  
 Ko bhante ummattakassa dando bhavissati, tam mayam  
 pothapetva niharapema, eso va tassa dando ti — Iti kho  
 mahārāja ummattakassa aparadhe dandō pi na bhavati,  
 tasma ummattakassa kate pi na<sup>1</sup> doso bhavati, sateki<sup>2</sup> ccho  
 Evam eva kho mahārāja Lomasika<sup>3</sup> sapo<sup>4</sup> i<sup>5</sup> saha das-  
 sanen<sup>6</sup> Candavati<sup>7</sup> rajakannaya<sup>8</sup> vīsaṇṇi<sup>9</sup> aho<sup>10</sup>si khittacitto  
 ratto, vīsaṇṇibhūto<sup>11</sup> vīsatapayato<sup>12</sup> akulakulo<sup>13</sup> turitaturito  
 tena<sup>14</sup> vikkhitta-bhanta-luhta<sup>15</sup> citta<sup>16</sup>na mahatimaha<sup>17</sup> pasu-  
 ghata-galaruhira-saṅcayam<sup>18</sup> vajapeyyam<sup>19</sup> mahayanāṃ yaṃ  
 Yada ca pana pakaticitto<sup>20</sup> aho<sup>21</sup>si patiladdhasati, tada  
 puna d<sup>22</sup> eva pabbajitvā<sup>23</sup> pancabhin<sup>24</sup>ṇayo<sup>25</sup> nibbattetva brah-  
 malokupago<sup>26</sup> aho<sup>27</sup>siti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam  
 etam, tatha sam<sup>28</sup>aticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasita<sup>29</sup> p<sup>30</sup> etāṃ Bhagavata  
 Chaddanto<sup>31</sup> p<sup>32</sup>agarajā

Vadhissam<sup>33</sup> etan<sup>34</sup> ti paramasanto  
 kāsavam<sup>35</sup> addakkhi<sup>36</sup> dbajam<sup>37</sup> isinam,  
 dukkhe<sup>38</sup>na phutthass<sup>39</sup> udapadi<sup>40</sup> saṅṇa<sup>41</sup>  
 arahaddhajo<sup>42</sup> sabbhi<sup>43</sup> avajjharupo<sup>44</sup> ti

Puna ca bhanitam Jotipalamanayo<sup>45</sup> samano Kassapam  
 bhagavantam arahantam<sup>46</sup> sammāsambuddham<sup>47</sup> munda<sup>48</sup>kava-  
 dena<sup>49</sup> samanaka<sup>50</sup>vadena<sup>51</sup> asabbha<sup>52</sup> pharusabhi<sup>53</sup> vacabhi<sup>54</sup> akko<sup>55</sup>si  
 paribhasiti<sup>56</sup> Yadi bhante Nagasena Bodhisatto<sup>57</sup> tiraccha-  
 nagato<sup>58</sup> samano kāsavam<sup>59</sup> abh<sup>60</sup>ipujayi, tena<sup>61</sup> hi Jotipalena

<sup>1</sup> katena doso M <sup>11</sup> vīsamapayato A vīsatapayano M

manavena Kassapo bhagava ariham sammāsambuddho mundakavadena samanakavadena asabbhahi pharusahi vacahi akkuttho paribhasito ti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi Jotipalena manavena Kassapo bhagava ariham sammāsambuddho mundakavadena samanakavadena asabbhahi pharusahi vacahi akkuttho paribhasito, tena hi Chaddantena nagarajena kasavam pujitan ti tam pi vacanam miccha Yadi tiracchanagatena Bodhisattena kakkhila-kharu-katukavedanam vediyamanena luddakena nivattham kasavam pujitan, kim manussabhuto samano paripakkhaṇo paripakkaya bodhiya kassipam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham dasabalam lokanayakam uditodham jalitabyamobhasam pavaruttamanam pavara-rucira Kasikakasavam abhiruputam disva na pujayi Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbhatabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Chaddanti nagaraja

Vadhissam etan ti paramasanto  
kasavam addakkhi dhajam isinam  
dukkhena phutthass udapadi sanṇa  
arahaddhajo sabhahi veyjharupo ti

Jotipalena ca manavena Kassapo bhagava ariham sammāsambuddho mundakavadena samanakavadena asabbhahi pharusahi vacahi akkuttho paribhasito Tan ca jana jativasena kulavasena Jotipalo maharaja manavassaddhe appasanne kule paccajato, tassa matipitaro bhagavati-bhataro dasi-dasi-cetika-parivaraku-manussa Brahmadevati Brahmagarūka, te brahmani eva uttama pavari ti avasese pabbajite garahanti jigucchanti, tesamam vacanam sutva Jotipalo manavo Ghatikirena kumhikarena sattharim dassetvāva jakkosito evam ala Kim pana te mundakena samantakena dittheniti Yathā

danam atthāsi na cabhivassīti Bhanitañ ca Kassa-  
 passa tathāgataṃ kuti ovassatīti. Ghatikāro mahārājā  
 kumbhakāro silavā kalyāṇadhammo ussannakusalamū  
 andhe jinne mātāpitaro poseti, tassa asammukhā anāpucch  
 yev' aṣṣa ghare tinam haritvā bhagavato kutim chādesun  
 so tena tinaharanena akampitam asaṅcalitam susanthita  
 vipulam isamam pītim patilabhi, bhīyyo somanassañ c  
 atulam uppadesi kho vatā me bhagavā lokuttamo suvis  
 sattho ti, tena tassā ditthadhammiko vipāko nibbatto N  
 hu maharaja tathāgato tavatakena vikārena calati Yath  
 maharaja Sineru gurajā anekasatasahasavatasaṃpahārena  
 pi na kampati na calati, mahodadhi varapavatasagare  
 anekasatanahuta-mahagangā-satasahashehi pi na pūrat  
 na vikram apajjati, evam eva kho mahārāja tathagato  
 na tāvatakena vikārena calati Yam pana mahārāja  
 tathagataṃ kuti ovassati, tam mahato janakayassa anu-  
 kampiyya Dve me maharaja atthavase sampassamāṇo  
 tathagatā sayamnummitam paccayam na patisevanti ayam  
 aggadakkhimeyyo sattha ti bhagavato paccayam dāva  
 devamanussā sabbaduggatito parimuccissanti; patihīram  
 dassetva vuttim pariyessanti mā aññe upavadeyyun ti  
 Ime dve atthavase sampassamanā tathāgatā sayamnum-  
 mitam paccayam na patisevanti Yadi mahārāja Sakkō  
 va tam kutim anovassam karēyya Brahma vā sayam vā,  
 vajjam bhavēyya tam yeva kārānam sidosam sanig-  
 gaham ime vibhusam katva lokam sammohenti adhi-  
 katam karonti, tasma tam kārānam vajjanīyam Na  
 maharaja tathagatā vatthum yācanti, tāya avatthuyācāṇi  
 uparibhasiya bhavanti — Sīdhu bhante Nāgasena,  
 evam etam, tatha sampaticchamīti.

<sup>20</sup> patiharam B, -harām A <sup>21</sup> bhavēyya savajjam ABC, karēyya sīd  
 yeva sidosam M <sup>22</sup> yeva tam Aal C

Bhante Nagasena, bhāsitaṃ p'etaṃ Tathagatena  
 Ahaṃ-asmi bhikkhave brahmano yacayogo ti Puna ca  
 bhanitaṃ Rāja haṃ asmi Selati 'Yadi bhante Nagasena  
 Bhagavata bhanitaṃ Ahaṃ asmi bhikkhave brahmano  
 yācavogo ti, tena hi Rāja 'haṃ asmi Selati yaṃ va-  
 caṇaṃ taṃ miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitaṃ Rāja  
 haṃ asmi Selati tena hi Ahaṃ asmi bhikkhave brah-  
 mano yacayogo ti taṃ pi vaṇaṇaṃ miccha Khattivo  
 va hi bhavēyya brahmano va, na tū ekāya jātīya dīe  
 vāna nama Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tvaṇu-  
 ratto. so tava nibbhatabbo ti

jñācinnanānusatthi-paveni-vamsa-dharano, tenāpi kāra-  
 nena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati. Brahmano nama  
 brahāsukhavihāra-jjhānabhāyī, Bhagavā pi maharaja  
 brahāsukhavihāra-jjhanabhāyī, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato  
 brāhmano ti vuccati Brāhmano nāma sabbabhavābhava-  
 gatissu abhijātivattitam anucaritam jānāti, Bhagavā pi ma-  
 harāja sabbabhavabhavagatissu abhijātivattitam anucaritam  
 jānāti, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati  
 Brahmano ti mahārāja Bhagavato n' etam nīmam mātara  
 katam, na pitara katam, na bhātara katam, na bhaginīya  
 katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñāṭṭisālohithehi katam,  
 na samanabrahmanehi katam, na devatāhi katam Vi-  
 mokkhanṭikam etam buddhanam bhagavantanam nāmam,  
 bodhiya yeva mūle Mārasenam vidhamitvā atitānāgata-  
 paccuppanne papake akusale dhamme bāhetvā saha  
 sabbāññutañanassa patilabha patiladdha-pātubhūta-sa-  
 muppannamatte saccika paññatti, yad idam brahmano  
 ti Tena kāranena Tathāgato vuccati brahmano ti —  
 Kena pana bhante Nagasena karanena Tathagato vuc-  
 cati rājā ti — Rājā nāma mahārāja yo koci rajjam ka-  
 reti lokam anusāsati, Bhagavā pi mahārāja dasasahas-  
 sinhi lokadhātuyā dhammena rajjam kāreti, sadevakam  
 lokam samārakam sabrahmakam sassāmanabrahmanam  
 pajam anusasati, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rāja  
 ti Raja nāma maharaja sabbajanamanusse abhibhavitvā  
 nandayanto ñatisangham socayanto amittasangham maha-  
 timahāyasasiribharam thirasāradandam anunasatasalakālan-  
 katam ussapeti pandara-vimala-setacchattam, Bhagava  
 pi mahārāja socayanto Mārasenam miccha patipannam  
 nandayanto devamanusse samma patipanne dasasahas-

67 -jatinivatti- Ab (C once) 67 anucaritam B 14 -passa ca pat- AB  
 17 sac hika ABC 27 thirasaradandam om AaCM, khandithirasaradandam  
 nānavata AbB 27 anuna om P

simbi lokadhātuyā mahatimahāyasa<sup>11</sup>irharam khanti-thira-  
 saradandam ūānavara-sata<sup>12</sup>alakālankatam u<sup>13</sup>āpeti agga-  
 varavimutti-pāandaravimala<sup>14</sup>etacchattam, tenāpi kāranena  
 Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nama upagata-sampatta-  
 janānam bahunnam-abhivandanīyo bhavati, Bhagavā pi  
 mahārāja upagata-sampatta-devamanussānam bahunnam-  
 abhivandanīyo, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rāja ti,  
 Rājā nama yassa kassaci ārādhakassa pasīditva varitam  
 varam datva kāmeṇa tappayati, Bhagava pi mahārāja  
 yassa kassaci kāyena vācāya manasā ārādhakassa pasī-  
 ditva varitam varam anuttaram ābbadukkhaparimuttim  
 datvā asesakāma<sup>15</sup>varena [ca] tappayati, tenāpi kāranena  
 Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nama anam vitikkaman-  
 tam vigarabati jāpeti dhamseti, Bhagavato pi mahārāja  
 sāsana<sup>16</sup>vare ānam atikkamanto alajji mankubhāvena oṇāto  
 hīlito garahito bhavitvā<sup>17</sup> vajiati Jina<sup>18</sup>ā<sup>19</sup>anāvaramhā, tenāpi  
 karanena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rāja nama pubba-  
 kānam dhammā<sup>20</sup>kānam rājunam pavani<sup>21</sup>manus<sup>22</sup>atthiyā dham-  
 mādhammam anudipayitvā dhammeṇa rajjam kārayamāno  
 pihayito piyo patthito bhavāti janamanussānam, cīram  
 rajakulavamsam thapayati dhammagunabala<sup>23</sup>ena, Bhagavā  
 pi mahārāja pubbakānam sayambhūnam pavani<sup>24</sup>manusat-  
 thiyā dhammādhammam anudipayitvā dhammena lokam-  
 anusa<sup>25</sup>amāno pihayito piyo patthito devamanus<sup>26</sup>ānam cī-  
 ram sāsanam pavatteti dhammagunabalena; tenāpi kāra-  
 nena Tathāgato vuccati rāja ti. — Evam anekavidham  
 mahārāja karanam yena kāranena Tathāgato brāhmano  
 pi bhaveyya rājā pi bhaveyya, sunipuno bhikkhu kap-  
 pam pi no nam sampadeyya, kim atibahum bhanitena,  
 sankhittam sampaticchitabban ti. — Sadhu bhante Nā-  
 gasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchāmīti.

<sup>11</sup> varita- ACM <sup>12</sup> alajji añ except 4a or Ab <sup>13</sup> no om AC, no na  
 M, tam C, the passage wanting in B <sup>14</sup> atibahu M



Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata

Gathabhigitaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ,  
sampaśsatam brahmana n esa dhammo,  
gathabhigitaṃ panudanti buddha  
dhamme satī brahmana vuttir esatī

Puna ca Bhagata paṇisaṃ dhammam desento kathento  
anupubbikatham pathamāṃ tava dānakatham katheti,  
paccha sīlakātham, tassa Bhagavato sabbalokīssarassa  
bhasitam sutva devamanussa abhisankhaṇṭhā danam  
denti, tassa tam uyyojitam dānam sīvakaṃ paribhujanti  
Yadā bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitaṃ Gathabhigitaṃ  
me abhojanīyaṃ ti, tena hi Bhagava dānakātham  
pathamam kathetiti yaṃ vacanam tam miccha Yadā  
dānakatham pathamam katheti, tena hi Gathabhigitaṃ  
me abhojanīyaṃ ti tam pi vacanam miccha Kinkara-  
nam yo so bhante dakkhineyyo gihīnam pindapatada-  
nassa vipakam katheti tassa te dhammakatham sutva  
pasannacittā aparaparam danam denti, ye tam danam  
paribhujanti sabbe te gathabhigitaṃ paribhujanti  
Ayaṃ pi ubhayaṃkotiṃ paṇho nipuno gambhīro tavanup-  
patto, so taya nibbāhitaṃ ti

Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavata

Gathabhigitaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ,  
sampaśsatam brahmana n esa dhammo,  
gathabhigitaṃ panudanti buddha  
dhamme satī brahmana vuttir esatī

Katheti ca Bhagavata pathamam dānakātham Tañ ca  
pana kīriyaṃ sabbesaṃ tatthagatānaṃ pathamam dāna-  
kāthaya tattha cittaṃ abhiramāpetvā paccha sīle niyojenti  
Yathā mahārāja manussa starunadāraṇam pathamam

tava kulābhandakani denti sevvathidam vammakam gha-  
tikam cingulakam pattalhakam rathakam dhanukam  
paccha te sake sake kamme nivojenti evam eva kho  
maharāja Tathagato pathamam tava danakathava cittam  
abhiramapetva paccha sile nivojenti. Yatha va pana ma-  
haraja bhisakko nama aturanam pathamam tava catu-  
pancaham telam paveti balakaranava sinehanava paccha  
vireceti evam eva kho maharāja Tathagato pathamam  
danakathava cittam abhiramapetva paccha sile nivojenti.  
Davakanam maharaja danapatinam cittam mudulam hoti  
maddavam vimiddham tena te danasetu-ankamena dana-  
navaya samsara-samaraparam anugacchanti ta ma tesam  
pathamam kammabhumi anu-sati na ca tena vinnat-  
tim apajjati.

Bhante Nagasena vinnatti n ti vā vadesi kati pana  
ta vinnattiyo ti — Dve ma maharaja vinnattiyo kava-  
vinnatti vacivinnatti cati. Tattha atthi kavavinnatti  
savajja atthi anavajja atthi vacivinnatti savajja atthi  
anavajja. Katama kavavinnatti savajja idh ekacco  
bhikkhu kulāni upagantva anokase thito thanam bhajati  
ayam kavavinnatti savajja iya ca vinnāpitam ariya na  
paribhunjanti so ca puṇḍalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti  
hito khitto garabito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t  
eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param maharaja idh  
ekacco bhikkhu kulāni upagantva anokase ti to galam  
panam etvā morapekkhitam pekkhati evam ime passan-  
ti tena ca te passanti ayam pi kavavinnatti savajja,  
tāva ca vinnāpitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puṇḍalo  
ariyanam samaye onato hoti hito khitto garabito pari-  
bhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati.  
Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu hanukava

va bhamukaya va apguttthena va viññapeti, ayam pi kayavinnatti savajjā taya ca viññapitam ariya na paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito khilito garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Katama kayaviññatti anavajja idha bhikkhu kulani upagantva sato samahito sampajano thane pi atthane pi yathanusatthim gantva thane tittthati, datukamesu tittthati adatukamesu pakkamati, ayam kayavinnatti anavajja, taya ca viññapitam ariya paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye vannito hoti thuto pasattho saliekhitacarō parisuddhajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bkagavata devatidevena

Na ve yacanti sappannā ariya girahanti yacanam uddissa ariya tittthanti, esa ariyana yacana ti

Katama vacivinnatti savajja idha maharaja bhikkhu vacaya bahuvidham viññapeti cīvāra-pīṇḍapata senasana-gīlanapaccayabhesajja-parikkharam ayam vacivinnatti savajja taya ca viññapitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito khilito garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu paresam savento evam bhanati imina me attho ti tāya ca vacaya paresam savitaya tassa labho uppajjati ayam pi vacivinnatti savajja taya ca viññapitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito khilito garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu vacivippharena parisaya saveti evan ca evan ca bhikkhūnam dātabban ti, tan ca te vacanam sutva parikkittitam abhiharanti, ayam pi vacivinnatti savajja, taya ca viññapitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito

khilto garahito paribhuto acittikato, bhinnajivo t eva  
 sankham gacchati. Nanu mahārāja<sup>2</sup> thero pi Sariputto  
 attham gate suriye rattibhāve gilano samano therena  
 Mahamoggallānena bhesajjam pucchivamano vacam bhindi,  
 ta'ssa tena vacibhedena bhesajjam uppajji, atha thero  
 Sariputto vacibhedena me imam bhesajjam uppannam<sup>\*</sup>  
 ma me ajivo bhijjati ajivabhedabhaya tam bhesajjam pa-  
 jahi na upajjisi. Evam pi vacivinnatti savajja, tava  
 ca vinnapitam ariya na paribhujanti, so ca puggalo ari-  
 yānam samaye onato hoti hūto khilto garahito pari-  
 bhuto acittikato, bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati  
 katama vacivinnatti anavajja idha mahārāja bhikkhu  
 satī paccave bhesajjam vinnapeti natigavarite'su kulesu,  
 ayam vacivinnatti anavajja, tava ca vinnat tam ariya  
 paribhujanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye vinnato  
 hoti thomito pasattho parisudihajivo t eva sankham  
 gacchati, anumato tathagatehi arahantehi sammā'sambud-  
 dhehi. Yam pana mahārāja Tathagato kasibhagadivajja'ssa  
 brahmanas'sa bhōjanam pajahi, tam avethana vinivethara-  
 kadāhāna-nigraha patikā'smena nibbattam, ta'ssa Tathā-  
 gato tam pindapatam patikkhijjisi<sup>2</sup> na upajjisi. — Sabba-  
 kalam bhante Nagasena Tathagate bhujamāne devata  
 dībbam ojam patte ākiranti, udalu sukāramāddave ca  
 madhupavase cati dvīsu yeva pindapate'su ākirim'vuti. —  
 Sabbakalam mahārāja Tathagate bhujamāne devata dīb-  
 bam ojam gahetvā upatitthitvā uddhatuddhate ālope āki-  
 ranti. Yatha mahārāja ra so sudo ra so bhujantas'sa  
 supam gahetvā upatitthitvā kabale kalale supari ākirati  
 evam eva kho mahārāja sabbakālam Tathagate bhū-  
 jamāne devatā dībbam ojam gahetvā upatitthitvā uddhat-  
 uddhate ālope dībbā'n ojam ākiranti. Verajjivam pi

maharaja Tathāgatassa sukkhayaṇapulake bhuñjamānassa  
devata dibbena ojeṇā temayitivā temayitivā upasambarimso,  
tena Tathāgatassa kāyo upacito alosīti — Lābhāṇa  
bhante Nāgasena tasam devatānam yā Tathāgatassa sarī-  
rapatiriggane satatam samitam ussukkam āpaṇṇa. Sādhū  
bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha Tathāgatena  
catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca  
etth' antare sabbaññutañānam paripācitam mahato janak-  
kayassa samuddharanāyāti. Puna ca Sabbaññutam pat-  
tassa appossukkataya cittam nami, no dhammadesanīyāti  
Yathā nama bhante Nāgasena issāso va issasantevāsī va  
bahuke divase sangāmatthaya upāsanam sikkhitvā sam-  
patte mahayuddhe osakkeyya, evam eva kho bhante Nā-  
gasena Tathāgatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam  
kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbaññutañānam  
paripacetva mahato janakayassa samuddharanāya sabbañ-  
nutam pattena dhammadesanāya osakkītam. Yathā va  
pana bhante Nāgasena mallo va mallantevāsī va bahuke  
divase nibbuddham sikkhitvā sampatte mallayuddhe osak-  
keyya, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena  
catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena  
ca etth' antare sabbaññutañānam paripacetva mahato  
janakīyassa samuddharanāya sabbaññutam pattena dham-  
madeśanāya osakkītam. Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena  
Tathāgatena bhayā osakkītam, udahu apakataṭṭāya osak-  
kītam, udahu dubbalaṭṭāya osakkītam, udahu asabbaññu-

<sup>1</sup> bhuñjamaṇe aḷḷ <sup>2</sup> temayitva once AB <sup>3</sup> ca om ABM <sup>4</sup> kappā  
om M throughout, B three times <sup>10</sup> puna ca bhanitva M <sup>20</sup> i  
buddham AaCa <sup>22</sup> ca om AaBM <sup>26</sup> apakataṭṭāya AB, apakatta Aa

tava osakkhitaṃ Kim tattha karanam iogha me tvam  
 karanam bruhī kankhavitaranaya Tadi bhante Nagasena  
 Tathagatena catuhi ca asankhēyyehi kappanam kappasā-  
 sataśahasena ca etth antare sabbannutananam paripa-  
 citam mahato janakayassa samuddharanava, tena hi  
 sabbannutam pattaśa appossukkatava cittaṃ namī, no  
 dhammadesanayati yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi  
 sabbannutam pattaśa appossukkataya cittaṃ namī no  
 dhammadesanaya, tena hi Tathagatena catuhi ca asan-  
 khēyyehi kappanam kappasāśahasena ca etth antare  
 sabbannutananam paripaṇṇāṇāṃ mahato janakayassa sa-  
 muddharanayati tam pi vacanam miccha Ayaṃ pi  
 ubhatokotiko paṇho gambhīro dunnibbedho tavanuppatto,  
 so tava nibbāhitabbo ti

Paripaṇṇāṇā ca maharaja Tathagatena catuhi ca  
 asankhēyyehi kappanam kappasāśahasena ca etth  
 antare sabbannutananam [paripaṇṇāṇā] mahato janakā-  
 yassa samuddharanava, pattaśasabbannutassa ca appo-  
 sūkatava cittaṃ namī, no dhammadesanava Tam ca  
 jana dhammassa gambhīra-nijunt-duddasa-duraṇulodha-  
 sukhuma duppativedhatam sattanaṃ ca alavaramataṃ  
 sakkāvaditthiva dalhasugāhutaṇ ca disva kim nu kho  
 kathin nu kho ti appossukkatava cittaṃ namī, no

nam pativedhacintanamanasam yev etam Yatha ma-  
 haraja ranno khatti<sup>2</sup>vāssa muddhavasittassa dovāṇka-anī-  
 kattha-parisajja-negama bhata-balattha - amacca-rajanna  
 rajupajivine jane disva evam cittam uppajjeyya kin nu  
 kho kathan nu kho ime sanganhissamīti, evam eva kho  
 maharaja Tathagatassa dhammassa gambhīra-nipuna-  
 duddasa duranubodha-sukhuma-duppativedhatam satta-  
 nan ca alayaramaṇam sakkayaditthiya dalhasuggahita-  
 tan ca disva kin nu kho kathan nu kho ti apposuk-  
 kataya cittam namo no dhammadesanaya, sattanam pati-  
 vedhacintanamanasam yev etam Api ca maharaja sab-  
 besam tathagatanam dhammāta eṣa yam Brahmuna ayacita  
 dhammam desenti Tattha pana kim karanam Ye  
 tena samayena manussa tapasaparibbajaka samanabrah-  
 mana sabbe te Brahmadevāta honti Brahmagarūka Brah-  
 maparayana tasā tassa balavato vasavato natassa  
 pannatassa uttarassa accuggatassa onamanena sadevako  
 loko onamissati okappessati adhimuccissatīti imina va  
 maharaja karanena tathagata Brahmuna ayacita dham-  
 mam desenti Yatha maharaja koci raja va rajamaha-  
 matto va yassa onamati, apacitim karoti balavatarassa  
 tassa onamanena avasesa janata onamati apacitim karoti  
 evam eva kho maharaja Brahme onamite tathagatanam  
 sadevako loko onamissati Pujitapujako maharaja loko,  
 tasma so Brahma sabbesam tathagatanam ayacati dham-  
 madesanaya tena ca karanena tathagata Brahmuna aya-  
 cita dhammaṃ desentīti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena  
 sunibbethito panho atibhadrakam veyyakaranam, evam  
 etam, tatha sampaticchamīti

Pancakio vaggo .

<sup>2</sup> muddhabh sittassa AbC <sup>3</sup> j vi o BC <sup>4</sup> suggah B <sup>5</sup> desent t  
 all <sup>6</sup> guruka M <sup>7</sup> ca ACM om B <sup>8</sup> sun vethito B

Bhānte Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata

Na me acariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati,  
sadevakasmim loka-smim na tthi me patipuggalo ti

Puna ca bhanitam Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsī mam samānam attana samasamān thapesi ulārāya ca mam puṇḍāya puṇesīti Yadi bhante Nagasena Tathāgatena bhanitam

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati

tena hi Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsī mam samānam attana samasamān thapesīti yam vacanam tam miccā Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsī mam samānam attana samasamān thapesīti, tena hi

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati

tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tīvanuppattō, sa tayi nibbhatābho ti

Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati  
sadevakasmim loka-smim na tthi me patipuggalo ti

Bhanitam ca Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsī mam samānam attana samasamān thapesi ulārāya ca mam puṇḍāya puṇesīti Tan ca pana vacanam pubbe va sambodhā anāḷisambuddhassa bodhisattassa eva sato ācariyabhāvaṃ sandhāva bhīsitani Paṇc ime mahārāja pubbe va sambodhā anāḷisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato ācariyā, vesi aruṇasīto Bodhisatto tathā tathā divaṃ im vītināmeṃ kataro pa ca Ye te mahārāja atthā brāhmaṇī jātān te Bodhisatte



lakkhanani pariganhimsu, seyyathidam Rāmo, Dhāyo,  
 Lakkhano, Manti, Yānño, Suyamo, Subhojo, Sudatto,  
 te tassa sotthim pavedayitva rakkhakammam akamsu, te  
 ca pathamam acariya Puna ca param maharaja Bo-  
 dhissattassa pita Suddhodano raja yam tena samayena  
 abhijitam udicecam jativantam padakam veyyakaranam  
 chalingavantam Sabbamittam nuna brahmanam upanetva  
 sovannena bhikkharenā udayam onojetva imam kumaram  
 sikkhipehiti idisi, ayam dutiyo acariyo Puna ca param  
 maharaja Ya sa devata Bodhisattam samvejesi, yassi  
 vacanam sutva Bodhisatto samviggo ubbiggo tasmim yeva  
 khane nekkhammam rikkhamitva pabbaji, ayam tatiyo  
 acariyo Puna ca param maharaja Aliso Kalamo yam  
 catuttho acariyo Puna ca param maharaja Uddako  
 Ramajutto, ayam pañcimo acariyo Ime kho maharaja  
 pulbe va sambodha anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa  
 sito pancā acarivā Te ca pañca acariya lokaṃ dhamme  
 imasmim eva pana maharaja lokuttare dhamme sabban-  
 nuttaraṃ anupātivedhaya nā itthi Tathagatassa anuttaro anu-  
 sāsako Sayambhu mahārāja Tathagato anacarivako,  
 tasmī kīranā Tathagatena lhanitam

nam upi ajjeyum, ti etam thanam vujjatū Desenta pi  
 bhante Nagasena sabbe pi tathagata sattatimā bodha-  
 pakkiye dhamme desenti, kathayamana ca cattari ariya  
 saccani kathenti, sikkhapenta ca tisu sikkhasu sikkhapenti,  
 anusasamana ca appamadapatipattiya anusasanti Yadi  
 bhante Nagasena abbesam pi tathagatanam eka desana  
 eka katha eka sikkha eka nusatthi, kēna karanena dve  
 tathagata ekakkhane na uppajjanti Ekena pi tava bud-  
 dhuppadena ayam loko obhasajato, yadi dutivo buddho  
 bhaveyya dvinnam pabhaya ayam loko bhīyesomattaya  
 obhasajato bhaveyya, oadamana ca dve tathagata sukham  
 oadeyyum, anusasamana ca sukham anusaseyyum Tattha  
 me karanam bruhī yatha ham nissamsayo bhaveyyan ti

Ayam maharaja dasasahassi lokadhātu ekabuddha  
 dharani, ekass eva tathāgatassa gunam dhareti, yadi  
 dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya nayam dasasahassi lokadhātu  
 dhāreyya, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinā-  
 meyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya natthanam  
 upagaccheyya Yatha maharaja nava ekapurisasantarami  
 bhaveyya ekasmim puriṣe abhirulhe samupadika bha-  
 veyya, atha dutiyo puriṣo āgaccheyya tadiso ayuna van-  
 nena veyena pamanena kisa thulena sabbaṅgapaccāṅgena  
 so tam navam abhiruheyya, api nu sa maharaja nava  
 dvinnam pi dhareyyāti — Na hi bhante caleyya kam-  
 peyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidha-  
 meyya viddhamseyya natthanan upagaccheyya osidevva  
 udake ti — Evam eva kho maharaja ayam dasasahas-  
 si lokadhātu ekabuddhadharani ekass eva tatha atissa gunam  
 dhareti, yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya navam dasa-  
 hassi lokadhātu dhareyya, caleyya kampeyya nameyya  
 onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya  
 natthanam upagaccheyya Yatha va pana maharaja

topakkhājātā bhaveyyum. Idam tava mahārāja ekam kāranam yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane na uppajanti. Aparam-pi mahārāja uttarim karanam sunohi yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane na uppajanti. Yadi mahārāja dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane uppajeyyum, aggo Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, jettho Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, settho Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, tisittho Buddho ti — uttamo Buddho ti — pavaro Buddho ti — asamo Buddho ti — asamasamo Buddho ti — appatimo Buddho ti — appatibhago Buddho ti — appatipuggalo Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya. Idam-pi kho tvam maharaja karanam atthato sampaticcha yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane na uppajanti. Api ca kho maharāja buddhānam bhagavattānam sabhāvaṇakati-esa yam eko yeva buddho loke uppajati, kasmā kārānā mahantatāya sabbaññubuddhagāṇānam. Aññam-pi mahārāja yam loke mahantam tam ekam yeva hoti. pāthavī mahārāja mahanta, sa ekā yeva; sagaro mahanto, so eko yeva; Sineru girirajā mahanto, so ekō yeva; ākāso mahanto, so eko yeva; Sakko mahanto, so eko yeva; Māro mahanto, so eko yeva; Mahābrahmā mahanto, so eko yeva; Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho mahanto, so eko yeva lokasmim. Yatth' ete uppajanti tattha aññassa okāso na hoti. Tasmā mahārāja Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho eko yeva lokasmim uppajati — Sukathito bhante Nāgasena pañho opammehi kāranehi, anipuno p' etam sutvā attamano bhaveyya, kim-pana mādisso mahāpañño; sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam-etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti.

---

Sanghe Gotamī dehi, sanghe dinne ahau c' eva pūjito bhavissami sangho cati. Na kha maharaja tavatakena vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Tathagatato adhiko nama hoti visittho va. Yatha maharaja matapitaro puttānam ucchadenti parimaddanti nahapenti sambhanti, api nu kho maharaja tavatakena ucchadana parimaddana-nahapana-sambahanamattakena putto matapituhī adhiko nama hoti visittho va ti. — Na hi bhante, akamakaraṇiṃ bhante puttā matapitunnā, tasma matapitaro puttānam ucchadana parimaddana-nahapana sambahanam karontīti. — Evam eva kho maharaja na tavatakena vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Tathagatato adhiko nama hoti visittho va. Api ca Tathagato akamakaraṇiṃ karonto matucchaya tam vassika satikam sanghassa dapesi. Yatha va pana maharaja koci eva puriso ranṇo upayanam aharevya tam raja upayanam annitarassa bhatassa va balatthassa va sena-jatissa va purohitassa va dadeyya, api nu kho so maharaja puriso tavatakena upayanapatilabhamattakena ranna adhiko nama hoti visittho va ti. — Na hi bhante rajabhaddiko bhante so puriso rajupajivi, tamthane thapento raja upayanam detīti. — Evam eva kho maharaja na tavatakena vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Tathagatato adhiko nama hoti visittho va, atha kho Tathagatabhaddiko Tathagatopajivi, tamthane thapento Tathagato sanghassa vassikasatikam dapesi. Api ca maharaja Tathagatassa evam abosi sabhava-jatipujaniyo sangho, mama sintakena sangham jatipujessamīti sanghassa vassikasatikam dapesi. Na maharaja Tathagato attano yeva jatipujanam vānneti, atha kho, ye loke patipujanaraha tesam pi Tathagato patipujanam vānneti. Bhavīti p etim maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Majjimanikava-

varalancake Dhammadayadadhammapariyaye <sup>6</sup> appiccha-  
patipattim pakittayamanena Asu yeva me purimo bhik-  
khu pūjjatāro ca pasamsatāro cati Na tthi maharaja  
bhavesu koci satto Tathagatato dakkhineyyo va uttaro  
va adhiko va visittho va, Tathagato va uttaro adhiko  
visittho Bhasitam p etam maharaja Samyuttanikaya-  
vare Manavagāmikena devaputtēna Bhagavato purato  
thatva devamanussamajjhe

Vipulo Rajagāhikanam giri settho pavuccati  
Seto Himavatam settho, adicca aghagaminam  
Samuddo udadhinam settho, nakkhattanan ca candima,  
sadevakassa lokassa Buddhō aggam pavuccatīti

Ta kho pan eta maharaja Manavagāmikena devaputtēna  
gatha sugita na duggita subhasita na dubbhasita anu-  
mata ca Bhagavata Nanu maharaja therena pi Sari-  
puttēna dhammasenapatina bhanitam

Eko manopasado<sup>6</sup> saranagamanam añjalippanamo va  
ussahate tarayitum Marabalanisudane Buddhē ti

Bhagavata ca bhanitāni devatidevena Ekapuggalo bhik-  
khavē loka uppajjamaṇo uppajjati babujanahitaya bahu-  
janasukhaya lokanukampaya atthaya hitaya sukhaya de-  
vamanussanam, katamo ekapuggalo Tathagato araham  
sammāsambuddho — pe — devamanussanan ti — Sadhu  
bhante Nagasena evam etam, tatha sampaticchamīti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata  
Gihino va ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa va sammapati-

<sup>6</sup> pasamsatāro B <sup>7</sup> va om AC <sup>8</sup> udadhi am AbM <sup>9</sup> aggo M  
(acc so SN II 30 v 9) <sup>10</sup> pi om AC <sup>11</sup> añja! npanamo C <sup>12</sup> añ-  
jal panamo BM <sup>13</sup> ca om AM <sup>14</sup> kampakaya añ

pattim vannemi, gihī va bhikkhave<sup>\*</sup> pabbajito va samma patipanno sammapatipattadhikaranam aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan ti. Yadi bhante Nagasena gihī odatavasano kamabhogī puttadarasambadhasayanam ajjhavasanto kasikacandanam paccanubhonto mala-gandha-vilepanam dharento jatarupa rajatam sadiyanto manikanaka-vicitta molibaddho samma patipanno aradhako hoti ñayam dhammam kusalam, pabbajito pi bhandu kasavavattthavasano parapindam ajjhupagato catusu silakkhandhesu samma paripurakari diyaddhesu sikkha padasatesu samadaya vattanto terasasu dhutagunesu anavasesam vattanto sammā patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalam, tattha bhante ko viseso gihino va pabbajitassa va, aphalam hoti tapokammam, iratthika pabbajjā, vanjha sikkhapadagopana mogham dhutagunasamadanam, kim tattha dukkham anucinnena nano nama sukhen eva sukham adhigacchan abban ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Gihino va ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa va sammapatipattim vannemi gihī va bhikkhave pabbajito va samma patipanno sammapatipattadhikaranam aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan ti. Evam etam maharaja, samma patipanno va settho. Pabbajito pi maharaja pabbajito mhi na samma patipajjeyya, atha kho so arako va samanna arako va brahmanna, jag eva gihī odatavasano. Gihī pi maharaja samma patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalam pabbajito pi maharaja samma patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan. Api ca maharaja pabbajito va samannassa issaro adhipati pabbajja maharaja bhuguno<sup>\*</sup> ānekaḥ gunā ajjanānaguna, na sakka pabbajjaya gūṇa parimaṇam katun. Yatthā maharaja kamadadassa maniratana<sup>\*</sup>ssa na sakka dhanena

\* ajjhu APC    11 terasa AT    12 13 dh ta    C dhutapagur M    20 a =  
kaguna om BSI

aggho parimanam kâtum ettakam maniratanassa mûlan-  
ti; evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajja bahugunā ane-  
gunā appamānagunā, na sakkā pabbajjāya gunā parima-  
nam katum. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahāsamudde  
ūmiyo na sakkā parimānam kâtum: ettakā mahasamudde  
umiyo ti; evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajjā bahugunā  
anekaguna appamānagunā, na sakkā pabbajjāya gunā  
parimānam kâtum. Pabbajitassa maharaja yam kiñci  
karanīyam sabban-tam khippam-eva samijjhati no cir-  
rattāya; kinkaranam pabbajito mahārāja appiccho hoti  
santuttho pavivitto asamsattho āraddhavīriyo nirālayo an-  
keto paripunnasilo sallekhitacāro dhutapatipattikusalo hoti;  
tan-kārana pabbajitassa yam kiñci karanīyam sabban-tam  
khippam-eva samijjhati no cirarattāya. Yathā, mahārāja  
nigganthi-sama-sudhota-uju-vimala-narāco susajjito sam-  
ma vahati, evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajitassa yam  
kiñci karanīyam sabban tam khippam-eva samijjhati no  
cirarattayāti — Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, evam-etam,  
tathā sampaticchāmīti

Bhante Nāgasena, yada Bodhisatto dukkarakārikam  
akāsi, n' etādiso aññatra ārambho ahoṣi nikkamo kilesa-  
yuddham Maccusenavidhamanam āharapariggaho dukkara-  
kārikā, evarūpe parakkante kañci assādam alabbhiva  
tam-eva cittam parihāpetvī evam-avoca Na kho pa-  
nāham imāya katukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchamī  
uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam,  
siyā na kho añño maggō bodhayāti Tato nibbinditvā  
aññena maggena sabbaññutam patto puna tāya patipadāya  
sāvake anusasati samādapeti

<sup>13</sup> dhuta C <sup>14</sup> yathā pana BC, yathā ra pana A <sup>15</sup> naramo C, na-  
rabo B, niradho M <sup>16</sup> no tadāho AbC <sup>17</sup> uttari all <sup>18</sup> -dhammam M

Ārabbatha, nikkamatha, yuñjatha Buddhasasane,  
dhunatha Maccuno senam, nalagaram va kuñjaro ti

Kena nu kho bhante Nāgasena karanena Tathāgato yaya  
patipadaya attana nibbinno virattarupo tattha savake  
anusasati samadapetiti

Tada pi maharaja etarahi pi sa yeva patipada, tam  
yeva patipadam patipajjitva Bodhisatto sabbaññutam patto  
Api ca maharaja Bodhisatto ativiriyaṃ karonto nirava-  
sesato aharam uparundhi, tassa aharuparodhena citta-  
dubbalyam uppagi, so tena dubbalyena nāsakkhi sab-  
baññutam pāpenitum, so mattamattam kabalinkara-  
haram sevanto tay' eva patipadaya nacirass' eva sab-  
baññutam pipuni. Sa yeva mahārāja patipada sab-  
besam tathagatavim sammāsaṃsāraṇāpatilabhaya. Yatha  
maharaja sabbasattanāṃ ahara upatthambho, aharupa-  
nissitā sabbe satta sukhā anubhavanti, evaṃ eva kho  
maharaja sa yeva patipada sabbesam tathagatanāṃ sab-  
baññutaṇāpatilabhaya. N' eso maharaja dōso aram-  
bhassa, na nikkamaṃssa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tatha-  
gato tasmim samaye na papuni sammāsaṃsāraṇāṃ, atha  
kho aharuparodhass' ev' eso dōso, sādā patiyatta yeva  
sa patipada. Yatha mahārāja puriso addhanāṃ ativegeṇa  
gaccheyya, tena so pakkahato vā bhavēyya pithasappi  
va asāṇcaro pathavitalo, api nu kho maharaja mahā-  
jathaviya dōso atthi yena so puriso pakkahato ahoṣīti  
— Na hi bhante, sādā patiyatta bhante mahājathavi,  
kuto tassa dōso, vāyamass' ev' eso dōso yena so puriso  
pakkahato ahoṣīti — Evam eva kho mahārāja n' eso  
dōso arambhassa, na nikkamaṃssa, na kilesayuddhassa,  
yena Tathāgato tasmim samaye na papuni sammāsaṃsāraṇā-  
ṇāṃ, atha kho aharuparodhass' ev' eso dōso, sādā pati-

<sup>1</sup> nikkhamatha AtC    <sup>2</sup> dhunatha As    <sup>3</sup> sabbe C    <sup>4</sup> sammāsaṃsāraṇāṃ M    <sup>5</sup> 22  
-saggi all    <sup>6</sup> nikkhamassa At



yattā yeva sā patipadā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso kīltham sātakam nivāseyya, na so tam dhovāpeyya, n' eso doso udakassa, sadā patiyattam udakam, purisass' ev' eso doso; evam - eva kho mahārāja n' eso doso ārambhassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tathāgato tasmim samaye na pāpuni sabbaññutañānam, atha kho āhārūparodhass' ev' eso doso, sadā patiyattā yeva sā patipadā. Tasmā Tathāgato tāy' eva patipadāya sā-vake anusāsati samādapeti. Evam kho mahārāja sadā patiyattā anavajja sā patipadā ti — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tatha sampaticchāmīti

Bhante Nāgasena, mahantam idam Tathāgatasāsanam saram varam seṭtham pavaram anupamam parisuddham vimalam pandaram anavajjam, na yuttam gihim tāvatikam pabbājetum, gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinetvā yada apunarāvatti hoti tadā so pabbājetabbo, kinkāranam: ime dujjanā tāva tattha sāṣane vīsuḍḍhe pabbajitvā patinivattitvā bhīṇāy' āvattanti, tesam paccāgamanena ayam mahājano evam vicinteti tucchakam vata bho etam samānassa Gotamassa sāsanaṃ bhavissati, yam ime patinivattantīti. Idam ettha kāraṇan - ti.

Yathā mahārāja talākam bhaveyya sampunna-sucivīmala-sītala-sāhlam, atha yo koci kīltho mala-kaddama-gato tam talākam gantvā anahāyitvā kīltho va patinivatteyya, tattha mahārāja katamam jano garaheyya, kīltham va talākam vā ti — Kīltham bhante jano garaheyya: ayam talakam gantvā anahāyitvā kīltho va patinivatto, kim imam anahāyitukāmam talāko sayam - nahāpessati, ko doso talākassāti. — Evam - eva kho

<sup>13</sup> anupamam B (likewise at p 156<sup>13</sup>) <sup>14</sup> -vatti all <sup>15</sup> bhīṇāya vatt-  
As almost throughout, AC four or five times, M once

maharaja\* Tathagato vimuttivara-sahilasampunnam saddhammavara-talakam mapesi ye kēci kilesamalakitttha sacetana bodha te idha nahayitva sabbakilese pavahayissantiti, yadi koci tam saddhammavara talakam gantva anahayitva sakileso va patinivattitva hinay' avattati, tam yeva jano garahissati ayam Jinasasane pabbajitva tattha patittham alabbhitva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjantam Jinasasanam sayam sodhessati, ko doso Jinasāsanassati

Yatha va pana maharaja puriso paramabyadhito roguppattikusalam amoghadhuvasiddhakammam bhissakkam sallakattam disva na tikicchapetva sabyadhiko va patinivatteyya, tattha katamam jano garaheyya, aturam va bhissakkam va ti — Aturam bhante jano garaheyya ayam roguppattikusalam amoghadhuvasiddhakammam bhissakkam sallakattam disva na tikicchapetva sabyadhiko va patinivatto, kim imam atikicchapentam bhissakko sayam tikicchissati, ko doso bhissakkassati — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato antosāsanassamugge kevalam sakalakilesabyadhi vupasamāsamattham amatosadham pakkhipi ye keci kilesabyadhipilīta sacetana bodha te imam amatosadham pivitva sabbakilesabyadhim vupasamessantiti, yadi koci tam amatosadham apivitva sakileso va patinivattitva hinay avattati, tam yeva jano garahissati ayam Jinasasane pabbajitva tattha patittham alabbhitva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjantam Jinasasanam sayam sodhessati, ko doso Jinasasanassati

Yatha va pana maharaja chato puriso mahatimāhapunnabhattachaparivēsanam gantva tāp bhattam abhūjīva chato va patinivatteyya, tattha katamam jano garaheyya, chatam va punnabhattacham va ti — Chatam bhante jano

\* buddha M throughout BC once    10 byadh ko M    11 byadhi ACV  
byadhimupassam B    12 mahati om AbC

gāraheyya ayam khudapīḥito punñabhaddham paṭilabbhīva  
 abhūṇitva chato va patinivatto, kim imassa abhūṇantassa  
 bhojanam sayam mukham pavissatī, ko doso bhojanas-  
 satī — Evam eva kho maharāja Tathagato antosāsana  
 samagge paramapavaram santam sīvam paṇitam anutam  
 paramamadhuram kayagatasatibhojanam thapesī ye keci  
 kilesakīlantajjhātā tanāpāretamanasa sacetana buddhā te  
 imam bhojanam bhūṇitva kama rūparupabhavesu sabbam  
 tanham āpanessantīti yadā koci tam bhojanam abhū-  
 ṇitva tanhasito va patinivattitva hinay avattatī, tam yeva  
 jano gāraḥsatī ayam Jinasāsane pabbajitva tattha pa-  
 tittham alabbhīva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjan-  
 tam Jinasāsanam sayam sodhessatī, ko doso Jinasa-  
 sanassatī

Yadā maharāja Tathagato gihim yeva ekasmim phale  
 vinitam pabbajeyya, na namayam pabbajja kilesappahanaya  
 visuddhaya va na tthi pabbajjaya karaniyam Yathā  
 maharāja puriso anekāsatenā kammēna talakam khana-  
 petvā parisaya evam anusaveyya ma me bhonto keci  
 sankīlītthā imam talakam otarātthā, pavahitarajojalla  
 parisuddha vīḍhamatta imam talakam otarātthatī, apī nu  
 kho maharāja tesam pavahitarajojallānam parisuddhanam  
 vimalamattanam tena talakēna karaniyam bhavēyyatī —  
 Na hi bhante yass atthaya te tam talakam upagacchey-  
 yum tīm annatr eva tesam katam karaniyam kim tesam  
 tena talakēnatī — Evam eva kho maharāja yadā Tatha-  
 gato gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinitam pabbajeyya tatth  
 eva tesam katam karaniyam kim tesam pabbajjaya

Yathā va pana maharāja sabhava isibhattāko suta  
 mantapadadhīro atakkāko roguppattikusalō amoghadhūva  
 siddhakāmmo bhikkhō sallakatto sabbarogupasan abhesaj-  
 jan sannipatēva parisaya evam anusaveyya ma kho

<sup>1</sup> atossaveyya M throughout <sup>20</sup> sakkī tthā all <sup>21</sup> 22 mat h M <sup>24</sup>  
 ne A2CM

bhonto keci sabyadhika mama santike upagacchatha, abyadhika aroga mama santike upāgacchathati, api nu kho maharaja tesam abyadhikānam arogaṇam paripunnānam udaggaṇam tena bhisaḍḍena karaṇiyam bhaveyyatī — Na hi bhante, yass' atthaya te tam bhisaḍḍam sallakattam upagaccheyyum tam annatr' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam, kim tesam tena bhisaḍḍenatī — Evam eva kho maharaja yadi Tathagato gāhū yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinitam pabbajeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam kim tesam pabbajjaya.

Yatha va pana maharaja keci puriso anekathalipa kasatam bhojanam patiyādapetva parisaya evam anusa veyya ma me bhonto keci chata imam parivesanam upagacchatha, subhutta titta suhita dhata pimita paripunnānam parivesanam upagacchathati, api nu kho maharaja tesam bhuttavinam tittanam suhitanam dhataṇam pinitanam paripunnānam tena bhojanena karaṇiyam bhaveyyatī — Na hi bhante, yass' atthaya te tam parivesanam upagaccheyyum tam annatr' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam, kim tesam taya parivesanayatī — Evam eva kho maharaja yadi Tathagato gāhū yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinitam pabbajeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam, kim tesam pabbajjaya.

Api ca maharaja ye hinay avattanti te Jināsasanassa panca atulīye guṇe dassenti, katame panca bhūmima hantabhavam dassenti, parisuddhaviṃśalabhavam dassenti, papehi asamvasīyabhāvam dassenti, dappativedhabbhavam dassenti, bahusamvararakkhiyabhavam dassenti. Katham bhūmimahantabhavam dassenti yātha maharaja puriso adhano hinajacco nibbiseso buddhiparihīno mahatimaha rājjam patilabhitva nācīrass' eva paripatati paridhamsati parihayati yasato, na saḍḍoti issariyam sandharetum,

kinkāranam mahantattā issariyassa; evam - eva<sup>10</sup> kho mahārāja ye keci nibbīsesa akatapūññā buddhiparihīnā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te tam pabbajjam pavaruttamam sandharetum na visahantā nacirass' eva Jinasasanā paripativā paridhamsivā parihāyivā hināy' āvattanti, na sakonti Jinasasanam sandhāretum, kinkāranam. mahantattā Jinasāsanabhūmiyā Evam bhūmimahantabbhavam dassenti.

Katham parisuddhavimalabbhavam dassenti: yathā mahārāja vari pokkharapatte vikīratī vidhamatī viddhamsatī, natthānam upagacchatī, nūpalippati, kinkāranam parisuddhavimalattā padumassa, evam - eva kho mahārāja ye keci sathā kūtā vankā kuṭṭilā visamadittthino Jinasāsane pabbajanti te parisuddha-vimala-nikkantaka-pandara-varapavara-sāsanato nacirass' eva vikīritvā vidhamitva viddhamsivā na santhahitva nūpalippitvā hināy' avattanti, kinkāranam parisuddhavimalattā Jinasāsanassa Evam parisuddhavimalabbhavam dassenti.

Katham papehi asamvāsiyabbhavam dassenti yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasatī, yam hotī mahāsamudde matam kunapam tam khippam eva tīram upantī thalam va ussādetī, kinkāranam mahābhūtanam bhavanatta mahāsamuddassa; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye keci papā akiriyā osannaviriya kuthita kilitthā dūjanā manussa Jinasāsane pabbajanti te, na cirass' eva Jinasāsanato arahantavimala-khināsavama-hābhuta-bhavanato nikkhamitvā na samvasitvā hināy' āvattanti, kinkāranam pāpehi asamvāsiyatta Jinasāsanassa. Evam pāpehi asamvāsiyabbhavam dassenti.

Katham duppatiyēdhabbhavam dassenti yathā mahārāja ye keci accekā asikkhita asippino mativippahīnā issattha valaggavedham nā visahantā vigaḇanti pakkamanti, kinkāranam sanha-spkhuma-duppativedhattā vā-

<sup>10</sup> nup- BM <sup>11</sup> nup- AM <sup>12</sup> ussareti M <sup>13</sup> ossanna- ABC, uss- M  
<sup>14</sup> dūjjanamanussa A <sup>15</sup> asamvasikattā a'

laggassa, <sup>2</sup> evam eva kho maharaja ye keci duppanna jala  
 elamuga mulha dandha<sup>3</sup>atika jana Jināsāsane pabbajanti  
 te tam parama sanha-<sup>4</sup>sukhuma<sup>5</sup>-catu<sup>6</sup>sacca pativedham pa  
 tivijjhutum na vi<sup>7</sup>sahanta Jināsāsana vigalitva pakkamitva  
 nacirass eva hinay avattanti kinkaranam parama-san  
 ha <sup>8</sup>sukhuma doppativedhatava saccānam Evam duppa  
 tivedhabbhavam das<sup>9</sup>sentī

Katham bahu<sup>10</sup>amvararakkhiyabbhavam das<sup>11</sup>sentī yatha  
 maharaja kocid eva puri<sup>12</sup>so mahatimahavuddhabbhumm  
 upagato parasenaya di<sup>13</sup>savidi<sup>14</sup>sahī samanta parivarito <sup>15</sup>satti  
 hattham janam upentam di<sup>16</sup>sva bhito o<sup>17</sup>sakkati patinivattati  
 palayati, kinkaranam bahuv<sup>18</sup>idhavuddhamukharakkhana  
 bhava, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci pakata asam  
 vuta ahirika akiriya akkhanti capala calita uttarā balajana  
 Jināsāsane pabbajanti te bahuv<sup>19</sup>idham sikkhapadam pari  
 rakkhitum na vi<sup>20</sup>sahanta okkamitva patinivattitva pala  
 vitva nacirass eva hinay avattanti kinkaranam bahu  
 vidha<sup>21</sup>amvararakkhiyabbhavatta Jināsāsana<sup>22</sup>ssa Evam ba  
 huv<sup>23</sup>idha<sup>24</sup>amvararakkhiyabbhavam das<sup>25</sup>sentī

Thalajuttame pi mahārāja va<sup>26</sup>sasikagumbe kimividdhani  
 pupphani honti, tani ankurani <sup>27</sup>sankutitani antara yeva  
 paripatanti, na ca tesu paripatitesu vassika<sup>28</sup>umbo hilito  
 nama hoti, yani tattha thitāni pupphani tāni samma  
 gandhena di<sup>29</sup>savidi<sup>30</sup>sam abhi<sup>31</sup>byapenti evam eva kho ma  
 haraja ye te Jināsāsane pabbajitva hinay avattanti te  
 Jināsāsane kimividdhani vassikapupphani vi<sup>32</sup>ya vanna<sup>33</sup>gandha  
 rahitani nibbanna<sup>34</sup>karasila abhabba vepullaya na ca te  
 sam hinay avattanena Jināsāsanam hī tam nama hoti  
 ye tattha thita bhikkhu te sadeva<sup>35</sup>kam lokam silavara  
 gandhena abhi<sup>36</sup>byāpenti Sāḷham pi maharaja nīratan

<sup>2</sup> elamuga ACM <sup>4</sup> sukhuma om EC <sup>2</sup> pāpakata C <sup>3</sup> pāpaka AbM

<sup>16</sup> o<sup>16</sup>sakkamitva C <sup>17</sup> osakk itva A <sup>20</sup> vass ka M throughout <sup>21</sup> keci

tani A <sup>22</sup> abhi<sup>22</sup>byape t AO <sup>23</sup> a <sup>24</sup> b <sup>25</sup> khyapenti AbC

kanam lohitanam antare karumbhakam nama sahyati  
 uppajjati antara yeva vinassati, na ca tassa vinatthatta  
 lohita<sup>10</sup>kasali hilita nama hoti, ye tattha thita <sup>11</sup>salī te rajupa  
 bhoga honti, evam eva kho maharaja ye te Jināsasane  
 pabbajitva hinay avattanti te lohita<sup>12</sup>kaśalinam antare  
 karumbhaka <sup>13</sup>vīya Jināsasane na vaddhitva vepullatam  
 papunitva antarā yeva hinay avattanti, na ca tesam  
 hinay avattanena Jināsāsanam hilitam nama hoti, ye  
 tattha thita bhikkhū te arahattassa anucchavika honti  
 kamadadassapī maharaja maniratanassa ekadesam ka  
 kasam uppajjati, na ca tattha kakkasuppannatta manira  
 tanam hilitam nama hoti, yam tattha parisuddham man  
 ratanassa tam janassa hasakaram hoti, evam eva kho  
 maharaja ye te Jināsasane pabbajitva hinay avattanti  
 kakkaśa te Jināsasane papatika na ca tesam hinay avat  
 tanena Jināsāsanam hilitam nama hoti, ye tattha thita  
 bhikkhū te devamanussanam hasajanaka honti Jatisam  
 pannaśa pī maharaja lohita<sup>14</sup>candanassa ekadesam puti  
 lam hoti appagandham, na tena lohita<sup>15</sup>candanam hilitam  
 nama hoti yam tattha aputikam<sup>16</sup> sugandham tam samanta  
 vidhupeti abhikhyapeti, evam eva kho maharaja ye te  
 Jināsasane pabbajitva hinay avattanti te lohita<sup>17</sup>candana  
 sarantare putikadesam ivā chaddaniya Jināsasane, na ca  
 tesam hinay avattanena Jināsāsanam hilitam nama hoti  
 ye tattha thita bhikkhū te sadevakam lokam silavara  
 candanagandhena anu<sup>18</sup>himpayanti — Sadhu bhante Na  
 gasena, tena tena anucchavikena tena tena sadisena ka  
 rinena niravajjam anupapitam Jināsāsanam setthabhave<sup>19</sup>na  
 paridipitam, hinay avattamana pī te Jināsasanaśa set  
 thabhavam yeva paridipenti.

<sup>10</sup> karumpa M <sup>11</sup> sasane vaddhitva na vep AbC M repeats na in  
 both places <sup>12</sup> vepullattan AbBC <sup>13</sup> d.se. M <sup>14</sup> abhikhyapeti Ab

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanatīa araha ekam vedanam vediyatī kayīkam na cetasīkan tī. Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena arahato cīttam yam kayam nissaya pavattatī tattha araha anissaro assamī avasavattī tī — Ama maharajātī — Na kho bhante Nagasena yuttam etam yam so sakacīttassa pavattamano kaye anissaro hotī assamī avasavattī, sakun<sup>o</sup> pi taya bhante yasmim kulavake pativasatī tattha so issaro hotī samī vasavattī tī.

Das' ime maharaja kayanugata dhamma bhavē bhavē kayam anudhavantī anuparivattantī, katame dasa sītam unham jighaccha pipasa, uccaro passavo thinamiddham jara byadhī maranam. Ime kho maharaja dasa kayanugata dhamma bhavē bhavē kayam anudhavantī anuparivattantī, tattha araha anissaro assamī avasavattī tī — Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena arahato kaye ana na pavattatī issariyam va, tattha me karanam bruhitī — Yatha maharaja ye kecī pathavi<sup>o</sup>nissita satta sabbe te pathavim nissaya carantī viharantī vuttim kappentī, api nu maharaja tesam pathaviya ana pavattatī issariyam va tī — Na hi bhante tī — Evam, eva kho maharaja arahato cīttam kayam nissaya pavattatī, na ca pana arahato kaye āna pavattatī issariyam va tī.

Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena puthujjano kayīkam pi cetasīkam pi vedanam vediyatī — Abhavitatta maharāja cīttassa puthujjano kayīkam pi cetasīkam pi vedanam vediyatī. Yatha maharaja gono chato paritasito abala-dubbala-parittaka-tīnesu va lataya va upanibaddho assa,\* yada so gono parikūpito hotī tada saha upanibandhanena pakkamatī, evam eva kho maharaja abhavitacīttassa vedāna oppajjitva cīttam parīkōpetī, cīttam parīkōpitam kayam abhujatī nibbhujatī, samparivat-

\* assamī all. It pa havi. M. Nu nu kho KM. ~ vediyatī ti KLV.

<sup>21</sup> abbhujatī nibbhujatī all and so ACV throughout.



takam karoti, atha'so abhavitacitto tasati ravati, bhera-  
valavam abhīravati Idam ettha maharaja karanam  
yena karanena puthujano kayikam pi cetasikam pi ve-  
danam vediyatīti — Kim pana tam karanam yena kara-  
nena araha ekam vedanam vediyati, kayikam na cetasi-  
kan ti — Arahato maharaja cittam bhavitam hoti su-  
bhavitam dantam sudam assavam vacanakaram, so  
dukkhaya vedanaya phuttho samanō aniccan ti dalham  
ganhati, samadhitthambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam  
cittam samadhitthambhe upanibaddham na vedhati na  
calati, thitam hoti avikkhittam tassa vedanavikaravip-  
pharena kayo pana abhujati nibbhujati samparivattati  
Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena araha ekam  
vedanam vediyati, kayikam na cetasikan ti

Bhante Nagasena, tam nama loke acchariyam yam  
kaye calamane cittam na calati, tattha me karanam bru-  
hiti — Yatha maharaja mahatimharukkhe khandha-  
sakha-palāsasampannē anilabalasamahate sakha calati  
api nu tassa khandho pi calatīti — Na hi bhante ti  
— Evam evakkho maharaja araha dukkhaya vedanaya  
phuttho samanō aniccan ti dalham ganhati samadhi-  
thambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam cittam sama-  
dhitthambhe upanibaddham na vedhati na calati thitam  
hoti avikkhittam tassa vedanavikaravippharena kayo  
abhujati nibbhujati samparivattati, cittam pana tassa na  
vedhati na calati, khandho viya maharukkhasati —  
Acchariyam bhante Nagasena, abbhutam bhante Nagasena  
na me evarupo sabbakāliko dhammappadipo<sup>25</sup> ditthapubbo ti

<sup>25</sup> vediyati yadi (meaning perhaps yadidan) kayikam AbBC <sup>26</sup> vittha  
rena Ab <sup>27</sup> mahati om C <sup>28</sup> samagata AC <sup>29</sup> nu kho AM <sup>30</sup>  
vittharena C <sup>31</sup> dhammappadipo AM <sup>32</sup> ditthapubbo evametam tatha  
sampatticchamīti M

Bhante Nagasena, idha yo koci gihī parajīkam ajjha  
 panno bhavēyya, so aparena samayēna pabbajēyya attana  
 pi so na jāneyya gihī parajīkam ajjhapanno smiti, na  
 pi tassa añño koci acikkheyya gihī parajīkam ajjhapanno  
 sīti so ca tathattaya patipajjēyya, api nu tassa dhamma  
 bhīsamayo bhavēyyati — Na hi maharajati — Kena  
 bhante karanenati — Yo tassa hetu<sup>12</sup> dhammabhīsama  
 yaya so tassa samucchinno, tasma dhammabhīsamayo na  
 bhavati — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanatha janan  
 tassa kukkucam hoti, kukkuce sati avaranam hoti,  
 vate citte dhammabhīsamayo na hoti. Imassa pana  
 ajanantassa akukkucayatassa santacittassa viharato kena  
 karanena dhammabhīsamayo na hoti, visamena visamen  
 eso panho gacchati, cintetva vissajjethati — Ruhati  
 maharaja sukatthe sukalale mandakhette saradam su  
 khasayitam bijan ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu ma  
 haraja tam yeva bijam ghanaselasilatale ruheyyati —  
 Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana maharaja tam yeva  
 bijam kalale ruhati, kissa ghanasele na ruhati — Na  
 tthi bhante tassa bijassa<sup>13</sup> ruhanaya ghanasele hetu, ahe  
 tuna bijam na ruhati — Evam, eva kho maharaja yena  
 hetuna tassa dhammabhīsamayo bhavēyya so tassa hetu  
 samucchinno, ahetuna dhammabhīsamayo na hoti. Yatha  
 va pana maharaja danda-leddu-lakuta-muggara pathaviya  
 thanam upagacchanti api nu maharaja te yeva danda-  
 leddu-lakuta-muggara gagane thanam upagacchanti —  
 Na hi bhante ti — Kim pan ettha maharaja karanam  
 yena karanena te yeva danda-leddu lakuta-muggara  
 pathaviya thanam upagacchanti, kena karanena gagane  
 na tithanti — Na tthi bhante tesam danda-leddu  
 lakuta-muggaranam patitthanaya akase hetu ahetuna na

<sup>12</sup> vihamana vihamena so AM <sup>13</sup> sukassam tam AC <sup>14</sup> kissa pana A

<sup>15</sup> hoti ti all <sup>16</sup> lendu A throughout <sup>17</sup> nu kho M

Bhante Nagasena, idha yo koci gihī parājīkam ajjha  
 panno bhaveyya, so apareṇa samayeṇa pabbajeyya, attana  
 pi so na jāneyya gihī parājīkam ajjhapanno s'miti, na  
 pi tassa añño koci ācikkheyya gihī parājīkam ajjhapanno  
 s'iti, so ca tathattaya patipajjeyya, api nu tassa dhamma  
 bhīsamayo bhaveyyati — Na hi maharajati — Kena  
 bhante kīranenati — Yo tassa hetu dhammabhīsamā  
 yāya so tassa samucchinno, tasma dhammabhīsamayo na  
 bhavati — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhāṇṭha janan  
 tassa kukkucam hoti, kukkucce sati varanam hoti,  
 avate citte dhammabhīsamayo na hoti. Imassa pana  
 ajanantassa akukkucajitassa s'ntacittassa viharato kena  
 karanena dhammabhīsamayo na hoti, visamena visamen  
 eso panho gacchati, cintetvā vissajjethati — Rubati  
 maharaja sukatthe sukāle mandakbette s'radam su  
 khasayitam bijan ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu ma  
 haraja tam veva bijam ghanaselasulatale rubeyyati —  
 Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana mahārāja tam yeva  
 bijam kalale rubati, kissa ghanasele na rubatiti — Na  
 tthi bhante tassa bijassa ruhanava ghanasele hetu ahe  
 tuna bijam na rubatiti — Evam, eva kho maharaja yena  
 hetuna tassa dhammabhīsamayo bhaveyya so tassa hetu  
 samucchinno, ahetuna dhammabhīsamayo na hoti. Yathā  
 va pana maharaja danda-leddu-lakuta muggara pathaviya  
 thanam upagacchanti api nu maharaja te yeva danda-  
 leddu-lakuta muggara gagane thanam upagacchantiti —  
 Na hi bhante ti — Kim pan ettha maharaja karanam  
 yena karanena te yeva danda-leddu-lakuta muggara  
 pathaviya thanam upagacchanti. Kena karanena gagane  
 na tutthantiti — Na tthi bhante tesam danda-leddu  
 lakuta-muggaranam patitthanaya akase hetu, ahetuna na

<sup>12</sup> viśamena viśamena so AM <sup>13</sup> sukhasaitam AC <sup>14</sup> kissa pana A

<sup>15</sup> hoti ti all. <sup>16</sup> lendu A throughout <sup>17</sup> nu kho M

tittthantitī — Evam eva kho maharaja tassa tena dosena abhisamāyāhetu sāmucchinnō, hetusamugghate ahetuna abhisamāyo na hoti. Yātha va pana maharaja thale agga jātati, api nu kho maharaja so yeva agga udake jātati — Na hi bhante ti. — Kim pan' ettha maharaja karanam yena karinena so yeva agga thale jātati, kena karinena udake na jātati — Na tthi bhante aggissa jātati va udake hetu, ahetuna na jātati — Evam eva kho maharaja tassa tena dosena abhisamāyāhetu sāmucchinnō, hetusamugghate ahetuna dharmābhisamāyo na hoti.

Bhante Nagasena, gihidussilassa ca samanadussilassa ca ko viseso kim nanakaranam, ubho p ete samasama gatika, ubhinnam pi samasamā vipako hoti udahu kinci nanakaranam atthiti — Dasa ime maharaja guna samā nadussilassa gihidussilato visesena atireka, dasahi ca karanehi uttarim dakkhinam visodheti. Katame dasa guna samanadussilassa gihidussilato visesena atireka idha maharaja samanadussilo Buddhe sagaravo hoti dhamme sagaravo hoti sanghe sagaravo hoti, sabrahmacarisu sa gāravo hoti, uddesa paripucchaya vayamati, savanabahulo hoti, bhikkhusilo pi maharaja dussilo parisagato akappam upatthapeti, garahabhaya kayikam vacasikam rakkhati padhanabhimukham assa hoti cittam, bhikkhusamannam upagato hoti. Karonto pi maharaja samanadussilo papam paticchannam acarati. Yatha maharaja itthi sapatika nilyitva rahassen eva papam acarati, evam eva kho maharaja karonto pi samanadussilo papam paticchannam acarati. Ime kho maharaja dasa guna samanadussilassa gihidussilato visesena atireka.

Katamehi dasahi karanehi uttarim dakkhinam visodheti avajjha kavaca dharanataya pi dakkhinam visodheti, isisamanna bhanduliga dharanato pi dakkhinam visodheti, sanghasamayam anupavithataya pi dakkhinam visodheti, Buddha dhamma sangha-saranagatataya pi dakkhinam visodheti, padhanasayanikavasiataya pi dakkhinam visodheti, Jinasasanadhanapariyesanato pi dakkhinam visodheti, pavaradhammadesanato pi dakkhinam visodheti, dhammadipagatiparayanataya pi dakkhinam visodheti, aggo Buddhho ti ekantaajuditthitaya pi dakkhinam visodheti, uṣosathasamadananato pi dakkhinam visodheti. Ime kho maharaja dasahi karanehi uttarim dakkhinam visod

<sup>24</sup> karana A <sup>25</sup> mukha u caasa A/C 26 ubho p ete samasama gatika A/C (27) 28 a a  
vajjha C kavaca Ab ka aci M <sup>29</sup> garava A/C (30) samata taya M)  
<sup>31</sup> padhanasayanika padhanasayanika

dhetī. Suvipanno pi hi maharaja samanadussilo dīyaka-  
 nam dakkhinam visodhethi. Yatha mahiraya udakam su-  
 lahalam pi kalala-kaddama ryojallam apineti, evam  
 eva kho mahiraya suvipanno pi samanadussilo dīyakanam  
 dakkhinam visodhethi. Yatha va pana mahiraya unhoda-  
 kam sukathitam pi jaggantam mahantam aggikkha-  
 dham nibbapeti; evam eva kho mahiraya suvipanno pi  
 samanadussilo dīyakanam dakkhinam visodhethi. Yathā  
 va pana mahiraya lhojanam virasam pi khudadubbalāyam  
 apineti, evam eva kho mahiraya suvipanno pi samana-  
 dussilo dīyakanam dakkhinam visodhethi. Bhasitam p-  
 etam mahiraya devatidevepa Majjhimanikāyavāralāṅkāke  
 Dakkhinavibhaṅge veyyakāraṇe

Yo sīlavā dussileso dādāti dānam  
 dhammena la idha supasānācitto,  
 abhisaddhīnaṃ kammajhalam ulūkaṃ,  
 • sī dakkhinā dīyāto visujjati

udāhu annena patipīḥitam saddayātīti. — Na hi mahārāja udakam jīvati, na tthi udake jivo va satto va, api ca mahārāja aggisantapavegassa mahantatāya udakam ciccitāyati ciccitāyati saddayati bahuvudhan ti. — Bhante Nagasena, idh' ekacce tūthiya udakam jīvātīti situdakam paṭikkhīpīva udakam tapetva vekatīkavekatīkam jārī bhūjanti, te tumhe garahanti paribhavadīti ekindriyam samana Sākyaputtiva jivam vibethenti, tam tesam garaham paribhavam vinodehi apanehi miccharehi. — Na hi mahārāja udakam jīvati, na tthi mahārāja udake jivo va satto va, api ca mahārāja aggisantapavegassa mahantatāya udakam ciccitāyati ciccitāyati saddayati bahuvudhan ti. Yatha mahārāja udakam soḷḷa sara sarita-dāha talakā kandara-jadara-udajana-minna-jokkharani atam vatata pavegassa mahantatāya jārīdīyati parikkhayam gacchati, api nu tattha udakam ciccitāyati ciccitāyati saddayati bahuvudhan ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Yadi mahārāja udakam jiveyya, tatthaṃ udakam saddayeyya. Immaṃ jī mahārāja karānena jāvāhi. Na tthi udake jivo va satto va, aggisantapavegassa mahantatāya udakam ciccitāyati ciccitāyati saddayati bahuvudhan ti.

uttarati patarati, phenamali hotiti — Kissa pana tam maharaja pakatikam udakam na calati santasantam hoti kissa pana aggigatam calati khubbhati lulati avilati umjatham hoti, uddham adho disavidisam gacchati phenamali hotiti — Pakatikam bhante udakam na calati aggigatam pana udakam aggisantapavegassa mahantataya ciccitayati citicifayati saddayati bahuvadhan ti — Imina pi maharaja karanena janahi na tthi udae jivo va satto va aggisantapavegassa mahantataya udakam saddayati

Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi na tthi udae jivo va satto va aggisantapavegassa mahantataya udakam saddayati Hoti tam maharaja udakam ghare ghare udakavaragatam pihita ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu tam maharaja udakam calati khubbhati lulati avilati, umjatham hoti, uddham adho disavidisam gacchati uttarati patarati, phenamali hotiti — Na hi bhante acalam tam hoti pakatikam udakavaragatam udakan ti — Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja mahasamudde udakam calati khubbhati lulati avilati, umjatham hoti uddham adho disavidisam gacchati, uttarati patarati phenamali hoti ussakkiva velaṇa paharati saddayati bahuvadhan ti — Ama bhante, sutapubbam etam maya dthapubban ca, mahasamudde udakam hatthasatim pi dve pi hatthasatani gagane ussakkatiti — Kissa maharaja udakavaragatam udakam na calati na saddayati, kissa pana mahasamudde udakam calati saddayati — Vatavegassa mahantataya bhante mahasamudde udakam calati saddayati udakavaragatam udakam aghatti tam khecī na calati na saddayati — Yatha maharaja vatavegassa mahantataya mahasamudde udakam calati

<sup>16</sup> varagatam A    <sup>18</sup> varakagata C    <sup>22</sup> ussakkiva ussakkiva AbC  
<sup>23</sup> pubban ca ta |



saddayati, evam evam aggisanti-pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddayati

Nanu maharaja bheripokkham sukham sukkena gocammena onandhantīti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu maharaja bheriya jivo va satto vī atthīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana maharaja bheri saddayatīti — Itthiya va bhante purisassa<sup>\*</sup> va tājjena va yāmenātī — Yathā maharaja itthiya<sup>\*</sup> va purisassa va tājjena vāyāmena bheri saddayati, evam evam aggisanti-pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddayati. Imina pi maharaja karanena jivati na tthi udake jivo va satto va, aggisanti-pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddayatīti.

Atiyham pi tva mahārāja tva pucchitabbam atthi, evam eso pañho suvimicchito hoti. Kin nu kho maharaja sabbhe pi bhajanehi udakam tappamanam saddayati, udaku ekaccehi yeva bhajanehi tappamanam saddayatīti — Na hi bhante sabbhe pi bhajanehi udakam tappaminam saddayati, ekaccehi yeva bhajanehi udakam tappamanam saddayatīti — Tenā<sup>\*</sup> hi maharaja jhuto si sikkhāmayam, paccagato si<sup>\*</sup> māmā<sup>\*</sup> visayam, na tthi udake jivo va satto vī, yadi mahārāja sabbhe pi bhajanehi udakam tappaminam saddaveyya, yuttam idam udakam jīvātīti vattum. Na hi mahārāja udakam dvayam hoti yam saddayati tam jīvati yam na saddayati tam na jīvātīti. Yadi mahārāja udakam jiveyya, mahantāna<sup>\*</sup> hatthi-nāgāna<sup>\*</sup> usānna<sup>\*</sup> kiyāna<sup>\*</sup> jallina<sup>\*</sup> sanna<sup>\*</sup> uccācitvā mukhe<sup>\*</sup> pakkhujitvā<sup>\*</sup> kucchim<sup>\*</sup> pavesavanta<sup>\*</sup> tam pi udakam tesam dāntantare<sup>\*</sup> cippiyamāna<sup>\*</sup>hi saddaveyya. Hatthasatiki<sup>\*</sup> pi mahāna<sup>\*</sup>va<sup>\*</sup> karukā<sup>\*</sup> bhārikā<sup>\*</sup> anekasatasa<sup>\*</sup> haasalharaparipūrī<sup>\*</sup> mālī<sup>\*</sup> te<sup>\*</sup> amudā<sup>\*</sup> vicaranti, tathā pi cippiyamāna<sup>\*</sup> udakam saddaveyya. Mahatimabanti<sup>\*</sup> pi

\* saddayat ti all    \* o atthat ti all    \* hatthi bhante A    \*\* uccācitvā mukhe ABC    \*\* danta tere pi cipp A

maccha imekāsataṃ yānīkāyā, tīma tūmāgala tīmā-  
 pingala, abbhantare nimugga mahasaṇḍe nivasatthū-  
 tāya pativasanta naha-udakadhara acamanti dhamanti  
 ca, tesam pi tam dantantare pi udarantare pi cippiva-  
 manam udakam saddayeyya Yaṃ ca kho maharāja  
 evaṃpehi evarupehi mahantehi patipilanehi patipīṭham  
 udakam na saddayatī tasmā pi na tthi udayo jivo va  
 satto va ti evaṃ etam maharāja dbarehi — Sadhu  
 bhante Naḥasena desagato paṇho anucchavikāya vibhat-  
 tiya vibhatto Yatha nama bhante Nāgasena mahatima  
 bhaggham manūṭṭanam chekam acariyam kusalam sikkhi  
 tim manikaram papunitva kittim labheyya thomanam pa-  
 samsam, muttaratanam va muttikam, dussaratānam va  
 dussikam, lohitaṇḍanam va bhūḍikam papunitva kittim  
 labheyya thomanam pasamsam, evaṃ eva kho bhante  
 Nāgasena desagato paṇho anucchavikāya vibhattiya vi-  
 bhatto, evaṃ etam, tatha sampaticchamīti

Chattho Vaggo

Bhante Nāgasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata  
 Nijpaññitā bhikkhave viharatva nipapaññitānaṃ ti  
 Kāṇham tīm nipapaññam ti — Sotapattiphalam  
 mahārya nippapaññam, sākādagamīphalam nippapaññam,  
 anāgamīphalam nijpaññam, arāhattaphalam nippapañ-  
 ñam ti — Yadi bhante Nāgasena sotapattiphalam nippa-  
 paññam, sākādagamī-anāgamī-arāhattaphalam nijpaññ-

<sup>1</sup> tīmī - Ma I    <sup>2</sup> nivasatthū - AC    <sup>3</sup> dhamanti - AbC    <sup>4</sup> udarantare pi  
 om BM    <sup>5</sup> saddayeyya - all

haranto Yatha va pana maharaja eko puriso 'atthakaraṇiko ekako yeva samikam upagantva attham siddhetī, eko dhanava dhanavāsena' parisam vaddhetva parisaya attham siddhetī, ya tathā tassa parisapariyesaṇa sa atthattathaya, evam eva kho maharaja ye te sabhavi-parisuddha pubbe vasitvasana te ekacittikkhanena chasu abhiññasu vasibhavam pāpunanti, puriso viya ekako atthasiddhim karonto, ye pana' te bhikkhu maharajakka te imehi payogehi samaññattham abhisadhenti, parisaya viya puriso atthasiddhim karonto

Uddeso pi maharaja lahukaro, paripuccha pi bahukari, navakammam pi bahukaram, danam pi bahukaram, puja pi bahukara tesu tesu karaniyesu Yatha maharaja puriso rupanasevi katva amacca l'hata-balattha-dovarika-anikattha-parisujjanehi, te tassa karaniye anuppatte sabbe pi upakara honti, evam eva kho maharaja uddeso pi bahukaro, paripuccha pi bahukari, navakammam pi bahukaram, danam pi lahukaram, puja pi bahukara tesu tesu karaniyesu Yadi maharaja sabbe pi abhiyātiparisuddha bhavessum, anusasakenī karaniyam na bhavessu, yasma ca kho' maharaja † savanena karaniyam hoti Thero maharaja Sariputto aparimitamānankheyyakappam upadiya upacitakusalamulā paṇṇaya kofim gato, so pi vira savanena nisakki asavikkhayam pāpunitum Tasma maharaja bahukaram savanani, tathā uddeso pi paripuccha pi, tasma uddesa-paripucchā pi nippapañcā asankhata ti — Sunijhājito bhante Nagasena paṇho, evam etam, tathā sampaticchamīti

divaso, sakka atikkametun ti Sacce so bhante Nagasena  
 tasmim divase acariyam va upajjayam va jattacariyam va na  
 labhetha, api nu so arahā sayam vā pabbajeyya, divasam va  
 atikkameyya, anno va koci arahā iddhimā agantva tam pab-  
 bājeyya, parinibbajeyya va ti Na so mahārāja araha-  
 savam pabbajeyya, savam pabbajanto thevyam apajjati,  
 na ca divasam atikkamevva, annassa arahantassa aga-  
 manam bhavessva na va bhavessya, tasmim yeva divase  
 parinibbajeyyati — Tena hi bhante Nagasena arāṭ-  
 tassa santabbhavo vijahito hoti, yena adhigatassa jivita-  
 haro bhavati — Visamam mahārāja gihilingam visame  
 linge lingadubbalatava arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva  
 divase pabbajati va parinibbajati va n eso maharaja  
 doso arahattassa gihilingass eso doso, yad idam linga-  
 dubbalata Iatha maharaja bhoganam sabbasattanam  
 ayupalakam jivitarakkalakam visamakotthassa manda-  
 dubbala abanikassa avipakena jvitam harati n eso ma-  
 haraja doso bhoganassa, kotthassa eso doso, yad idam  
 aggidubbalata, evam eva kho maharaja visame linge  
 lingadubbalataya arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva di-  
 vase pabbajati va parinibbajati va, n eso maharaja  
 doso arahattassa, gihilingass eso doso, yad idam linga  
 dubbalatā Iatha vā pana mahārāja parittam tinasa-  
 lakam upari garuke pasane thapite dubbalataya bhujitva  
 patati, evam eva kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī  
 tena lingena arahattam dharetum asakkonto tasmim yeva  
 divase pabbajati va parinibbajati va Iatha va pana  
 maharaja poriso abalo dubbalo nihinajacco parittapunno  
 mahatimaharajjam labhiva khaṇeṇa paripatati paridham-  
 sati osakkati, na sakkoti issariyam dhāretum, evam eva  
 kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī tena lingena ara

<sup>1</sup> atikkam AEC    <sup>2</sup> atikkim AC Mb    <sup>3</sup> atikkam M    <sup>4</sup> arahā tassa  
 ABC    battaya M    <sup>5</sup> haro AIC    bhāro M    <sup>6</sup> viya isame AbC    <sup>7</sup>  
 lataya BC throughout A, onse Ab twice

hattam dhūretum na sakkoti, tena karanena tasmim yeva  
 divase pabbajati va parimbbayati va ti — Sīdhu bhante  
 Nagasenā, evam etam tatthi sampaticchamati

---

pattagandho pupphagandho phalagandho sabbagandho  
 atthi tina-lata-gacchi-rukkha-osadhi-vanaspati padi pab  
 bata-samudda-maccha-kacchapa, sabbam loke atthi Yam  
 bhante loke na tthi tam me kathehiti — Tin imani  
 maharaja loke na tthi, katamanı tını sacetana va ace  
 tana va ajamara loke na tthi, sankharanam nıccata  
 na tthi parımatthena sattupaladdhi na tthi İmanı kho  
 maharaja tını loke na tthiti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,  
 evam etam, tatha sampaticchamıti

Bhante Nagasena, dissanti loke kammanıbbatta, dis  
 santi hetunıbbatta, dissanti utunıbbatta yam loke akam  
 majam ahetujam anutujam tam me kathehiti — Dve me  
 maharaja lokasmanı akammaja ahetuja anutuja, katame  
 dve akaso maharaja akammajo ahetujo anutujo, nibba  
 nam maharaja akammajam ahetujam anutujam İme kho  
 maharaja dve kamnıya ahetuja anutuja ti — Ma bhante  
 Nagasena Jinavacanam makkhehi, ma ajanıva panham  
 byakarohıti Kim kho maharaja aham vadami, yam  
 mam tvam evam vadesı mı bhante Nagasena Jinavaca  
 nam makkhehi, mı ajanıva panham byakarohıti —  
 Bhante Nagasena yuttam idam tava vuttum akaso  
 akammajo ahetujo anutujo ti Anekasatehi panı bhante  
 Nagasena karanehi Bhıgavata sıvakasmanı nibbanassa  
 sacchikirıyaya maggo akkhato, aha ca pana tvam evam  
 vadesı ahetujam nibbanıti ti — Sıccamı maharaja Bha  
 gavata anekasatehi kiranehi sıvakasmanı nibbanassa sac  
 chikirıyava maggo akkhato, na ca pana nibbanassa uppā  
 dāya hetu akkhato ti

İttha mayam bhante Nagasena andhakarato andha

maharaja puriso pakatikenā balena mahasamuddāssa pi-  
 rimatiram idha m'āharitun ti — Na hi bhante ti —  
 Evam eva kho maharaja sākka nibbanassa sacchikiriya-  
 maggo akkhātum, nā sakka nibbanassa uppādāya hetu-  
 dassetum, kinkarānam asankhatatta dhammassāti —  
 Asankhatam bhante Nagasena nibbanan ti — Ama ma-  
 haraja, asankhatam nibbanam, na kehicī katam, nibba-  
 nam maharaja nā sattabbhām uppannan ti va anuppan-  
 nan ti va uppadanīyan ti va atitan ti va anagatan ti  
 va paccuppannan ti va cakkhavinneyyan ti va sotavin-  
 neyyan ti va ghanavinneyyan ti va jivhavinneyyan ti  
 va kayavinneyyan ti va ti, — Yadi tihute Nagasena  
 nibbanam na uppannam na anuppannam na uppādanīyam  
 na atitum nā anagatūm na paccuppannam nā cakkhu-  
 vinneyyam na sotavinneyyam na ghanavinneyyam nā  
 jivhavinneyyam na kayavinneyyam, tena hi bhante Na-  
 gasena tumhe natthidharmam nibbanam apadisatha na  
 tthi nibbanan ti — Attthi maharaja nibbanam, mano-  
 vinneyyam nibbanam, visuddhena manasena panitena  
 ujukena anavarānena nirānandā samāna ratihanno ariya-

na caham sakkomi vatam upadaṣṣayitum ti — Evam eva kbo mahārāja atthi nibbanaṃ na ca sakka nibbanam upadaṣṣayitum vannaena va santhanena va ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, sūpaḍaṣṣitam opammam, suniddittham karanam, evam etam, tatha sampaticchami atthi nibbanam ti

---

Bhante Nāgasena, katame ettha kammaja, katame hetuja, katame utuja, katame na kammaja na hetuja na utuja ti — Ye keci maharaja satta sūcetana sabbe te kammaja, agga ca sabbaṃ ca bijajātini hetujāni, pathavi ca pabbata ca udakaṃ ca vato ca sabbe te utuja akāso ca nibbanaṃ ca ime die akammaja ahetuja anuttarā Nibbānam jana maharaja na vattaḥham kammajan ti va hetujan ti va utujan ti va uppannan ti va anuppannan ti va uppadamyan ti va utitan ti va anāgatan ti vā paccuppannan ti va cakkhuvimneyyan ti vā sotavimneyyan ti va ghanavimneyyan ti vā jihvāvimneyyan ti va kayavimneyyan ti va Ahi ca mahārāja manovimāṇsyan nibbānam yam so samma patijāno ariyasāvakō visuddhena ārambho passatīti — Itamāsiyo bhante Nāgasena pañho suvinicchito nissamsayo ckrantagato, vānati ujjechinno tvam paṇivarapavaram ussajjati



kūnapagandho pi na vāyatīti — Dissati maharāja mata-  
 nam yakkhanam sarīram, kūnapagandho pi tesāṃ vāyati  
 Matanam maharāja yakkhanam sarīram kīṭvānnena va  
 dissati, kumivānnena va dissati, kīṭṭikavānnena va dis-  
 sati, pītangavānnena va dissati, ahivānnena va dissati,  
 vicchikāvānnena va dissati, satapīdivānnena va dissati,  
 dijavānnena va dissati, migavānnena va dissatīti — Ko  
 hi bhante Aggiseva aññō imam paṇham puttā visay-  
 jeyya aññatra tavadāsenā buddhimata ti

sati bahukam idha rakkhutabbum, dukkarim vata bh  
 samanassa Gotamassa sasane jabbajitun ti pajajitu-  
 kum pi na pajajisanti, acinnam ca ne na sadda-  
 hussanti, asaddahanti te manussa uppatannam bhavis-  
 santi, oppannuppanne vitthussim dhammadevanaya vii-  
 napetva jikate dose sikkhijadam pañnapes amiti —  
 Acchariyam bhante Nagasena luddhānam, abbhutam  
 bhante Nagasena buddhānam, jīva mahantam Tathāga-  
 tassa sabbaññūtanānam, evam etam bhante Nagasena,  
 suniddittho eso attho Tathāgatenā bahukam idha rakkh-  
 itabban ti sutva sattanam santaso uppajjeyya, eko pi  
 Jinassasine na pajajeyya, evam etam, tatva sampat-  
 ticchamiti

Bhante Nāgasena ayam surivo sabbakalam kathi-  
 nam tapati, udahu kanci kalam mandam tapatiti —  
 Sabbakalam mahārāja suriyo kathinam tapati na kanci  
 kalam mandam tapatiti Yady bhante Nagasena suriyo  
 sabbakalam kathinam tapati, kisa pana app ekada surivo  
 kathinam tapati app ekada mandam tapatiti — Cattaro  
 me maharaja suriyassa roga jesaṃ annatarena rogena  
 patipilīto suriyo mandam tapati, katame cattaro abbhā-  
 maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipilīto suriyo  
 mandam tapati, mahā maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena  
 rogena patipilīto suriyo mandam tapati, meggho maharaja  
 suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipilīto suriyo mandam  
 tapati, Rahu maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena pati-  
 pilīto suriyo mandam tapati Ime kho maharaja cattaro  
 suriyassa roga, tesam annatarena patipilīto suriyo man-  
 dam tapatiti — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhuta n

<sup>12</sup> id ttho B <sup>13</sup> kan i kan i B <sup>14</sup> abbhū M <sup>15</sup> annat roga upatip A

bhante Nagasena suriyassa pi tava tejosampannassa rogo  
 uppajissati kimanga pana annesam sattanam, na tthi  
 bhante esa vibhatti annassa annatra tavadisena buddhi  
 mata ti

Bhante Nagasena, kissa hemante suriyo kathinam  
 tapati no tatha gimhe ti<sup>1</sup> — Gimhe maharaja anupaha  
 tam hoti rajojallam vatakkhubbha renu gagananugata  
 honti akase pi abbha subahala honti, mahavato ca adhi  
 mattam vayati te sabbe nanakula samayuta suriyaram  
 siyo pidahanti, tena gimhe suriyo mandam tapati He  
 mante pana maharaja hettha pathavi nibbuti hoti upari  
 m<sup>2</sup>hameghe upatthito hoti upasantam hoti rajojallam  
 renu ca santasantam gagane carati, vigatavalahako ca  
 hoti akaso, vato ca mandamandam vayati, etesam upara  
 tiya visada honti suriyaramsiyo upaghatvimuttassa suri-  
 yassa tapo ativiya tapati Idam ettha maharaja kara-  
 nam yena karanena suriyo hemante kathinam tapati no  
 tatha gimhe ti — Sabbatimutte bhante suriyo kathinam  
 tapati meghadisahagato kathinam na tapatiti

### Sattamo vaggo

Bhante Nagasena, sabbe va bodhisatta puttadaram  
 denti, udahu Vessantaren<sup>1</sup> eva ranna puttadaram di-  
 nan ti — Sabbe pi maharaja bodhisatta puttadaram  
 denti, na Vessantaren eva ranna puttadaram dinnan ti

<sup>1</sup> uppajissati ti Aal      <sup>2</sup> ata esameta      etc M      <sup>3</sup> re u A I C      <sup>4</sup> ma  
 da      na      dah      A C

— Api nu kho bhante te tesam anumatena dentiti —  
 Bhariya maharaja anumata daraka pana balatava lalap-  
 gamsu, vadi te atthato jagevum te pi anumodevum,  
 na te vilapeyvun ti — Dukkaram bhante Nagasena  
 Bodhisattena katam, vāṃ so attaro orase piye putte  
 brahmanassa dasatthava adasi Idam pi dntivam dukka-  
 rato dukkarataram, vāṃ so attapo orase piye putte ba-  
 lake tarunake latava bandhiva tena brahmanena latava  
 anumayyante disva ajjhupekkhi Idam pi tatiyam duk-  
 karato dukkarataram, vāṃ so sakena balena bandhana  
 muccitvā agate darake sarayam ugate pana d eva  
 latava bandhiva adasi Idam pi catuttham dukkarato  
 dukkarataram, vāṃ so darake ayaṃ kho tata yakkho  
 khaditum neti amhe ti vilasante ma bhavittthati na as-  
 sāsasi Idam pi pancamam dukkarato dukkarataram,  
 vāṃ so Jalissa kumarassa rudamanassa padesu nipati-  
 tva vāṃ tata, Kanbaynam nivattehi, aham eva gac-  
 chami vakkhena saha, khadatu mam yakkho ti yaca-  
 manassa eva na sampaticchi Idam pi chuttham duk-  
 karato dukkarataram, vāṃ so Jalikumarassa jissanasa-  
 mam nuna te tata hadavam, vāṃ tvaṃ ambakam duk-  
 khitanam pekkhamaro nimmanussake brahmaranne yak-  
 khena niyamane na nivaresiti vilapamanassa karunnam  
 nakaṃ Idam pana sattamam dukkarato dukkarataram  
 vāṃ tassa rularulassa bhimalhimassa nite darake adas-  
 sanam gamite na phali hadavam satadha va sabassadha  
 va, junnakamena manujena kima paradukkhapanena, nanu  
 nama sakadanam databbam hotiti. — Dukkaraṃ ma-  
 haraja katatta Bodhisattaṃsa kuttisaddo dasasabassimi  
 lokadhatuya sadevamagghsesu abbhugato, deva deva

1 arumatiya M 2 dasataya AM 3 mur ita Aa1 M 4 t ra ya  
 AC 5 e am M 6 jal aku C 7 ya cm Aa3 8 lamp a Aa  
 idam pi pa a No idam pi sa, ad, n No 9 ya va vasa M 10 t va M

bhavane pakittenti, āsurā asurabhavane pakittenti, garuḷa garuḷabhavane pakittenti, nāgā nāgabhavane pakittenti, yakkhā yakkhabhavane pakittenti; anupubbena tassa kittisaddo paramparāya ajj' etarahi idha amhākaṃ sīmāyam anuppatto, tam mayam dānam vikittentā vikopentā nisinnā sudinnam udāhu duddinnan - ti. So kho panāyam mahārāja kittisaddo, nipunānam viññūnam vidūnam vibhāvīnam bodhisattānam dasa gune anudassati, katame dasa aghedhata nirālayatā cāgo pahānam apunarivattitā sukhumatā mahantatā duranubodhata dullabhatā asadisatā buddhadhammassa; so kho panāyam mahārāja kittisaddo nipunānam viññūnam vidūnam vibhāvīnam bodhisattānam ime dasa gune anudassatīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yo param dukkhapetvā dānam deti, api nu tam dānam sukhavipākaṃ hoti saggasamvattamikaṃ - ti. — Āma mahārāja, kiṃ vattabban - ti. — Ingha bhante Nāgasena kāraṇam upadassehīti. — Idha mahārāja koci samano vā brāhmaṇo vā sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, so bhaveyya paṭikkahato vā pīthasappi vā aññatarāṃ va byadhūṃ āpanno; tam - enam yo koci puññakāmo yānam āropetva patthitam desam anupapeyya; api nu kho mahārāja tassa purisassa tatonidānam kiñci sukham nibbatteyya, saggāsamvattamikaṃ tam kamman - ti. — Āma bhante, kiṃ vattabban, hatthiyānaṃ vā so bhante puriso labheyya, assayanam vā, rathayanam vā, thale thalyānam jale jalayānam, devesu devayanam manussesu manussayānam, tadanucchavikāṃ tadanulomikāṃ bhāve bhāve nibbatteyya, tadanucchavikāṃ c' assa sukhāṃ nibbatteyyum, sugatito sugatam gaccheyya, ten' eva kammābhisaṇḍena iddhiyānam - abhīruya patthitam nibbānaṃ garam pāpūneyyātī. — Tena hi mahārāja paradukkhajanena dinnadānam sukhavipākaṃ hoti saggasamvatt-

tanikam, yam so furiso lalivadde dukkhapetva evarupam  
 sukham anubhavati • Aparam pi maharaja uttarim kara-  
 nam sunohi, yatha paradukkhapanena dinnadanam sukha-  
 vipakam hoti saggasamvattanikam Idha maharaja so  
 koci raja janapadato dharmmikam bahim uddharipetva  
 anāpavattanena danam dideyya, api nu kho so maharaja  
 raja titonidānam kinci sukham anubhaveyya saggasam-  
 vattanikam tam dānam ti — Ama bhante, kinc vattab-  
 lam titonidānam so bhante raja uttarim anekasatara-  
 hāssam gunam labheyya rājūnam atiraja bhaveyya, de-  
 vānam atidevo bhaveyya, brahmanānam atibrahma bhā-  
 veyya, samanānam atisaṃvāso bhaveyya, brahmanānam  
 atibrahmano bhaveyya, arāhantānam atiraha bhaveyyati  
 — Tena hi maharaja paradukkhapanena dinnadanam su-  
 khavipakam hoti saggasamvattanikam yam so raja lalima  
 janam jileva dinnadinena evarupam uttarim varasukham  
 anubhavatiti

dhukaranam yam kiñci gebe dhanadhammam hirannasu-  
vannam tam sabbam datva pi muddapatilabbhya vaya-  
mati evam eia kho maharaja Vessantaro dānapati sab-  
bam tam fahirabbhantaram dhanam datva jivitam pi  
paresam datva sammāsambodham veva pariyesati

Api ca mahārāja Vessantarassa danapatino evaṃ  
 ahoṣi yam so brahmano yacati tam evāhaṃ tassa dento  
 kiccikariṃ nama homiṃ, evaṃ so tassa puttadārāṃ adasi.  
 Na kho mahārāja Vessantaro danaṃ atī dassetāya brah-  
 manassa puttadāraṃ adasi, na adassanākamatāya putta-  
 dāraṃ adasi, na atibhūka me puttadāraṃ na sakkomi-  
 te posetun ti puttadāraṃ adasi, na ukkanthito appiya  
 me ti mharitukamatāya puttadāraṃ adasi atha kho sab-  
 bannutaratanass eva piyatta sabbannutanānassa kārana  
 Vessantaro rāja evarupam atulam vijñānam anuttarāṃ  
 jñānam manapāṇaṃ dayitam panasamāṃ puttadārādanavāraṃ  
 brahmanassa adāsi. Bhāsitaṃ p etam mahārāja. Bhā-  
 gavata devatidevena Carīyapitake.

Na me dessa ubhø putta 'Maddi devī naḥ dēssiya,  
sabbānñutām piyaṃ mayham, 'tasma piye adis' al' in ti

Tatra maharaja Vessantaro raja puttadanam dāva  
 pannaśalam pavasitva upajji, tassa utpeniṇa dukkhi-  
 tassa balavasoko upajji, haḍḍayavattham unham aho-  
 nasikaya appahontva mukhena unhe assasa-ḍassase vi-  
 sṣjesi, assuṇi parivattitvā lohitaṇḍum hutva nettehi  
 nikkhamamsu. Evaṃ kho maharaja dukkheṇ Vessantaro  
 raja brahminassa puttadanam adāsi ma me dānupatho  
 parihayati. Api ca maharaja Vessantaro raja die uttha-  
 vase taticca brahminassa dāya dāya ke adāsi, kitame die  
 dānupatho ca me aparihāno bhavissati, dukkhiṇe ca me  
 puttake vaṇṇamulaphajjehi, zomādanam avyāko mocessatīti.

\* १ धन ॥ २० ॥ ३१ ॥ ४२ ॥ ५३ ॥ ६४ ॥ ७५ ॥ ८६ ॥ ९७ ॥ १०८ ॥ ११९ ॥ १२० ॥

pariharitum va, evam eva kho maharaja loke Upasatha  
 nagarajapatibhagassa Vessantarassa daraka na sakka  
 kenaci dasabhogena bhunjitum Aparam pi maharaja  
 uttarim karanam sunohi yena karanena Vessantarassa  
 daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhunjitum Yatha  
 maharaja mahasamuddo digha-puthula-vitthinno lanbhiro  
 appameyyo deruttaro apariggalho apavato na sakka  
 kenaci sabbatttha pidahitva ekatitthena parabhogam ka-  
 tum, evam eva kho maharaja loke mahasamuddapatibha-  
 gassa Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena  
 bhunjitum Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi  
 yena karanena Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci  
 dasabhogena bhunjitum Yatha maharaja Himavanto  
 pabbataraja pancayojanasatam accuggato nabhe tisahas-  
 sayojanayamavittharo caturasitikutasahasajatimandito  
 pañcannam mahanadisatanam pabhavo mahabhutaganilayo  
 nanavidhagandhadharo dibbosadhasatasamalanakato nabhe  
 valahiko viya accuggato dissatu, evam eva kho maha-  
 raja loke Himavantapabbatarajapatibhagassa Vessantarassa  
 daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhunjitum Apa-  
 ram pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi yena karanena  
 Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena  
 bhunjitum Yatha maharaja rattandhakaratimissavam upa-  
 ripabbatagge jalamano maha aggikkhandho suvidure pi  
 pannayati, evam eva kho maharaja Vessantaro raji pab-  
 batagge jalamano maha aggikkhandho viya suvidure pi  
 pikato pannayati, tassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasa-  
 bhogena bhunjitum Aparam pi maharaja uttarim kara-  
 nam sunohi yena karanena Vessantarassa daraka na  
 sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhunjitum Yatha maharaja  
 Himavante pabbate nigapupphasamiye ujvate viyante  
 dasa diadasa yojanam pupphagandho vayati evam eva



— Catuḥ maharaja thaneḥ bodhisattanam bodhisattheḥ  
 vemattata hoti, katameḥ catuḥ kulavemattata addhana  
 vepattata āyuvemattata paṇṇavemattata Imeḥ kho  
 maharaja catuḥ thaneḥ bodhisattanam bodhisattheḥ ve-  
 mattata hoti Sabbesam pi maharaja buddhanam rupe  
 sile samadhimhi paññaya vimuttiya vimuttinānadassane  
 catuvesarajje dasatathagatabale chaasāddharananane cud-  
 dasabuddhañāne attharasabuddhadhamme kevale ca bud-  
 dhadhamme na tthi vemattata, saṭṭe pi buddha buddha  
 dhammeḥ samasama ti — Yadi bhante Nagasena sabbe  
 pi buddha buddhadhammeḥ samasama, kena karanena  
 Gotamen' eva bodhisattena dukkarakarika kata ti —  
 Aparipakke maharaja nane aparipakkaya bodhiya Gotamo  
 bodhisatto nekkhammam abhinikkhanto, aparipakkam  
 ñanam paripacayamānena dukkarakarika kata ti — Bhante  
 Nagasena, kena karanena Bodhisatto aparipakke nane  
 aparipakkaya bodhiya mahabhinikkhamanam nikkhanto,  
 nanu nama ñānam paripacetva paripakke nane nikkha-  
 mitabban ti — Bodhisatto maharaja viparitam ittha  
 garam disva vippatisari' ahosi, tassa vippatisāriṣṣa aratī  
 uppajji, araticittam uppannam disva anūstaro Marakayiko  
 devaputto ayam kho kalo araticittassa vinodanayati ve  
 hasam thatva idam vacanam' abravī marisa marisa, ma  
 kho tvam ukkanthito ahosi, ito te sattame divase dībbam  
 cakkaratanam patubhavissati saḥassaram sanemikam sa-  
 nābhikam sabbakaraparipuram, pathavigatani ca te ra-  
 tanani akasatthani ca sayam eva upagacchissantī dvisa-  
 hassa-parittadīpa-parivaresu catūsu mahādīpesu ekamu  
 khena anāpanam vattissati, parosahassaṇ ca te putta  
 bhavissantī sura viṅgarūpa, parasenappamaddana, tehi  
 putthehi parikinno sattaratanasamannagato catudīpam  
 anusāsissasitī Yatha nāma divasissantattam ayosulim

sabbattha dahantam<sup>\*</sup> kannasotam paviseyya, evam eva  
kho maharaja Bodhisattassa tam vacanam kannasotam  
pavisittha, . . . so pakatiya va ukkanthito tassa deva-  
taya vacanena bhīyyosomattaya ubbiṃ samviji samvegā-  
pajji. Yatha va pana maharaja mahatimaha aggikkhan-  
dho jalamano aññena kātthena upadahito bhīyyosomattaya  
jaleyya, evam eva kho maharaja Bodhisatto pakatiya va  
ukkanthito tassa devataya vacanena bhīyyosomattaya  
ubbiṃ samviji samvegāpajji. Yatha va pana ma-  
haraja mahapathavi pakatitima nibbattaharitasaddala  
asittodaka cikkhallajata pona d eva mahameghe abhi-  
vatte bhīyyosomattaya cikkhallatara assa, evam eva kho  
maharaja Bodhisatto pakatiya va ukkanthito tassa deva-  
taya vacanena bhīyyosomattaya ubbiṃ samviji samvegam  
upajjiti.

tam parisevīyāti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bodhisattena kappanam ātataśabassam caturo ca āśankheyve kusalam paripacitam imasā bhavaśsa karana, so 'yam antimabhavo anuppatto, paripakkam bodhiññanam, ehañi vaśsehi Buddho bhavissati sabbāññu loke aggaṇapuggalo, api nu kho maharaja Bodhisatto cakkaratanasā karana patinivattevīyāti — Na hi bhante ti — Api ca maharaja mahapathavī parivatteyya sakanana-sapabbata, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Aroheyya pi ce maharaja Gangaya udakam patisotam, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Visuseyya pi ce maharaja mahasamuddo aparimitajaladharo gopade udakam vīva, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Phaleyya pi ce maharaja Sineru pabbataraja satadha va sahasāadbā va, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Pateyyum pi ce maharaja candumasuriya sataraka leddu vīya chamayam, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim Samvatteyya pi ce maharaja aka o kilañjam vīva, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Kinkarana padalitatta sabbabandhananān ti

Bhante Nagasena, katī loke bandhanapitī — Dasa kho pan' imāni maharaja loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddha satta na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitvā pi patinivattanti Katamāni dasa mata maharaja loke bandhanam, pita maharāja loke bandhanam, bhariya maharaja loke bandhanam, putta maharaja loke bandhanam, natī maharaja loke bandhanam, mitta maharaja loke bandhanam, dhanam maharaja loke bandhanam, labhasakkaro

\* appatva AC throughout    10 le jidumiva BC    22 karana B    23 da jidumiva AC

mahārāja loke bandhanam, issariyam mahārāja loke bandhanam, panca kāmāgūṇā mahārāja loke bandhanam. Inaṃ kho mahārāja dasa loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddha satta na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitva pi patinivattanti. Tūṃ dasa pi bandhanāni Bodhisattassa chinnaṃ dāḷitaṃ pīḍitaṃ. Tasma mahārāja Bodhisatto na patinivattati.

Bhante Nagasena, yādi Bodhisatto uppanne aratīcette devataya vācena aparīpakāle nīne aparīpakāya bodhiya nekkhammam abhinikkhanto, kim tassa dukkara karīyā kataya, nanu nīma sabbabhakkhena bhavitabbam ānāparīpakam agamayamanenāti — Dasa kho paṇaṃ me mahārāja puggala lokasmim onāta vāṇāta hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata, katame dasa itthi mahārāja vidhaya lokasmim onāta avanāta hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata, dubbalo mahārāja puggalo, amittanāti mahārāja puggalo, mahagghaso mahārāja puggalo, āgārukulavasiko mahārāja puggalo, papamitto mahārāja puggalo, dhīrābhīno mahārāja puggalo, acīrābhīno mahārāja puggalo, kāmābhīno mahārāja puggalo, piyogābhīno mahārāja puggalo, lokasmim onāto avanāto hīlito khīlito garahito paribhuta acittikato. Ime kho mahārāja dasa puggala lokasmim onāta vāṇāta hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata. Inaṃ kho mahārāja dasa tīrāṇāni ānussarimāṇassa Bodhisattassa evaṃ saṇṇa upajjati māham kammābhīno assam piyogābhīno garahito devamanussaṇṇam, yaṃ nūnāham kammāssīmi assam kammāgāru kammādhīpateyyo kammāssīlo kammādhoreyyo kammānikēva appamatto vibhayaṇa ti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja Bodhisatto naṇaṃ parijācento dukkarakaṃ kamākkāsīti.

Bhante Nagasena, Bodhisatto dukkarakārikāni karonti.

etam aha Na kho panalam imaya katulaya dukkara-  
 karikava adbhagacchami uttarim manussadhamma alamariva  
 nanadassanaviseṣam, siva nu kho añño maggo bodhāvati  
 Api nu tasmin samave Bodhisattava maggam ārabhā  
 satisammā abhūti — Pancavīsati kho papāme ma-  
 haraja cittadubbhikāraṇa dhamma veli dubbhikātaṃ  
 cittaṃ na sammā samadhivati āsavaraṃ khavaya, katame  
 pancavīsati kodho maharaja cittaṃ dubbhikāraṇo  
 dhammo vena dubbhikātaṃ cittaṃ na sammā samadhiyati  
 āsavaraṃ khavaya upanaho makkho palāso jesi macclā-  
 rivam maya satteyyam thāmi ho sārāmi ho māno atīti anō

purise purisa<sup>c</sup>atam pi, purisasahassam pi passami pa-  
passa kamma<sup>s</sup>ssa vipakena sulesu aropente Nandakulas<sup>a</sup>  
bhante Nagasena Bhaddasalo nama senapatiputto ahosi,  
tena ca ra<sup>n</sup>na Candaguttana sangamo samupabbulho  
ahosi Tasmim kho pana bhante Nagasena sangame  
ubhatobalakaye asiti kavandharupani ahesum, ekasmim  
kira sisakalande paripunne, ekam kavandharupam uttha-  
hati, sabbe p' ete pi<sup>p</sup>ass' eva kammassa vipakena na-  
yabyasanam apanna Imina pi bhante Nagasena karanena  
bhinami akusalam yeva adhimattam balavataram no  
tathi kusalan ti Suyati bhante Nagasena imasmim Bud-  
dhasasane Kosalena ra<sup>n</sup>na asadisadanam dinnan ti —  
Ama maharaja, suyatiti — Api nu kho bhante Nagasena  
Kosalaya tam asadisadanam datva tatonidanam ka<sup>n</sup>ci  
ditthadhammikam bhogam va yasam va sukham va pa-  
tisi<sup>b</sup>huti — Na hi maharajati — Yadi bhante Nagasena  
Kosalaya evarupam anuttaram danam datva pi na labhi  
tatonidanam ditthadhammikam bhogam va yasam va su-  
kham va, tena hi bhante Nagasena akusalam yeva adhi-  
mattam balavataram, no tathi kusalan ti

Parittata maharaja akusalam khupam parinamati,  
vipulata kusalam dighena kalena parinamati Upa-  
maya pi maharaja etam upaparikkhutam Yathi  
maharaja apirante janapade kumudabhankhika nama  
dhanujati maralena antogehagata hoti, sabyo chya-  
puncamasehi parinamanti, kim pan ettha maharaja an-  
taram ko viceso kumudabhankhikaya ca salina<sup>n</sup> cati —  
Parittata bhante kumudabhankhikaya, vipulata ca si-  
linam Sabyo bhante Nagasena rajarahi rajabhoga-  
nam, kumudabhankhika dicalammakarinam bhoganan ti

<sup>a</sup> ka abo lha C kabadila M <sup>14</sup> ki f all <sup>25</sup> lha ca AaM lha  
7a C <sup>23</sup> rasil a B <sup>15</sup> lura Aa <sup>16</sup> lura AbC <sup>24</sup> passap'ala a M  
<sup>1</sup> parita ca all <sup>26</sup> vip lataya M <sup>27</sup> rajarahi AaC

— E<sup>7</sup>va<sup>8</sup> eva k<sup>9</sup>ho maharaja parittatta akusalam khip-  
 pam parinamati, vipulatta kusalam dīzhe<sup>10</sup>na kalena pari-  
 namatit<sup>11</sup> — Ya<sup>12</sup>m tatthā bhā<sup>13</sup>rte Nagasena khippam pari-  
 namati tam nama loke adhimattam balavataram, tasma  
 akusalam adhimattam balavataram, no tatha kusalam  
 Yathā nama bhante Nagasena vo loci yodho mahatima-  
 l<sup>14</sup>ivuddham parisitvā patisattum upakacchake gabetva  
 akalldh<sup>15</sup>itva khippataram samino upanevva so vodho loke  
 samattho suro nama, vo ca bhisakko khippam sallam  
 uddharati rogam apaneti so bhisakko cheko nama, vo  
 ganako sīghasīgham ganetva khippam dassayati so g<sup>16</sup>ina<sup>17</sup>ko  
 cheko nāma, vo mallo khippam patimallam okkhipitva  
 uttānakam pateti so mallo samattho suro nāma, evam eva  
 k<sup>18</sup>ho bhante Nagasena ya<sup>19</sup>m khippam parinamati kusalam  
 va akusalam va tam loke adhimattam balavataram ti —  
 Ubhavam pi tam maharaja kammam samparayavedaniyam  
 yeva, a<sup>20</sup>pi ca akusalam savajjatava khanena ditthadham-  
 mavedaniyam hoti Pubbakehi maharaja khattivehi tha-  
 pito e<sup>21</sup>so niyamo yo panam hanati so dandaraho, vo  
 adinnam ādivati, yo parādāra<sup>22</sup>m gacchati, yo<sup>23</sup> musa bha-  
 nati, yo gamam ghateti, yo pantham duseti, yo nikati-  
 vancanam karoti so dandaraho vadhitabbo chettabbo  
 bhettabbo hantabbo ti Ta<sup>24</sup>m te upadāva vicinitva vici-  
 nitva dandenti vadhenti chindenti bhindenti hananti ca  
 A<sup>25</sup>pi nu maharaja atthi kehi<sup>26</sup>ci thapito niyamo yo danam  
 va deti s<sup>27</sup>ilam va rakkhati uposathakammam va karoti  
 tassa dhanam va ya<sup>28</sup>sam va databban ti A<sup>29</sup>pi nu tam  
 vicinitva vicinitva dhanam va ya<sup>30</sup>sam va denti, cora<sup>31</sup>ssa  
 katakamma<sup>32</sup>ssa vadhabandhanam viyati — Na hi bhante  
 ti — Ya<sup>33</sup>di maharaja dayakam vicinitva vicinitvā dha-  
 nam va ya<sup>34</sup>sam va dadeyyum, kusalam pi ditthadhamma

<sup>7</sup> upakacchakena AbC   <sup>8</sup> upanameyya AbC   <sup>9</sup> suro all.   <sup>10</sup> vedan<sup>11</sup> ya<sup>12</sup>m  
 C throughout.   <sup>13</sup> hanti B.   <sup>14</sup> vicin itva once AM   <sup>15</sup> vic n itva once CM

vedaniyam bhaveyya . Yasmā ca kho mahārāja dayake  
na vicinanti: dhanam vā yasam vā dassāmāti, tasma  
kusalam na dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam. Iminā mahārāja  
kāranena akusalam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam, samparāye  
va so adhimattam balavataram vedanam vediyatīti —  
Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, tavādisena buddhimantena viñā  
n' eso pañho sunñbedhiyo; lokikam-bhante Nāgasena  
lokuttarena viññāpitum - ti

---



va pañña maharaja puriso gabbham pavittho a-cati purato  
nikkhamanamukhe kena nikkhamēvati — Pavitthen eia  
bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja dayaka yeva tassa  
phalam anubhavanti — Hotu bhante Nagasena evam  
etam, tattha sampaticchama dayaka yeva tassa phalam  
anubhavanti, na mayam tam karanam vilomemati

Bhante Nagasena, yadi imesam davananam dinnam  
danam pubbapetanam papunati te ca tassa vipakam anu-  
bhavanti, tena hi yo panatipati laddo lohita-pani padu-  
thamanasankappo manusse ghatetva darunam kammam  
katva pubbapetanam adiseyya imassa me kammassa vi-  
pako pubbapetanam papunatuti api nu tassa vipako  
pubbapetanam papunatuti — Na hi maharajati — Bhante  
Nagasena ko tattha hetu kim karanam yeva kusalam  
papunati akusalam na papunatuti — Na esō maharaja  
panho pucchitabbo, ma ca tvam maharaja visajjako  
atthiti apucchitabbam pucchi kissa akaso niralambo  
kissa Ganga uddhamukha na sandati, kissa ime manussa ca  
dija ca dipada, miga catuppada ti tam pi mam tvam  
pucchissasiti — Nahān tam bhante Nagasena vihesa-  
pekkho pucchami, api ca nibbahanatthaya sandehassī  
pucchami Bahumanussa loke vanagahino vicakkhuta,  
kim ti te otaram na labheyyun ti evahan tam puccha-  
misi — Na sakka maharaja saha akatena ananumatena  
saha papam kammam samvibhajitum Yathā mahirāja  
manussa udakanibbahanena udakam suviduram pi haranti,  
api nu mahiraja sakkā ghanamahaselapabbato nibbahanena  
yathicchitam haritun ti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam  
eva kho maharāja sakka kusalam samvibhajitum, na sakka  
akusalam samvibhajitum Yatha va pana maharāja sakka  
telena padipo jaletum, api nu maharaja sakka udakena

<sup>1</sup> din adaran CM <sup>2</sup> adiseyya ABC <sup>3</sup> na om ali <sup>4</sup> dija C  
d ipada CaM <sup>5</sup> okaram M <sup>6</sup> papakammam CM <sup>7</sup> sudurampi A

kusalam<sup>\*</sup> bahutaran ti — Idha mahārāja yo koci danam deti silam samadiyati uposathakamhi<sup>\*</sup>am karoti, so hattho pahattho hasito pahasito pamudito pasannamanaso vedajato hoti; tassa aparaparam piti uppajjati, pitimanassa bhiiyo bhiiyo kusalam pavaddhati. Yatha maharaja udapane bahusahlasampunne ekena desena udakam paviseyya ekena nikkhameyya, nikkhamante pi aparaparam uppajjati, na sakka<sup>\*</sup> hoti khayam papetum,<sup>\*</sup> eva<sup>\*</sup> eva kho maharaja kusalam bhiiyo bhiiyo pavaddhati. Vassasate pi ce maharaja puriso katam kusalam avajjeyya, avajjite avajjite bhiiyo bhiiyo kusalam pavaddhati, tassa tam kusalam sakka<sup>\*</sup> hoti yathicchakehi<sup>\*</sup> sadbhūm samvibhajitum. Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena kusalam bahutaram. Akusalam pana mahārāja karonto paccha vippatissari hoti, vippatissarino cittam patihiyati patikutati pativattati, na sampasariyati, socati tappati bhāyati khiyati, na parivaddhati, tatth<sup>\*</sup> eva pariyadiyati. Yatha maharaja sukkhaya nadiya mahapulināya unnatavanataya kutila-sankutilaya uparito parittam udakam agacchantam hayati khiyati, na parivaddhati, tatth<sup>\*</sup> eva pariyadiyati, eva<sup>\*</sup> eva kho mahārāja akusalam kārontasā<sup>\*</sup> cittam patihiyati patikutati pativattati, na sampasariyati, socati tappati hayati khiyati, na parivaddhati, tatth<sup>\*</sup> eva pariyadiyati. Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akusalam thokan ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, eva<sup>\*</sup> etam, tatha sampaticchamāti.

Bhante Nagasena, ima<sup>\*</sup>mim<sup>\*</sup> loke parānariyo supinam pa<sup>\*</sup>santi kalyanam<sup>\*</sup> pi papalam<sup>\*</sup> pi, ditthapubbam<sup>\*</sup> pi aditthapubbam<sup>\*</sup> pi, katapubbam<sup>\*</sup> pi akatapubbam<sup>\*</sup> pi,

<sup>\*</sup> yatha pa<sup>\*</sup>a BC, yatha va pa<sup>\*</sup>a AM <sup>10</sup> avajjeyya avajjeyya M <sup>11</sup> puli C

khemam pi sabhayam pi, dure pi santike pi, bahuvī-  
 dhāni pi anekāvaṇṇāsīhassāni dissanti. Kiṃ c' etam  
 supinam vāma, ko c' etam passatīti — Nimittam etaṃ  
 mahārāja supinam nāma yam cittassa āpathaṃ upagac-  
 chati. Cha yāme mahārāja supinam passanti vitiko  
 supinam passatī, pittiko supinam passatī, sembiko supi-  
 nam passatī, devatupasamhārato supinam passatī, samu-  
 dācinato supinam passatī, pubbanimittato supinam pas-  
 satī. Tatra mahārāja yam pubbanimittato supinam pas-  
 satī tam yeva saccam, vasesam micchā ti — Bhante  
 Nagasena, yo pubbanimittato supinam passatī, kum tassa  
 cittam sayam gantvā tam nimittam vicināti, tam vā ni-  
 mittam cittassa āpatham upagacchati, añño va āgantvā  
 tassa ārocetīti — Na mahārāja tassa cittam sayam gan-  
 tvā tam nimittam vicināti, napi añño koci āgantvā  
 tassa ārocetī, atha kho tam yeva nimittam cittassa āpa-  
 tham upagacchati. Yathā mahārāja ādiso na sayam  
 kulhūci gantvā chāyam vicināti, nāpi añño koci chāyam  
 ānetvā ādisam ārocetī, atha kho yato kutoci chāya  
 āgantvā ādisassa āpatham upagacchati, evam eva kho

niddava va pa<sup>a</sup>msaya vā sukhava va dukkhava va api  
 nu ta maharaja [tilaka] pilaka janit<sup>1</sup>va uppajanti imam  
 nama mayam attham nipphades<sup>2</sup> amati — Na hi bhante,  
 yadise ta oka<sup>3</sup>e pilaka sambhavanti, tattha ta pilaka  
 disva nemittaka byakaronti<sup>4</sup> evam nama vipako bhav<sup>5</sup>i-  
 satiti — Evam eva kho maharaja jan tam cittam su-  
 pinam pa<sup>6</sup>sati na tam cittam japati<sup>7</sup> evam nama vipako  
 bhav<sup>8</sup>i<sup>9</sup>sati khemam va bhavam<sup>10</sup> va ti, nimitte pana up-  
 panne annessam katheti, tato te attham kathentiti

Bhante Nagasena, yo supinam passati so niddavanto  
 pa<sup>11</sup>sati udahu jagganto passatiti — Yo so maharaja  
 supinam pa<sup>12</sup>sati na so niddavanto passati napi jag<sup>13</sup>anto  
 passati, api ca okkante middhe a<sup>14</sup>mpatte bhavange etth  
 antare supinam pa<sup>15</sup>sati Middhasamarulhassa maharaja  
 cittam bhavangagatam hoti, bhavangagatam cittam na  
 ppavattati, appavattam cittam sukhadukkh<sup>16</sup>am na ppaja-  
 nati appativijāb<sup>17</sup>hantassa supino na hoti, pavattamane citte  
 supinam pa<sup>18</sup>sati Yatha maharaja timire andhakare ap-  
 pabhase supari<sup>19</sup>uddhe pi adase chaya na di<sup>20</sup>sati, evam  
 eva kho maharaja middh<sup>21</sup>asamarulhe citte bhavangagate  
 titthamane pi sarire cittam app<sup>22</sup>avattam hoti, appavatte  
 citte supinam na pa<sup>23</sup>sati Yatha maharaja adaso evam  
 sariram datthabbam, yatha andhakaro evam middham  
 datthabbam, yatha aloko evam cittam datthabbam Yatha  
 va pana maharaja mahikotthata<sup>24</sup>ssa suriya<sup>25</sup>ssa pabha na  
 di<sup>26</sup>sati, santa yeva suriyarasmi appavatta hoti, appa-  
 vattaya suriyara<sup>27</sup>smiya aloko na hoti evam eva kho  
 maharaja middha<sup>28</sup>asamarulhassa cittam bhavangagatam  
 hoti, bhavangagatam cittam na ppavattati, appavatte  
 citte supinam na pa<sup>29</sup>sati Yatha maharaja surivo evam  
 sariram datthabbam, yatha mahikottharanam evam

<sup>1</sup> yad se om AC    <sup>2</sup> nemittika B    <sup>3</sup> jageranto M    <sup>4</sup> pa sati so  
 nidd na passati AC    <sup>5</sup> appavattam om AC

pinam passatī yatha maharaja kotuhalasaddo evam  
jagaranam datthabbam, yatha vivittam vanam evam kapī-  
niddapareto datthabbo, yatha so kotuhalasaddam ohaya  
maddham vivajjeyya majjhatabhuto sukhumam attham  
pativijjhati, evam jagaro na maddhasamapanno kapīnīd-  
dipareto supinam passatīti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,  
evam etam, tatha sampaticchamīti

Bhante Nagasena, ye te satta marantī, sabbe te kale  
yeva marantī, udahu akale pi marantīti — Atthi maha-  
raja kale pi maranam atthi akale pi maranam ti — Ke  
te bhante Nagasena kale marantī, ke akale marantīti  
— Ditthapobba pana maharaja taya ambarukkha va jam-  
burukkha va annasma va pana phalarukkha phalanī pa-  
tantanī amanī ca pakkamī catī — Ama bhante ti —  
Yanī tanī maharaja phalanī rukkhato patantī sabbamī  
tanī kale yeva patantī udahu akale pītī — Yanī tanī  
bhante Nagasena phalanī paripakkamī vilīnamī patantī  
sabbamī tanī kale patantī, yanī pana tanī avasesamī pha-  
lanī tesu kanīci kīṇīvīddhamī patantī, kanīci lakutabātanī  
patantī, kanīci vatapahatānī patantī, kanīci antoputikānī  
hutva patantī, sabbamī tanī akale patantīti — Evam  
eva kho maharaja ye te jaravegābata marantī te veva  
kale marantī, avasesa keci kammapatībalha marantī,  
keci gatīpatībalha, keci kīṇīyapatībalha marantīti —  
Bhante Nagasena, ye te kammapatībalha marantī ye pi  
te gatīpatībalha marantī, ye pi te kīṇīyapatībalha marantī,  
ye pi te jaravegapatībalha marantī, sabbe te kale yeva  
marantī, yo pi matukucchīgato maratī so tassa kalo,  
kale yeva so maratī, yo pi vijataghare maratī, so tassa

<sup>2</sup> jagaranam A    <sup>3</sup> majjhantīti AaB    <sup>11</sup> taya C    <sup>12</sup> lakutā C    <sup>13</sup> pa-  
tantī ABC

kālo, so pi kāle yeva maratī; yo pi māsiko maratī —  
pe — yo pi vassasatiko maratī, so tassa kālo, kāle yeva  
so maratī Tena hi bhānte Nagasena akāle maranam  
nāma na hotī; ye keci marantī sabbe te kale yeva ma-  
rantīti

Satt' ime mahārāja vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim  
akale marantī, katame satta jghacchito mahārāja bho-  
janam alabhamāno upahatabbhantaro vijjamane pi uttarim  
āyusmim akāle maratī, pipāsito mahārāja pānīyam ala-  
bhamano parisukkbahadayo vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim  
akale maratī, ahinā dattho mahārāja visavegabhihato  
tikicchakam alabhamano vijjamane pi uttarim āyusmim  
akale maratī, visamī asito mahārāja dayhantesu anga-  
paccangesu agadam alabhamano vijjamane pi uttarim  
āyusmim akāle maratī, aggigato mahārāja jhāyamāno  
nibbāpanam alabhamano vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim  
akāle maratī; udakagato mahārāja patittham alabhamāno  
vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akale maratī; sattihato  
mahārāja abādhiiko bhisakkam alabhamāno vijjamāne pi  
uttarim āyusmim akāle maratī Ime kho mahārāja satta  
vijjamane pi uttarim āyusmim akāle marantī Tatra pā-  
ham mahārāja ekamsena vadāmi Atthavidhena mahārāja  
sattanam kalakiriya hotī vatasamutthānena pittasamut-  
thānena semhasamutthānena sannipātikena utuparināmena  
visamaparīharena opakkamīkena kammavīpakena mahārāja  
sattanam kalakiriya hotī Tatra mahārāja yad idam kam-  
mavīpākena kalakiriya sa yeva tattha sāmāyika kalakiriya,  
avasesā asamāyika kalakiriya Bhavati ca

Jghacchāya pipāsāya ahina dattho visena ca  
aggi-udaka-sattihi akāle tatthā mīyati .

<sup>3</sup> eso C <sup>27</sup> samay k- B throughout A five times, Aa three times  
CM once, sama- C twice <sup>28</sup> asamāyika ABC <sup>29</sup> kalakiriya ti all

Vāta-pittena semhena sannipāten utuhi ca  
vissamopakkāmakammehi akale tāttha miyatati

Keci maharāja satta pubbe katena tena fena akusālakammavipakkena maranti. Idha maharāja yo pubbe pare jighacchaya mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni jighacchaya paripihito chato parikilanto sukkha pamilatāhīdayo sukkhito visukkhito jhāyanto albhantaram paridavhanto jighacchaya yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare pipasaya mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni peto hutva nujjāmatanhi ko samano lukko liso parissukkhītahādayo pipasava yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare ahina dācapetva mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni ajagaramukhen eva ajagaramukham kanhasappamukhen eva kanhasappamukham parivattitva tehi bhavitakkhayito ahihi dāttho yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare vāsam dātvā mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni dayhantehi angapaccaggehi bhijjamānera sarīrena kunapagandham vāyanto vīsen eva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare aggina mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni angarapabbaten eva angarapabbatam Yamavīsayen eva Yamavīsavam parivattitva daddhavidaddhagatto aggina yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare udakena mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni hata-vilutta-bhagga dubbalagatto khubhitacitto udake yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare sattva mareti

<sup>1</sup> pubbe kate akusālakamme tena ak M <sup>2</sup> sukkhāmp lāta B sukkhamī lāta M <sup>3</sup> dayh M <sup>4</sup> ay eva M <sup>12</sup> ay eva AaB <sup>13</sup> dāthapetva AīaCM (n B corr. by fir t hand) <sup>14</sup> bhavitakkhayito ABC <sup>20</sup> a za ma zehi B

so bahuni vassasatasahassani chinna-bhinna-kottita-vi-  
kottito sattumukhasāmahato sattiya yeva marati daharo  
pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samavikam  
maranan ti

Bhante Nagasena akale maranam utthiti yam vadesi,  
vogha me tvam tattha karanam atidissiti — Yathā ma-  
haraja mahatimahaaggikkhandho adinna-tina-kattha-sa-  
kha palaso pariyadinna<sup>1</sup>bhakkho upadanasin<sup>2</sup>khaya nibba  
yati, so aggi vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye nibbuto  
namati, evam eva kho maharāja yo koci bahuni divasa-  
sahassani jivitta jarajino ayukklaya anitiko anupaddavo  
marati so vuccati samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha  
va pana maharaja mahatimahaaggikkhandho adinna-tina-  
kattha sakha palaso assa, tam apariyadinne yeva tina-  
kattha-sakha-palase mahatimahamegho abhippavassitva  
nibbapeyya api nu kho so maharaja mahaggikkhandho  
samaye nibbuto nama hotiti — Na hi bhante ti —  
Kissa pana so maharaja pacchimo aggikkhandho pari-  
makena aggikkhandhena samasamagatiko nahositi —  
Agantukena bhante meghena patipilito so aggikkhandho  
asapayanibbuto<sup>3</sup> ti — E<sup>4</sup>vam eva kho maharaja yo koci  
akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamut-  
thanena va pittasamutthanena va semhasamutthanena va  
sinnipatikena va utuparinamajena va visamaparibarajena,  
va opakkamikenā va jighacchaya va pipasaya va sappā-  
datthena va visam asitena va aggina va udakena va  
sattiya va patipilito akale marati Idam ettha maharaja  
karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va pana maharaja gagane mahatimahavalahako  
utthritva minna ca thalam ca paripurayanto abhivas-  
sati so vuccati megho anitiko anupaddavo vassatiti,  
evam eva kho maharaja yo koci tam jivitta jarajino

<sup>1</sup> 18 adinna C (A once)    <sup>2</sup> pariyadina C    <sup>3</sup> va em As    <sup>4</sup> so  
om AsBM



āyukkhayā anitiko anupaddavo maraṭi so vuccati samaye maranam-upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja gagane mahatimahāvalāhako utthahitvā antarā yeva mabatā vātena abbhattham gaccheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja valāhako samaye vigato nāma hotīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana so mahārāja pacchimo valāhako purimakena valāhakena samasamagatiko nāhosīti — Āgantukena bhante vātena patipīlito so valāhako asamayapatto yeva vigato ti — Evam-eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle maraṭi so āgantukena rogena patipīlito vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle maraṭi Idam-ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja balavā asīvisso kupito kañcid-eva purisam daseyya, tassa tam visam anitikam-anupaddavam maranam pāpeyya, tam visam vuccati anitikam-anupaddavam kotigatan-ti; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci cīram jivitva jarājīnno āyukkhayā anitiko anupaddavo maraṭi so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo jivitakotigato sāmāyikam maranam-upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja balavatā asīvisena dātthaṣṣa antara yeva ahigunthiko agadam datvā avīsam kareyya, api nu kho tam mahārāja visam samaye vigatam nāma hotīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana tam mahārāja pacchimam visam purimakena visena samasamagatikam nāhosīti — Āgantukena bhante agadena patipīlitam visam akotigātam yeva vigatan-ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle maraṭi so āgantukena rogena patipīlito vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle maraṭi Idam-ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja issattbo saram pāpeyya,

sace so saro yāthagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gacchati, so saro vuccati anitiko anupaddavo yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato namati, evam eva kho maharaja yo koci cīram jivitva jarajūno ayukkhaya anitiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha va pana maharāja issattho saram pateyya, <sup>1</sup>tassa tam saram tasmim yeva khane koci ganheyya, api nu kho so maharaja saro yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nama hoti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana so maharaja pacchimo saro purimakena sarena samasamagatiko nahosīti — Agantukena bhante gahanena ta<sup>2</sup>sa sarassa gamanam upacchinna ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilīto vatasamutthanena va — pe — sattivegapatipilīto va akāle marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va pana maharaja yo koci lohamayam bhajanam akoteyya, tassa akotanena saddo nibbattitva yathagatī-gamanapatha matthakam gacchati, so saddo vuccati anitiko anupaddavo yathagatī-gamanapatha matthakam gato namati, evam eva kho maharaja yo koci bahun divasasahassani jivitva jarajūno ayukkhaya anitiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha va pana maharaja yo koci lohamayam bhajanam akoteyya, tassa akotanena saddo nibbatteyya, nibbatte sadde aduragate koci amaseyya, sah amasanena saddo nirujheyya, api nu kho so maharaja saddo yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nama hoti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana maharaja pacchimo saddo purimakena saddena samasamagatiko nahosīti — Agantukena bhante amasanena so saddo

uparato ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamutthanaena va — pe — cattivevapatipilito va akale marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va para maharaja khethe uvirulham dhanabijam samma pavattamanena vassena otata vitata-akinnabahu-phalam hutva sasutthanasamayam pajurati, tam dhanam vuccati anitkam anupaddavam samavasamjattam nama hotiti, evam eva kho maharaja vo koci bahuri dvassahasam jivitsa jarajanno avukkhassa anitiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samave maranam upagato ti Yatha va para maharaja khethe uvirulham dhanabijam odakena vikalam maravva, api so kho tam maharaja dhanam samavasamjattam nama hotiti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana tam maharaja pacchumam dhanam parimaleha dhanam era samasamagatikam nahosi Agantukena bhante cchena patipilutam tam dhanam matan ti — Evam eva kho maharaja vo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamuttharera va — pe — cattivevapatipilito va akale marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamutthanena va — pe — sattivegapatipilito va marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja sampanne sasse phalabharanamite mañjaritapatte karakavassam nāma vasajati nipatitva vinaseti aphalam karoti — Suttapubbañ c eva tam bhante amhehi ditthapubban cati — Api nu kho tam maharaja sassam kale nattham udahu akale natthan ti — Akale bhante, yadi kho tam bhante [sassam] karakavassam na vasseyya, sassuddharanasamayam papuneyyati — Kim<sup>2</sup> pana maharaja agantukena upaghatena sassam vinassati, nirupaghatam sassam sassuddharanasamayam papunatiti — Ama bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamutthanena va pittasamutthanena va semhasamutthanena va sannipatikena va utuparinamajena va visamapariharajena va opakkamkena va jighacchaya va pipasaya va sappadatthena va visam asitena va aggaya va udakena va sattivegapatipilito va akale marati, yadi pana agantukena rogena patipilito na bhavessya, samaye va maranam papuneyya Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Acchariyam bhante Nagasena vibhutam bhante Nagasena, sudassitam karanam suddassitam opammam akale maranassa paridipanaya, atthi akale maranam ti uttanikatham pakatam katam vibhutam katam Acittavikkhittako pi bhante Nagasena manujo ekamekena pi tava opammena nattham gaccheyya atthi akale mara-

<sup>2</sup> pana so ag A <sup>3</sup> va AbBC om AaM <sup>4</sup> uttani ACM <sup>5</sup> acinta O acinti A

pan ti, kum pana manujo sacetano Pathamopammen  
evāham bhante saññatto atthi aḷḷe maranan ti, api ca  
aparaparam nibbahanam sotukamo na sampatigghin ti

Bhante Nāgasena, sabbesam parinibbutanam cetiye patihiram hoti, udaku ekaccanam yeva hotiti — Ekaccanam maharaja hoti, ekaccanam na hotiti — Katamesam bhante hoti, katamesam na hotiti — Tinnannam maharaja anñatarassa adhitthana parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti, katamesam tinnannam Idha maharaja araha devamannussanam anukampaya titthanto va adhitthati evamnamacetiye patihiram hotiti, tassa adhitthanavasena cetiye patihiram hoti, evam arahato adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Puna ca param maharaja devata manussanam anukampaya parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram dassenti imina patihirena saddhammo nikkasampaggaḥito bhavissati, manussa ca pasanna kusaleṇa abhivaddhissanti, evam devatanam adhitthanena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Puna ca param maharaja itthi va puriso va saddho pasanno pandito byatto medhavi buddhisampanno yoniso cīṭayitva gandham va malam va dussam va annataram va kinca adhitthahitva cetiye ukkhipati evam nama hotiti, tassa pi adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti, evam manussanam adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Imesam kho maharaja tinnannam anñatarassa adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Yadi maharaja tesam adhitthanam na hoti, khinasavassa pi chalabhinnassa cetovasippattassa cetiye patihiram na hoti Asati

pi maharaja patihire caritam disva suparisuddham okap-  
petabbam nittham gantabbam saddahitabbam suparinib-  
buto ayam. Buddhaputto ti. — Sidhu bhante Nagasena,  
evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, ye te samma patipajjanti tesam  
sabbesam yeva dhammabhīsamayo hoti, udahu kassaci  
na hoti — Kassaci maharaja hoti, kassaci na hoti  
— Kassaci bhante hoti, kassa na hoti — Tiracchana-  
gatassa maharaja supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na  
hoti, pettivisayupapannassa micchaditthikassa kuhakassa  
matughatakassa pituglatakassa arahantaghatakassa sin-  
ghabhedakassa lohuttuppadakassa theyyasamvasakassa  
titthiyapikkantakassa bhikkhumudusakassa terasannam  
garukapattinam aññataram apajjitva avutthitassa panda-  
lassa ubbatobyaññanakassa supatipannassapi dhamma-  
bhīsamayo na hoti, yo pi manussadaharako unakasatta-  
vassiko tassa supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na  
hoti. Imesam kho maharaja solasannam puggalanam  
supatipannānam pi dhammabhīsamayo na hoti.

Bhante Nagasena, ye te pannarasa puggala viruddha  
yeva tesam dhammabhīsamayo hotu va ma va hotu,  
atha kena karanena manussadaharakassa unakasattavas-  
sikkassa supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na hoti  
ettha tava panho bhavati. Nanu nama daharakassa na  
rajo hoti na doso hoti na moho hoti na mano hoti, na  
micchaditthi hoti, na aceti hoti, na kamavitakko hoti.  
Amisso kilesehi so nāma daharako yutto ca patto ca  
vrahati ca cattari saccani ekapativedhena pativijjhitu ti  
— Tan nev ettha maharaja karanam yenaham karanena

<sup>10</sup> sayuppa tassa AM    <sup>11</sup> buddhalohit M    <sup>12</sup> tesam tesa n ABC

<sup>13</sup> yutto patto AB

abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam mandā<sup>1</sup>m avi-  
bhūtam, asankhatā nibbānadhātu dīghā āyatā puthula  
vitthatā visālā vitthinnā vipulā mahantā, ūnakasattavas-  
siko tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avi-  
bhutena na sakkoti mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum  
pativijjhutū, tena kāranena ūnakasattavassikassa supati-  
pannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo na hoti Yathā vā pana  
mahārāja abala-dubbala-paritta-appa-thoka-mandaggi  
bhaveyya, api nu kho mahārāja tāvatakena mandena ag-  
ginā sakkā sadevake loke andhakāram vidhametva alokam  
dassetun ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kena kāranena  
mahārājāti — Mandattā bhante aggissa, lokassa mahan-  
tattā ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja ūnakasattavassī-  
kassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam  
mandam avibhutam, mahatā ca avijjandhakārena pīṭam,  
tasmā dukkaram ñānalokam dassayitum, tena kāranena  
ūnakasattavassikassa supatipannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo  
na hoti Yathā vā pana mahārāja aturo kiso anu-pari-  
mita-kāyo sālakakimī hatthinagam tiddhappabhinnam nava-  
yatam tivitthatam dasaparīnaham attharitanikam thānam  
upagatam disvā ghitum pārikaddheyya, api nu kho so  
mahārāja sālakakimī sakkuneyya tam hatthinagam ghi-  
tun ti — Na hi bhante ti, — Kena kāranena mahārā-  
jāti — Parittattā bhante sālakasārīrassa, mahantattā  
hatthināgassāti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja unakasat-  
tavassikassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam  
thokam mandam avibhūtam, mahatī asankhatā nibbāna-  
dhatu, so tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avi-  
bhūtena na sakkoti mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum  
pativijjhutū, tena kāranena ūnakasattavassikassa supati-  
pannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo na hoti — Sādhū bhante  
Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti

hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun - ti. — Appatibhāgam mahārāja nibbanam, na sakkā nibbānassa rūpam vā santhānam vā vāyam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kārānena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun - ti — Etam p' aham bhante Nāgasena na sampaticchāmi yam atthidhammassa nibbānassa rūpam vā santhānam vā vāyam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kārānena vā hetunā vā nayena vā apaññāpanam, kārānenā mam saññāpehīti — Hotu mahārāja, kārānenā tam saññāpessāmi

Atthi mahārāja mahāsamuddo nāmāti — Ama bhante, atth' eso mahāsamuddo ti — Sace tam mahārāja koci evam puccheyya kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakam, katī pana te sattā ye mahāsamudde pativasantīti; evam puttho tvam mahārāja kim ti tassa byākareyyāsīti — Sace nam bhante koci evam puccheyya kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakam, katī pana te sattā ye mahāsamudde pativasantīti, tam aham bhante evam vadeyyam apuccham mam tvam ambho purisa pucchasi, n' esa pucchā kenaci pucchitabbā, thapāmiyo eso panho, avibhatto lokakkhīyikehi mahāsamuddo, na sakkā mahāsamudde udakam parimāṇum sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā ti — Evāham bhante tassa pativacanam dadeyyan - ti — Kissa pana tvam mahārāja atthidhamme mahāsamudde evam pativacanam dadeyyāsi, nanu viganetiā tassa ācikkhitabbam. ettakam mahāsamudde udakam ettakā ca sattā mahāsamudde pativasantīti. — Na sakkā bhante, avīsayo eso panho ti — Yathā mahārāja atthidhamme yeva mahāsamudde na sakkā udakam parigānetum sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā, evam eva kho mahārāja atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpam vā santhānam vā vāyam vā pamānam vā opammena

<sup>1</sup> -da-situ- A in the first five places, C once <sup>2</sup> etamaham V <sup>3</sup> -pa-samāsi ALC <sup>4</sup> samudde A <sup>5</sup> ye om A <sup>6</sup> ye te tattha A



va karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadasāyitum  
 Viganeyya maharāja iddhima cetovāsiṭṭatto mahasamudde  
 udakam tatrasaye ca satte, na tv eva so iddhima ceto  
 vāsiṭṭatto sakkuneyya nibbanassa rupam va santhanam  
 va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va  
 hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum

Aparam pi maharaja uttāyīm karanam ‘unohi atthi  
 dhammass’ eva nibbanassa na sakka rupam va santhanam  
 va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va  
 hetuna va nayena va upadassayitun ti Atthi maharaja  
 devesu arupakayika nama deva ti — Ama bhante, su  
 yati atthi devesu arupakayika nama deva ti — Sakka  
 pana maharaja tesam arupakayikanam devanam rupam  
 va santhanam va vayam va pamanam va opammena va  
 karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadassayitun ti —  
 Na hi bhante ti — Tena hi maharaja na tthi arupa  
 kayika deva ti — Atthi bhante arupakayika deva, na ca  
 sakka tesam rupam va santhanam va vayam va pamanam  
 va opammena va karanena va hetuna va nayena va upa  
 dasāyitun ti — Yatha maharaja atthi sattanānam veva  
 arupakayikanam devanam na sakka rupam va santhanam  
 va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va  
 hetuna va nayena va upadassāyitum, evam eva kho ma  
 haraja atthi dhammass eva nibbanassa na sakka rupam  
 va santhanam va vayam va pamanam va opammena va  
 karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadassayitun ti

Bhante Nagasena, botu ekantasukham nibbanam na  
 ca sakka tassa rupam va santhanam va vayam va pa  
 manam va opammena va karanena va hetuna va nayena  
 va upadasāyitum Atthi paṇa bhante nibbanassa gunam  
 aññehi anupavittam, kinci opammanidassanamattan ti  
 — Sarupato maharaja na. tthi, gunato pana sakka kinci

opammanidassanamattam upadassayitun - ti — Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, yathā 'ham labhāmi nibbānassa gunato pi ekadesaparidīpanamattam tīthā siḡham brūhi, nibbāpehi me hadāyaparilīham, vinaya sītala-madhura-vacana-mālutenāti.

Padumassa mahārāja eko guno nibbānam anupavitt-tho, udakassa dve gunā, agadassa tayo gunī, mahāsa-muddassa cattīro gunā, bhojanassa pañca guna, ākāsaśa dasa gunī, maniratānassa tayo gunī, lohita-candānassa tayo gunī, sappimāndassa tīyo gunā, girisikharassa pañca gunā nibbānam anupavittthā ti

Bhante Nāgasena, padūnassa eko guno nibbānam anupavitttho ti yam vadesi, katamo padumassa eko guno nibbānam anupavitttho ti — Yathā mahārāja padumam anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sabbakilesaḡ anupalittam Ayam mahārāja padumassa eko guno nibbānam anupavitttho ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, udakassa dve gunā nibbānam anupavittthā ti yam vadesi, katame udakassa dve gunā nibbānam anupavittthā ti. — Yathā mahārāja udakam sītalam parilahanibbāpanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sītalam sabbakilesa-parilāha-nibbāpanam Ayam mahārāja udakassa pathamo guno nibbānam anupavitttho Puna ca param mahārāja udakam kilanta-tasita-pipāsī-ghānam nibhūtattānam jana-pāsu-pajnam pipāsāvinayanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam kāmātanha-bhūatanha-vibhavatanhā-pipāsī-vinayanam Ayam mahārāja udakassa dutiyo guno nibbānam anupavitttho Ime kho mahārāja udakassa dve guna nibbānam anupavittthā ti

Bhante Nagasena, agadassa tayo guna nibbānam anupavittthā ti yam vadesi, katame agadassa tayo guna

nibbanam anupavittā ti — Yathā maharaja agado vīṣa  
 jīlitanam sattanam patisarānam, evam eva kho maharaja  
 nibbanam kilesavīsa-jīlitanānāṃ sattānānāṃ patisarānam  
 āyam maharaja agadassa pathamo guno nibbānam anu-  
 pavittā Puna ca param maharaja agado roḍḍanam  
 antakaro, evam eva kho maharaja nibbānam sabbiduk-  
 khamam antakaram āyam maharaja agadassa duttiyo  
 guno nibbānam anupavittā Puna ca param maharaja  
 agado amatam, evam eva kho maharaja nibbānam ama-  
 tam āyam maharaja agadassa tatiyo guno nibbānam  
 anupavittā Ime kho maharaja agadassa tayo gura  
 nibbānam anupavittā ti •

evam ēva kho maharaja nibbanam na jayati na jiyati na  
miyati na cavati na uppajjati, duppasaham acorabaranam  
anissitam ariyagamanam niravaranaṃ anantaṃ. Ime kho  
maharaja akassa dāsa gūṇa nibbanam anupavittā ti.

Bhante Vāsena, maniratanassa tayo gūṇa nibbanam  
anupavittā ti yam vadesi, katame maniratanassa tayo  
gūṇa nibbanam anupavittā ti. Yathā maharaja maniratanam  
kamadadam evam eṭṭha kho maharaja nibbanam  
kamadadam. Ayam maharaja maniratanassa pīṭhamo  
gūṇo nibbanam anupavittā. Puna ca param maharaja  
maniratanam hasakaram evam eva kho maharaja nī-  
ṭhanam hasakaram. Ayam maharaja maniratanassa duttiyo  
gūṇo nibbanam anupavittā. Puna ca param maharaja  
maniratanam ujjotattakaram, evam eva kho maharaja  
nibbanam ujjotattakaram. Ayam maharaja manirata-  
nassa tatiyo gūṇo nibbanam anupavittā. Ime kho ma-  
haraja maniratanassa tayo gūṇa nibbanam anupavittā ti.

Bhante Nagasena lohitaṇḍanaṃ tayo gūṇa nī-  
ṭhanam anupavittā ti yam vadesi, katame lohitaṇḍa-  
naṃ tayo gūṇa nibbanam anupavittā ti. — Yathā ma-  
haraja lohitaṇḍanam dullabham, evam eva kho ma-  
haraja nīṭhanam dullabham. Ayam maharaja lohitaṇḍa-  
naṃ pathamo gūṇo nibbanam anupavittā. Puna ca  
param maharaja lohitaṇḍanam asamsu andham evam  
eva kho maharaja nibbanam asamsu andham. Ayam  
maharaja lohitaṇḍanaṃ duttiyo gūṇo nibbanam anu-  
pavittā. Puna ca param maharaja lohitaṇḍanam sya  
janapaṭṭham evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam tri-  
janapaṭṭham. Ayam maharaja lohitaṇḍanaṃ tatiyo  
gūṇo nibbanam anupavittā. Ime kho maharaja lohita-  
ṇḍanaṃ tayo gūṇa nibbanam anupavittā ti.

Bhante Nagasena, sappimandassa tayo gunā nibbanam anupavittā ti yam vadesi katame sappimandassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavittā ti — Yatha maharaja sappimando vannasampanno, evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam gunavannasampannam Ayam mahārāja sappimandassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavittō Puna ca param maharaja sappimando gandhasampanno evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam silagandhasampannam Ayam maharaja sappimandassa duttiyo guno nibbanam anupavittō Puna ca param maharaja sappimando rasasampanno evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam rasasampannam Ayam maharaja sappimandassa tatiyo guno nibbanam anupavittō Ime kho maharaja sappimandassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavittā ti

Bhante Nagasena girisikharassa panca guna nibbanam anupavittā ti yam vadesi katame girisikharassa panca guna nibbanam anupavittā ti — Yatha maharaja girisikharam accuggatam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam accuggatam Ayam mahārāja girisikharassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavittō Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam acalam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam acalam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa duttiyo guno nibbanam anupavittō Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam duiadhiroham evam eva kho mahārāja nibbanam duradhiroham sabbakilesanam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa tatiyo guno nibbanam anupavittō Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam sabbavijanam avirulanam, evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam sabbakilesanam avirulanam Ayam mahārāja girisikharassa catuttho guno nibbanam anupavittō Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam ananayapatighavippamuttam evam eva kho mahārāja nibbanam ananayapatighavippamuttam Ayam mahārāja girisikharassa pancamo guno nibbanam anupa

vuttho Ime kho maharaja giri-sikharassa pouca guna nibbanam anupavuttha ti

Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha kimpaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhānatha nibbanam na atitānaṃ na anagatānaṃ na paccuppannaṃ, na uppannaṃ na anuppannaṃ na uppadaṃti ti Idha bhante Nagasena yo koci samma patipanno nibbanam sacchikaroti so uppannam sacchikaroti udāhu uppadevā sacchikaroti — Yo koci maharaja samma patipanno nibbanam sacchikaroti so na uppannam sacchikaroti na uppadevā sacchikaroti Api ca maharaja attā esa nibbanadhatu yam so samma patipanno sacchikaroti — Ma bhante Nagasena imam pañcam paticchānam katvā dīpehi, viva tam pakatam katvā dīpehi, chandiyato ussahajato yam te sikkhitam tam sabbam etth ev akirāhi, etthayim jano sammulho vimatīyato samśāyapakkaṃ, bhind etarī antodosasallāna ti

Attā esa maharaja nibbanadhatu santa sukhā pīṇita, tam samma patipanno Jinanusatthiya sankhīre samma santo paṇḍiya sacchikaroti Yathā maharaja an evasiko acariyanusatthiya vijjāmaṇa sacchikaroti, evam esa kho maharaja samma patipanno Jinanusatthiya jamaṇa nibbanam sacchikaroti Katham jama nibbanam datthabban ti anitito nirupaddavato abhayato khemato santato sukhato satato paṇitato sucito sīlīlato datthabban Yathā maharaja puriso lābhakīti ajunena jalita-kathitena iggīna dīyhamāno vajjāmena tato muncitvā niraggikoka

<sup>12</sup> so om Asl <sup>13</sup> acikkh ti M <sup>14</sup> pakkaṃti AC p kkaṃti dho M  
<sup>15</sup> karoti ti all <sup>16</sup> jama-bhā te ti <sup>17</sup> b M <sup>18</sup> s it to maharaja ti M

sam pavisatva tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva  
 kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso manasi-  
 karena byapagata-tividdhaggisantapam paramasukham nib-  
 banam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja aggi evam tiva-  
 dhaggi datthabbo yatha aggigato puriso evam samma  
 patipanno datthabbo yatha niraggikokaso evam nibbanam  
 datthabbam Yatha va pana maharaja puriso ahi kuk-  
 kura manussa kunapa sariravalanja kottasarasigato ku-  
 napa jatayatitnantaram anupavittho vajamena tato mun-  
 citva nilkunapokasam pavisatva tattha paramasukham  
 labheyya evam eva kho maharaja yo samma patipanno  
 so yoniso manasikarena byapagata kilesakunapam para-  
 masukham nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja kuna-  
 pam evam panca kamaguna datthabba yatha kunapagato  
 puriso evam samma patipanno datthabbo yatha nikku-  
 napokaso evam nibbanam datthabbam Yatha va pana  
 maharaja puriso bhuto tasito kampito viparita vibbhanta  
 citto vajamena tato muncitva dalham thiram acalam  
 abhayatthanam pavisatva tattha paramasukham labheyya  
 evam eva kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso  
 manasikarena byapagata bhayasantasam paramasukham  
 nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja bhayam evam  
 jati jara byadhi maranam paticca aparaparam pavatta  
 bhayam datthabbam yatha bhuto puriso evam samma  
 patipanno datthabbo yatha abhayatthanam evam nibba-  
 nam datthabbam Yatha va pana maharaja puriso ki-  
 littha-malina kalala kaddamadese patito vajamena tam  
 kalala kaddamam apavahetva parisuddhavaladesam  
 upagantva tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva  
 kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso manasi-  
 karena byapagata kilesa malakaddamam paramasukham  
 nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja kalalam evam

labha-sakkara-siloko datthabbo, yatha kalalagato puri o  
evam samma jatipanno datthabbo, yatha parisuddha  
vimaladeso evam nibbanam datthabbam .

Tañ ca para nibbanam samma patipanno kin ti  
acchikaroti Yo so maharaja samma jatipanno so sañ  
kharanam pavattam sammāsati pavattam sammāsati no  
tattha jatim passati jaram passati byādhim passati ma  
ranam passati, na tattha kinci sukham satam passati,  
adito pi majjhato pi pariyo anato<sup>1</sup> pi so tattha na kinci  
gayhupagam passati Yatha maharaja puriso divāsāsan  
tatte avogule jahite tatthe kadhite adito pi majjhato  
pi pariyo anato pi na kinci gayhupagam padesaṃ  
passati evam eva kho maharaja so sañkharanam  
pavattam sammāsati so pavattam sammāsamanō tattha  
jatim passati jaram passati byādhim passati maranam  
passati na tattha kinci sukham satam passati, adito pi  
majjhato pi pariyo anato pi na kinci gayhupagam  
passati Tassa gayhupagam apassantassa citte aratī  
santhati, kayasmim dāho okkamati, so attano asarano  
asarañibhuto bhavesu nibbindati Yatha maharaja puriso  
jalitajalam mahantam aggikkhandham paviseyya so tattha  
attāno asarano asarañibhuto aggimhi nibbindeyya evam  
eva kho maharaja tassa gayhupagam apassantassa citte  
aratī santhati, kayasmim dāho okkamati so attano as  
arano asarañibhuto bhavesu nibbindati Tassa pavatte  
bhayadassavissa evam cittam uppajjati santattam kho  
jan etam pavattam idittam sampajjalitam bahudukkham  
bahupavasaṃ, yadā koci labhetha appavattam, etam sañ  
tīm etam panitam, yad idam sabbasañkharasamatho sañ  
bupādhipatimissaggo tanhakkhaya virago nirodho nibba  
nan ti Iti h' idam tassa appavatte cittam jikkhandati

sajot tatthe Ab sajotatatthe I jatatte C <sup>12</sup> ki ci all <sup>1</sup> gajj pa  
desa i passati Ab C <sup>2</sup> an hatati B <sup>3</sup> ma's P



pasidati pahamsiyati kuhiyati patiladdham kho me nis-  
saranan ti Yatha maharaja puriso vippanattho videsa  
pakkhanno nibbhanamaggam<sup>2</sup> disva tattha pakkhandati  
pasidati pahamsiyati kuhiyati patiladdho me nibbhana-  
maggo ti, evam eva kho maharaja pivatte bhayadassa  
vissa appavatte cittam pakkhandati pasidati pahamsiyati  
kuhiyati patiladdham kho me nissaranan ti So appa-  
vattaya maggam ayubhat<sup>3</sup> gavesati bhaveti bahulikaroti  
tassa tadattham sati santutthati tadattham viriyam san-  
tutthati, tadattham pi santutthati tassa tam cittam apa-  
rāparam manasikaroto pavattam samatikkamitva appa-  
vattam okkamati appavattam anuppatto maharaja samma-  
patipanno nibbanam sacchikarotiti vuccatiti — Sadhu  
bhante Nagasena evam etam tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nāgasena att<sup>4</sup> so padeso puratthumaya va  
disaya dakkhinaya va disaya pacchimaya va disaya utta-  
riya va disaya uddham va adho va tiriya va yattha  
nibbanam sannihitan ti — Na tthi maharaja so padeso  
puratthumaya va disaya dakkhinaya va disaya pacchimaya  
va disaya uttaraya va disaya, uddham va adho va tiriya  
va yattha nibbanam sannihitan ti — Yadi bhante Na-  
gasena na tthi nibbanassa sannihitokāso tena hi na tthi  
nibbanam yesan ca tam nibbanam sacchikatam tesam  
pi sacchikariya miccha Karanam tattha vakkhami  
Yatha bhante Nagasena mahiya dhannutthanam khetam  
att<sup>4</sup> g<sup>5</sup>ndhutthanam pūppham att<sup>4</sup> pupphutthanam  
gumbo att<sup>4</sup> phalutthanam rukkho att<sup>4</sup>, ratanutthanam  
akaro att<sup>4</sup> tattha yo koci yam yam icchati so tattha  
g<sup>6</sup>ntva tam tam harati evam eva kho bhante Nagasena

<sup>2</sup> pakkhanto A pakkhando M pakka to C anupatto CM <sup>3</sup> dhan  
sati a ABC <sup>4</sup> pupphat ha an D<sup>5</sup>

yadī nibbanam atthi tassa nibbanassa utthānokaso pi  
 icchentallo yasma ca kho bhante Nāgaseṇa nibbanassa  
 utthānokaso na tthi tasma na tthi nibbanam ti brūmi  
 yesañ ca nibbanam sacchikātam tesam pi sacchikāriya  
 miccha ti. — Na tthi maharāja nibbanassa sannihitokaso  
 atthi e etam nibbanam, samma patipanno yoniso māna  
 sikkhena nibbanam sacchikaroti Yathā [pana] maharāja  
 atthi aggaṇṇaṃ na tthi tassa sannihitokaso dve ka  
 thani saṅghattento aggaṇṇaṃ adhigacchati, evaṃ eva kho  
 maharāja atthi nibbanam, na tthi tassa sannihitokaso  
 samma patipanno yoniso mānasikkhena nibbanam sacchi  
 karoti Yathā va pana maharāja atthi satta ratanāni  
 nama, seyyathidam cakkaratanam hatthiratanam assara  
 tanam maniratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam parma  
 yakaratanam, na ca tesam ratanānam sannihitokaso atthi  
 khattiyassa pana samma patipannassa patipattibalena taṇi  
 ratanāni upagacchanti, evaṃ eva kho maharāja atthi  
 nibbanam, na tthi tassa sannihitokaso samma patipanno  
 yoniso mānasikkhena nibbanam sacchikarotīti

Bhante Nāgaseṇa nibbanassa sannihitokaso ma hotu  
 atthi pana tam thanam yattha<sup>27</sup> thito samma patipanno  
 nibbanam sacchikarotīti — Ama mahārāja atthi tam  
 thanam yattha thito samma patipanno nibbanam sacchi  
 karotīti — Katamam pana bhante tam thanam yattha  
 thito samma patipanno nibbanam sacchikarotīti — Sīlam  
 maharāja thanam, sīle patitthito yoniso mānasikkharonto  
 Saka-Yavane pi Cina Vīlate pi Alasande pi Vīkumbe pi  
 Kasi-Kosale pi Kasmīre pi Gaṇḍbare pi nagamuddhanī  
 pi brahmaloke pi yattha kattha<sup>28</sup> pi thito samma pati  
 panno nibbanam sacchikaroti Yathā maharāja yo loci

<sup>27</sup> milate A c late B vigate M all in both places (ala & C the first time) comp p 331 <sup>28</sup> m'gumpe<sup>28</sup> (twice) <sup>29</sup> m'gumpe<sup>29</sup> (twice)  
<sup>29</sup> pi om ABC and so in the sequel AM twice

caḷḷhuma puriso Saka-Yavane pi Cina-Vilate pi Alasande  
 pi Nikumbe pi Kāsī-Kosale pi Kasmīne pi Gandhāre pi  
*nagamuddhāni* pi *brahmaloke* pi *yattha katthaci* pi *thūto*  
*akasaṃ* passati, evaṃ - eva kho mahāujā sīle patitthito  
 yoniso manasikaronto Saka-Yavane pi — pe — *yattha*  
*katthaci* pi *thūto* samma patipāṇno nibbanam sacchikaroti  
 Yathā va pana mahārājā Saka-Yavane pi — pe — *yattha*  
*katthaci* pi *thūta*ssa pubbaḍḍā atthi, evaṃ eva kho ma-  
 hārājā sīle patitthita<sup>1</sup>ssa yoniso manasikarontassa Saka-  
 Yavane pi — pe — *yattha* *katthaci* pi *thūta*ssa samma  
 patipāṇassa atthi nibbānasacchikariyā ti — Sadhu  
 bhante Nāgasena, desitaṃ taya nibbānam, desitā nibbā-  
 nasacchikariyā, parikkhata sīlagunā, dassita sammapatipatti,  
 ussāpito dhammaddhajo, santāpita dhammapatti, avañño  
 suppayuttanam sammāpayogo, evaṃ etaṃ gamavarapa-  
 varā, tathā sampaticchamīti

### Atthamo vaggo

<sup>1</sup> -karoti BC <sup>2</sup> va om B, va pana om C <sup>3</sup> jubbā A <sup>4</sup> santāp-  
 aalī, -pito ali except Aa <sup>5</sup> M adds, Lakkhanavaggo karito (meaning  
 no doubt Lakkhanakarito)

Atha kho Milindo raja, yen aya'sma Nagaseno ten  
 upasankamī, upasankamīva aya'sman'um Nagasenam abhi-  
 vadetva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekam'antam nisīno kho Mi-  
 lindo raja ñatukamo sotukamo dharetukamo, ñanalokam  
 datthukamo annanam bhinditukamo, nanalokam uppade-  
 tukamo avijjandhakaram nasetukamo, adlumattam dhitiñ-  
 ca uesaban ca satin ca sampajjñānañ ca upatthapetva  
 aya'smantam Nagasenam etad avoca.

Bhante Nagasena, kim panā Buddho taya dittho  
 ti — Na hi maharajati — Kim pana te acariyehi Bud-  
 dho dittho ti — Na hi maharajati — Bhante Nagasena,  
 na kira taya Buddho dittho, napi kira te acariyehi Bud-  
 dho dittho. Tena hi bhante Nagasena na tthi Buddho,  
 na h' ettha Buddho panāyati — Atthi pana te ma-  
 haraja pubbaka khattiya ye te tava khattiyavamsassa  
 pubbangama ti — Ama bhante, ko samsayo, atthi pub-  
 baka khattiya ye mama khattiyavamsassa pubbangama  
 ti — Ditthapubba taya maharaja pubbaka khattiya ti  
 — Na hi bhante ti — Ye pana tam maharaja anusa-  
 santi, purohita senapatiño akkhadassa mahamatta, teli  
 pubbaka khattiya ditthapubba ti — Na hi bhante ti —  
 Yadi pana te maharaja pubbaka khattiya na dittha, napi  
 kira te anusasakehi pubbaka khattiya dittha, kattha  
 pubbaka khattiya, na h' ettha pubbaka khattiya panā-  
 yantīti — Dissanti bhante Nagasena pubbakanam khat-  
 tiyaram anubhutanī paribhogabbandanī, sevyathidam

setacchattam unhiṣam paḍuka valaviṇṇa bhaggaratanam  
maharājhañ ca sayanani, yehi mayam janeyyāma sadda  
heyyama atthi pubbaka khāṭṭiya ti — Evam eva kho  
maharaja mayam p etam Bhagavantam janeyyama sad  
daheyyama, atthi tam karanam yenā mavam karanena  
janeyyama siddaheyyāma attlu so Bhagava ti Kata nam  
tam karanam Atthi kho maharaja tena Bhagavata janata  
pissata arahata sammasambuddhena anubhūtaṃ paribho  
gabhandani, seyyathidam cattaro satipatthāna cattaro  
sammappadhāna cattaro iddhipada pañc indriyaṃ, pañc  
balāni satta bojjhanga ariyo atthangiko maggo yehi  
sadevaḷo loko janati saddalāzi atthi so Bhagava ti  
Imina maharaja karanena imina hetuna iminaṃ nayena  
imina anumanena natabbam atthi so Bhagava ti

Bāhu jane tirayitvā nibbuto upadhikkhaye  
anumanena natabbam atthi so dipaduttamo ti

Bhante Nagasena opaminam karohiti Yatha ma  
haraja nagaravaddhaki nagaram anapetukamo pathamam  
tva samanī anunpatam anonatam aakkharapasanam ni  
rupaddavaṃ anavajjam rāmaniyam bhumibhagam anuvi  
loketva yam tattha visamam tam samam karapetva kha  
nukantakam visodhapetva tattha nagaram mapeyya so  
bhanam vibhattam bhagaso uttam ukkinna-parikha pa  
karam dalha gopur attala-kottakam puthu caccara-ca  
tukka sandhu singhatakam suci samatala rajamaggam su  
vibhatta antarapanam aram uyyana talaka-pokkharani  
udapana sampannam bahuvīdha devatthana-patimanditam  
sabbadosavirahitam so tasmim nagare sabbatha vepulla  
tam patte annam desam upagaccheyya atha tam naga  
ram aparena samayena iddham bhiveyya phitam subhik

khaw khemam samiddham sivam anitkam. nirupaddavam  
 nanājanasamakulam, puthū khattiya brāhmanā veśṣā sudda  
 hatthārohā assārohā rathikā pāttikā dhanuggahā tharug-  
 gahā celakā calakā pindadavika uggā rājavuttā pakḥhan-  
 dino mahānagī sūra vammimo yodhino dāsaputta bhatti-  
 puttā mallaganā alārīkā sūdā kappakā nahāpakā cunda  
 mālākārā suvaṇṇakāra sajjhakāra sīsakaḥā tīpukārā lohā-  
 karā vittakarā ayakāra manikāra pesakārā kumbhakāra  
 lonakāra cammakāra rathakārā dantākārā rajjukāra koṇ-  
 chakārā suttakāra vilivakāra dhanukāra jīyakārā usukāra  
 cittakāra rangakarā rajaka tantavayā tunnavayā heraññikā  
 dussikā gandhika tinaharaka katthahīraka bhataka pan-  
 nikā phalika mūlika odanikā pūvikā macchikā mamsika  
 majjikā nataka naṇṇakā laṅghakā indajalika vetalika malla  
 chavadahakā puppbachuddakā venā nesadā ganika lāsika  
 kumbhadasiyo Saka-Yavana-Cina-Vilatā Ujjenaka Bhāru-  
 kacchakā Kasi-Kosalāparantaka Magadhāka Saketaka  
 Soratthakā Pātheyyakā Kotumbara-Madhuraka Alasanda-  
 Kasmīra-Gandhāra tam nagaram vāsaya upagata nana-  
 visayino janā navam suvivhattam adosam anavajjam ra-  
 maniyam tam nagaram passivī anumanena jananti cheko  
 vata bho so nagaravaddhakī yo imassa nagarassa mapetā  
 ti; — evam eva kho mahārāja so Bhagava asamo asa-  
 masamo appatisamo asadiso atulo asankheyyo appameyyo  
 aparimeyyo amītaguno gunaparamippatto anantadhiṭṭi  
 anantatejo anantaviriyo anantabalo buddhabalaparamim

2 puthu all 3 khattiya- ABM 4 sūra A&M 5 kaṭṭhika PC 7 mala  
 kara B 7 sajjhukara AC 8 nattakara A tandhakara B tattakara C  
 9 lohakara C, venuhara M, ou A 10 viliva- A 11 rajakara AM 12  
 vetalika AP 13 lāsika or lajika I 14 javane AbC 15 -milata A&G  
 16 Ujjenaka- PC 17 bhāru- A 18 -parantaka AB 19 saketaka so-  
 ratthaka-pātheyyaka PM 20 -madhuraka A 21 vāsaya B, vāsajamu-  
 pagata Ab, vāsajamupagata Aa 22 vāsanā jana tam nagaram vāsaya  
 upagata M 23 passivita AM 24 appatimā A

gato sasenim. Māram parājetva ditthijalam padāletvā  
avijjam kḥepetvā vijjāṃ uppādetva dhāmmukkam dhāra-  
yitvā sabbāññūtam papuntīva nijjita-vijjita-sangamo dham-  
managaram māpesi

Bhagavato kho mahārajā dhammanagaram sīla-pāka-  
ram hiri-parikkham ānā-dvātakotthakam viriya-attalakam  
saddhā-esikam sātī-dovāṇṇikam paññā-piśādam Suttanta-  
caccaram Abhidhamma-singhātakam Vinaya-vinicchayam  
satipatthāna-vitthukam Tassa kho pana mahārāja satī-  
patthānavitthiyam evarūpā apana pasārita honti, seyya-  
thīdam pupphāpanam gandhāpanam phalapānam agādī-  
panam osadhīpanam amatapānam ratanapānam sabbā-  
panam ti

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagāvato  
pupphāpanam ti — Attu kho pana mahārāja tena Bha-  
gavatā jānata passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena āram-  
manavibhattiyō akkhatā, seyyathīdam aniccasaññā anat-  
taññā asulhasaññā adinavaññā pāhanasaññā viraga-  
saññā mudhasaññā sabbaloke, abhuratasaññā sabba-  
sankharetu aniccasaññā anapānasatī uddhumātakasaññā  
amulakasaññā vipubbakasaññā vicchiddakasaññā vikkhā-  
yitakasaññā vikkhittakasaññā bhavavikkhittakasaññā lobhi-  
takasaññā pulavakasaññā hīthikasaññā mettasaññā karu-  
ṇāsaññā muditasaññā upekkhāsaññā maraṇānussatī kaya-  
gatasatī Ima kho mahārāja Buddhena Bhagavato āram-  
manavibhattiyō akkhata Tattha yō koci jarumanāna  
nuccitukamo so tesu aññatarāram ārammanam ganhati,  
tena ārammanēva ragā vimuccati, dosa vimuccati, moha  
vimuccati, mānato vimuccati, ditthito vimuccati, samsaram  
tarati, tanhāsotam nivāreṭṭi, tividham malam visodhetī,  
sabbakilese upahantva amalāma vajjam suddham pandaram

<sup>1</sup> dharetva AbC    <sup>2</sup> kottakam AaB    <sup>3</sup> vitthiyam AbC    <sup>4</sup> vikkhayaṭṭa  
sanna 4Ca    <sup>5</sup> pul- CM    <sup>6</sup> upekkhā- AG    <sup>7</sup> manāsi C

ajatam ajaram amaram sukham sitibhutam abhayaṃ na-  
garuttamam nibbānanagaram jāvīsitaṃ arabatte cittaṃ  
vimoçeti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato suppha-  
panan ti.

Kammamulāni gaheṭṭvāna apanam upaṇeçchātva  
arammanam kinitvāna tato mucceṭṭha muttiya ti.

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato  
gandhapanaṃ ti — Atti kko mahārāja tena Bhagavatā  
silāvibhattiyo akkhatī, yena silagandhena anuññā Bha-  
gavato puttā sīdevakam lokam silagandhena dhupenti  
sampadhupenti, disam j' anudisam pi anuvāṭam pi  
pativāṭam pi vayanā tīvayanā jharitvā tittanti. Ka-  
tama ta silāvibhattiyo saraṇasīlam paṇasīlam attiraṇa-  
sīlam dasaṅgasīlam pañcuddesaṇṇiyaṇṇam j' utumokkī-  
saṇivarasīlam. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato gan-  
dhapanaṃ ti. Bhasitam j' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā  
devatīleṇa.



patti Tathā yo koci yam phalam icchati so kammā  
 mūlam dāva patthitīm phalam kināti yadi sotāpatti-  
 phalam, yadi sakāragamīphalam, yadi anāgāmīphalam,  
 yadi arahattaphalam, yadi suññataphalasamāpattim, yadi  
 anumittaphalasamāpattim, yadi appanīhitaphalasamāpattim  
 Yathā mahārāja kassaci purisassa dhuvaphalo ambo bha-  
 veyya, so na tava tato phalam pateti yava kayika na  
 āgacchanti, anuppatte piva kayike mulam gahetva evam  
 icikkhati ambho purisa, eso kho dhuvaphalo ambo tato  
 yam icchasi ettakam phalam ganhahi salatukam va do-  
 vilam va kesikam va amam va pakkam va ti, so tena  
 attana dinnamūlena yadi salatukam icchati salatukam  
 ganhāti, yadi dovīlam icchati dovīlam gahati, yadi kesī-  
 kam icchati kesikam ganhāti, yadi amakam icchati amā-  
 kam ganhāti, yadi pakkam icchati pakkam ganhāti  
 evam eva llo mahārāja yo yam phalam icchati so  
 ka mmamulam dāva patthitīm phalam ganhāti yadi sotā  
 pattīphalam pe — yadi appanīhitaphalasamāpattim  
 Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato phalapanāna ti

Kammamūlam jana dāva ganhanti amatapphalam  
 tena te sukhita honti ye kiā amatapphalāna ti

Bhante Nagasena kāmānam Buddhassa Bhagavato  
 āgadanāna ti Agadani kho mahārāja Bhagavata  
 akkhatāni yehi āgādehi so Bhigava sadevakan lokāni  
 lilesavāsato parimoceti katanāni patā tani āgādanī  
 Yān imāni mahārāja Bhagavata cattari āryasaccāni ak-  
 khatāni seyyathidam dukkhāni āryasaccāni, dukkha  
 samudayāni āryasaccāni, dukkhanimodhāni āryasaccāni  
 dukkhanimodhānāni patipadā āryasaccāni Tattha ye  
 lēcā aññapekkha catusaccāni dhammāni sunanti te jatiyā

parimuccanti, jaraja parimuccanti, maranā parimuccanti  
 soka-parideva dukkha-domanass-upāyasehi parimuccanti  
 Idam vuccati maharaja Bhagāvato agadapanan tī

Ye keci loke agada vāṣṇam patibhaka,  
 dhammagadasamam na tthi, etam pivatha bhikkhavo tī

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddha<sup>ss</sup> Bhagavato  
 osadhapanan tī — Osadhani kho maharaja Bhagavato  
 akkhatani, yehi osadhehi so Bhagava devamanusse tikic-  
 chati, seyyathidam cattaro atthattana cattaro sam-  
 mappadhaṇā, cattaro iddhijāna paṇe indriyam, pūce-  
 balani, satta bojjhanga, ariyo atthangiko magga itthi  
 osadhehi Bhagava micchaditthim vireceti, micchavāṇkap-  
 pam vireceti micchavacam vireceti, micchakammāntani  
 vireceti, micchaajivam vireceti, micchavavāṣṇam vireceti  
 micchavāṣṇam vireceti, micchasamādhim vireceti, lobhava-  
 manam kāreti, dosavāṣṇam kāreti, mohavāṣṇam kāreti  
 manavāṣṇam kāreti, dātthivāṣṇam kāreti, vāṇikiccha-  
 vāṣṇam kāreti, uddhaccavāṣṇam kāreti, tīṇāmidha-  
 vāṣṇam kāreti, vibhinnaṇottapjīvavāṣṇam kāreti, sabbā-  
 kilesavāṣṇam kāreti Idam vuccati maharaja Bhagavato  
 osadhapanan tī

abhisūci, yena amiteṇa abhisuttā devamanussa jātī-jarā-  
byādhi-marana-soka-pīḍeṇa dukkha-domanassa-upāya-  
sehi parimuccimsu. Kūṭanṇim taṃ amatam yad idam  
kayagatasatī Bhasitam p' etam maharāja Bhagavato  
devatideveṇa. Amataṃ te bhikkhave paribhūjanti ye  
kayagatasatim paribhūjantīti. Idam vuccati maharāja  
Bhagavato amatapaṇṇo ti.

Byadhitam janatam disva amatipanam pasirayi,  
kammēna tam kintvāna amatam adetha bhikkhavo tu

Bhinte Nagasena, kīṭamaṃ Buddhasa Bhagavato ratanāpanaṃ ti — Ratanāni kho maharāja Bhagavata akkhatani, yehi ratanehi bhusita Bhagavato putta sadevakam lokam virocanti obhasenti pabhāsenti, jalanti pajalanti, uddham adho tiriyaṃ ālokaṃ dassenti. Katamaṃ tani ratanani silaratanam samādhiratanam paññaratanam vimuttiratanam vimuttiñānadassanaratānaṃ patisambhidaratanam bojjhangaratanam. Kīṭamaṃ maharāja Bhagavato silaratanam patimokkhasāmaṃvarasīlam indriyasamvarasīlam • aṇṇāparisuddhīsīlam paccayasannissitasīlam cullasīlam majjhimasīlam mahasīlam maggasīlam phala-sīlam. Silaratanena kho maharāja vibhusitassa puggalassa sadevako loko samāraṇako sabrahmaṇo sassamaṇa brahmanā paṇa pīṇaṇa pattheti. Silaratanapīlandho kho maharāja bhikkhu dīpaṃ pi anudīpaṃ pi uddham pi adho pi tiriyaṃ pi virocati viroceti, hetthato Avicim, uparito bhavaggaṃ upadaya etth' antare sabba ratanāni atikkamāya atisaṃyitvā ajjhottharitva tittati. Evarupāni kho maharāja silaratanāni Bhagavato ratāna pane pasāritani. Idam vuccati maharāja Bhagavato silaratanānaṃ ti.

idam sukkam idam kanha-sukka-sappatibhagan ti yatha  
bhutam pajanati, idam dukkhan ti yathabhutam pajanati  
ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathabhutam pajanati, ayam  
dukkhanirodho ti yathabhutam pajanati, ayam dukkhan  
rodhagamini patipada ti yathabhutam pajanati, idam  
vuccati maharaja Bhagavato panūratanan ti

Pannaratanamalassa<sup>1</sup> na cīram vattate bhavo  
khippam phasseti amatam, na ca so rocate bhavo ti

Katamam maharaja Bhagavato vimuttiratanam Vi  
muttiratanan ti kho maharaja arahattam vuccati, ara  
hattam patto kho maharaja bhikkhu vimuttiratanam pi  
landho ti vuccati Yatha maharaja puriso muttikalipa  
mani-kanaka-pavālabharana-patimandito akalu-tagara  
talisaka-lohitacandīnanulitta-gatto naga-punnaga-sala  
salala-campaka-yuthikatimuttaka-pital-uppala-vassika  
mallika-vicitto sesajane atikkamitva virocati atirocati  
obhasati pabhasati sampabhasati jīlāti pajjalati abhi  
bhavati ajjhottharati mala-gandha-ratanabharanehi, evam  
eva kho maharaja arahattam patto khināsavo vimutti  
ratanaṇḍilandho upadaya upadaya vimuttanam bhikkhunam  
atikkamitva samatikkamitva virocati atirocati obhasati  
pabhasati sampabhasati jīlāti pajjalati abhibhavati ajjhot  
tharati vimuttiya, tam kissa hetu aggam maharaja etam  
pīṇḍhanam salāyupīṇḍhananam yad idam vimuttiṇḍan  
dhanam Idam vuccati maharaja Bhagavato vimuttira  
tanam ti

Manimalādharam<sup>2</sup> gehiyano sūnam udikkhati,  
vimuttiratanamīṇa ta udikkhanti sadevaka ti

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttiṇḍanadassanara  
tanam Paccavekkhanamīṇam<sup>3</sup> mahārāja Bhagavato vi

<sup>1</sup> agala M agata akala AC <sup>2</sup> -salala CM <sup>3</sup> -sikkha att IC

kathayissamī, animittena, animittam kathayissamī, appanī  
 hitena appanīhitam kathayissamī, anejena anejam katha  
 yissāmī, nissamsayam karissamī, vimatim vivecessamī,  
 tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranena, yo koci mam nirutti  
 patisambhīde pañham pucchissatī, tassa niruttiya niruttim  
 kathayissamī padena padam kathayissamī anupadena  
 anupadam kathayissamī, akkhārena akkhāram kathayis  
 sāmī, sandhiya sandhim kathayissamī byañjanena byañ  
 janam kathayissamī, anubyañjanena anubyañjanam katha  
 yissāmī, vānena vānam kathayissamī, sarena saram  
 kathayissamī, panuattiya panuattim kathayissamī, voharena  
 voharam kathayissamī, nissamsayām karissamī, vimatim  
 vivecessamī, tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranena, yo koci mam  
 patibhanapatisambhīde pañham pucchissatī, tassa pati  
 bhanena patibhanam kathayissamī opammēnā opammam  
 kathayissamī, sakāñhanena sakāñhanam kathayissamī, rasena  
 rasam kathayissamī, nissamsayam karissamī, vimatim  
 vivecessamī, tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranenatī Idam  
 vuccatī mahārāja Bhagavato patisambhīdāratanā tī

Patīsāmbhīdā kīṁtīvā nīnēnā phasāyeyya yo,  
 asambhito anubbhiggo atirocatī sādēvake tī

Katammā mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhaṅgaratanā  
 Satt ime mahārāja bojjhaṅgā sātisambhojhaṅgo dham  
 mavācayasambhojhaṅgo vīriyasambhojhaṅgo bhītisambhoj  
 jhaṅgo passaddhisambhojhaṅgo samādhisambhojhaṅgo upe  
 khāsisambhojhaṅgo Imehi kho mahārāja sattahi bojjhaṅga  
 ratanehi patimānāhi bhikkhū aśībhūti tammā abhibhūya  
 sādēvakam lokam oḥāseti pabhiścetī ālokam janetī Idam  
 vuccatī mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhaṅgaratanā tī

\* pucchati ALC    11 obarena AC    12 obarati C    13 vim vive om all  
 \* passāyeyya Ab    passāyeyya AC    22 so ALC    \* na / to ti

Bojjhangaratanamalassa utthahanti sadevaka,  
kammena tam kimitvana ratanam vo pilandhathati

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato  
sabbāpanan ti — Sabbāpanam kho maharaja Bhagavato  
navangam Buddhavacanam, saririkani paribhogikani ce  
tīyani, sangharatanan ca Sabbapane maharaja Bha  
gavata jatisampatti pasaritā bhoga-sampatti pasarita,  
ayusampatti pasarita arogyasampatti pasarita, vanna  
sampatti pasarita, pannasampatti pasarita manusika  
sampatti pasarita dibba-sampatti pasarita nibbanasam  
patti pasarita ittha ve tam tam sampattim icchanti  
te kammamulam dāva patthitapatthitam sampattim ki  
nanti, keci silasamadanena kinanti, keci uposathakammena  
kinanti, appamattakena pi kammamulena upadaya upadāya  
sampattiyo patilabhani Yatha maharaja apānikassa  
apane tīla-mugga mase parittakena pi tandula mugga-  
masena appakena pi mulena upadaya upadaya ganhani  
evam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato sabbapane appamat-  
takena pi kammamulena upadāya upadāya sampattivo  
patilabhani Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato sabbā-  
panan ti

Ayu ārogaṭā vānnaṃ saṅgam uccakulhata  
asankhataṃ ca amataṃ atthi sabbapane Jine  
Appena bahukenaṇṇi kammamulena gāyati,  
kimitva saddhammulena samādhāya hotha bhikkhavo ti

Bhagavato kho maharaja dhammapagare evaṇuṣā  
jana pativasanti suttantika venāyika ābhidhammika dham  
makathikā Jātakabāṇakā Dīghabāṇakā Majjhimabāṇakā

\* sar r I M    \* paribh M    \* bhogas pas om A M    \* arogya B  
aroga M    ye sa n ta A    ye sa tam C    ye sam e ti BM    \* aro  
gatam M    ayu ayu orata C    \* jino C    jano M    jano I    \* ga lati  
AM ganhati C    \* abh dā C

Samyuttabhanaka Anguttarabhanaka Khuddakabhanaka  
 silasampanna samadhisampanna pannasampanna bojjhan-  
 gabhavanarata vipassakā sādatttham anuyutta arannikā  
 rukkkhamulika abbhokasika palalapunjaka sosanika nesaj-  
 jika patipannaka phalattha sekha phalasamangino sota-  
 panṇa sakādigāmino anagāmino arahanto teyya chala  
 bhūṇa iddhimanto pinnaya piṇṇam-gatā satipatthina  
 sammappadhāna iddhipada-indriyabala-<sup>bojjhanga-maṇḍ</sup>  
 vara-jhana vimokkha-tuparupa-santasukhasaṇḍipatti-kū-  
 sala, tehi arahantehi ikulam samakulam ikinnam sūma-  
 kinnam nalanā saravanam na dhammanagaram ahoṣi  
 Bhavatiha

Vitaraga vitadosa vitamoha anasava  
 vitatanha upadana dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Ariyāna dhutaḍḍhara jhāyino lukkhaṇḍāra  
 vivekabhūta dhīra dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Nesajjika santhatika atho pi thinacankama  
 pamsukuladhara sabbe dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Tisavāradhārī santa sammakhandicatuttthaka  
 rata ekāne viṇṇu dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Appicchi nipakā dhīra appihara aloḷupā  
 libhalibhena santuttthā dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Jhāvī jhānarata dhīra vīratacittā samāhuta  
 ākincanāṃ patthayinī dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Patipanna phalattha ca sekha phalasamangino  
 āsamsaka uttamattthā dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Sotāpannā ca vimulā sakādigāmino ca ye  
 anāgāmi ca arahanto dhammanagare vasanti te  
 Satipatthānakasāla bojjhangabalaṇḍīratī  
 vipassakā dhammadārī dhammanagare vasanti te

Iddhipadesu kusala samadhibhavanarata  
sammappadhanam anuyutta dhammanagare vasanti te

Abhiññaparamippattā<sup>16</sup> pettike gocare ratī  
antalikkhambhi carana dhammanagare vasanti te

Okkhittacakkhu mitabhani guttadvāra sūsamvuta  
sudanta uttame dhamme dhammanagare vasanti te

Tevija ch<sup>17</sup> ~~ch~~ <sup>18</sup>iddhiya-paramigata  
paññaya paramippatta dhammanagare vasanti te ti

Ye kho maharaja bhikkhu aparimīta-nānāvāra  
dhara asanga<sup>19</sup> ~~atulyaguna~~ atulayasa atulabala atulateja  
dhammacakkhacuppa<sup>20</sup> ~~atula~~ paññaparamim gata, evarupa  
kho maharaja bhikkhu Bhagavato dhammanagare dham  
masenapatino ti vuccanti Ye pana te maharaja bhikkhu  
iddhimanto alhigatapatīsambhida pattaveśarajja gāṇana  
cara durasada duppaśaha analambacara sasāgara-mahā  
dhara pathavikampaka candra-suriva-parumajjaka vikub  
bana-m-adhitthanabhūmihara-kusala iddhiya paramim  
gata, evarupa kho maharaja bhikkhu Bhagavato dham  
managare purohita ti vuccanti Ye pana te maharaja  
bhikkhu dhutangam anu<sup>21</sup>gata appicchā<sup>22</sup> ~~sa~~ <sup>23</sup>stuttha vimūṇat  
ti-m-aneśana-jigucchaka pindaya sapadānīcarino bha  
mara va gandham anughayitva<sup>24</sup> javisanti vivittakānanam  
kaye ca jivite ca nirapekkhā arāhattam anupajjati lhu  
tangigune agganikkhitta, evarupa kho maharaja bhikkhu  
Bhagavato dhammanagare akkhaḍḍasa ti vuccanti Ye  
pana te maharaja bhikkhu p<sup>25</sup>risudha vimala nikkilesa  
cutupapātakusala dībbacakkhū<sup>26</sup> paramim gata, evarupa  
kho maharaja bhikkhu Bhagavato dhammanagare nagara  
jotaka ti vuccanti Ye pana te maharaja bhikkhu

<sup>16</sup> paramippatta M <sup>17</sup> paramigata C <sup>18</sup> ti om IM <sup>19</sup> param  
gata M throughout <sup>20</sup> dhif Ab di e gata am M <sup>21</sup> dh 431  
<sup>22</sup> atinikkhittā V <sup>23</sup> jotika As





sanakathā tattha tattha gantvā tam tam kathārasam  
 pivanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dham-  
 managare sondā pipāsā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja  
 bhikkhū pubbarattāpararattam jāgariyanuyogam anuyuttā  
 nisajja-tthāna-cankamehi rattindivam atinamenti, bhāva-  
 nānuyogam anuyuttā kilesapatibāhanaya sadatthapasutā,  
 evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare  
 nagaraguttikā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhik-  
 khū navāsam Buddhavacanam atthato ca byañjanato  
 ca nayato ca kāranato ca hetuto ca udaharanato ca  
 vācenti anuvaceti bhāsanti anubhāsanti, evarūpā kho  
 mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammāpa-  
 ukā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dham-  
 naratanabhogena āgama-pariyātti-sutabhogena bhogino  
 jhanino niddittha-sara-byañjana-lakkhana-pativedhā ajjñū  
 pharanā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dham-  
 managare dhammasetthino ti vuccanti. Ye pana te ma-  
 hārāja bhikkhū ularadesanapativedhā paricinnārammana-  
 vibhatti-niddesā sikkhāgunapāramippattā, evarūpā kho  
 mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare vassutadham-  
 mika ti vuccanti. Evam suvibhattam kho mahārāja Bha-  
 gavato dhammanagaram, evam sumāpitam, evam suvi-  
 hitam, evam superipūritam, evam suvatthāpitam, evam  
 surakkhitam, evam sugopitam, evam duppasayham pic-  
 catthikehi paccāmittehi. Iminā mahārāja karanena iminā  
 hetunā iminā nayena iminā anānānena nātābbam atthi  
 so Bhagavā ti.

Yathā pi nagaram disvā suvibhattam manoramam  
 anumānena jānanti vaddhakissa mahāttanam,

Tath' eva lokanāthassa disva dhammapurim varam  
 anumānena jānanti atthi so Bhagavā iti

Passat' araññake ~~kykkbu~~ apphogahe dhute gune.  
puna passati gihi rajā anagamipphale tinte

Ubho pi te viloketva uppajji saṃsayo mañā  
bujjheyya ce gihi dhamme dhutangaṃ nipphalam siya,  
Paravadivadamathanam nipunam Pitakattaye  
handa pucche kathusettham, so me kankham vi  
nesatīti

Atha kho Milindo raja yen ayasma Nagaseno ten  
upasankami, upasankamitva ayasmantam Nagasenam abhi-  
vadetva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Mi-  
lindo raja ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca. Bhante  
Nagasena, atthi koci gihi agariko kamaṃbhogī puttadara  
sambadhasayanam ajjhāvasanto Kasikacandanam pacca-  
• nubhonto mala-gandha-vilepanam dharayanto jatarupa-  
rajatam sadhanto mañi-mutta-kañcana-vicittamohad-  
dho yena santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikatan ti  
— Na maharāja ekaṃ neva satam na dve satāni na tinaṃ  
catupanca satāni na saḥassam na sataḥassam na ko-  
tisatam na kotisaḥassam na kotisatasahassam, tittathu  
maharaja dasannam vi<sup>1</sup>atīya satassa saḥassassa abhiṣa-  
mayo, katamena te paṇḍayena anuyogam dammiti —  
Tvam ev etam bruhīti. Tena hi te maharaja katha  
vissamī, satena va saḥassena va sataḥassena va kotiya  
vā kotisatena va kotisaḥassena va kōtisatasahassena va  
Ya kaci navange Buddhavacane<sup>2</sup> saḷlekhitacārapatipatti-

<sup>1</sup> passitaranñake M passakeraññake AC    <sup>2</sup> dhu M    <sup>3</sup> kathi ABC

<sup>4</sup> dāra AC    <sup>5</sup> dammi āli    <sup>6</sup> bruhī āli

dhutagunavaranga-nissitā katha, tā sabbā idha samosarissanti Yathā mahārāja ninnunnata-samavisama-athala-thala-desabhāge abhivattam udakam sabbam tam tato vinigalivā mahodadhim sāgaram samosarati; evam eva kho mahārāja sampādake sati yā kacci navange Buddha-vacane sallekhitācārapatipatti-dhutagunavaranga-nissita-kathā tā sabbā idha samosarissanti. Mayham p' ettha mahārāja paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho suvibhatto vicitto paripunno samānito bhavissati. Yathā mahārāja kusalo lekkhācariyo anusittho lekham osārento attano byattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanena lekham paripūreti, evam sā lekkhā samattā paripunnā anūnikā bhavissati; evam eva mayham p' ettha paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho suvibhatto vicitto paripunno parisuddho samānito bhavissati.

Nagare mahārāja Sāvatthiyā pañcakotimattā ariya-sāvaka Bhagavato upāsaka-upāsikayo sattapannāsa sa-hassāni tiri sata-sahassāni anāgāmi-phale patitthitā, te sabbe pi gihī yeva na pabbajitā. Puna tath' eva Gandambamūle yamakapātihāriye vīsati pānakotiyo abhikkhūmimsu. Puna Mahārāhuḷovāde Mahāmagalasuttante Samacittapariyāye Parābhava-suttante Purabhedasuttante Kalahavivādasuttante Cūḷavyūhasuttante Mahāvīyūhasuttante Tuvatakasuttante Sīriputtasuttante ganāpātham attittham devatānam dhammābhisaṃmayo aho. Nagare Rājagahe pañnāsa sa-hassāni tiri sata-sahassāni ariya-sāvaka Bhagavato upāsika-upāsikayo, puna tath' eva Dhanapālāhatthi-nigidamane navati pānakotiyo, Pārāyana-samagame Pāsānake cetiye cuddasa pānakotiyo, puna Indasālagahayam asiti devatākotiyō, puna Bīrīnāsari-

<sup>1</sup> -dhuta- ALM <sup>2</sup> -dhuta- C <sup>3</sup> osārento I <sup>4</sup> evameva ALM CM

<sup>5</sup> vana ALM <sup>6</sup> vā ALM <sup>7</sup> C ALM <sup>8</sup> saraṇa- ALM

Isipatane nigadāye pathame dhammadesane atthārassa  
 brahmakotiyo aparimanī ca devatāyo, puna Tāvatin-  
 sabhāvane \* Pandukambalasilāyam Abhidhammadesanāya  
 asitī devatākotiyo, devorohane Sankassanagaradvāre loka-  
 vivaranapātihāriye pasannānam nara-marūnam timsa ko-  
 tiyo abhisamimsu. Puna Sakkesu Kapilavatthusmim  
 Nigrodharāme Buddhavamsidesanāya Mahāsamayasuttan-  
 tadesanāya ca ganinapatham atitānam devatanam dhām-  
 mabbhisamayo ahoṣi \* Puna Sumanamalakārasamāgame  
 Garahadinnasamāgame Ānandasetthisamāgame Jambukā-  
 jvākasamāgame Mandūkadevaputtīsamāgame Mattakun-  
 dalidevaputtasamāgame Sutasānagarasobhanīsamāgame  
 Sīrīmānagīrasobhanīsamāgame, pesakaradhītusamāgame  
 Cūlasubhaddīsamāgame \* Saketabrāhmanassa ālahanadas-  
 sanasamāgame Sūnaparantakasamāgame Sakkapāñhasa-  
 māgame Tirokuddasamāgame Ratanasuttasamāgame pac-  
 cekam caturaṣṭiya panasahīsaṇam dhammabbhisamayo  
 ahoṣi Yavatā mahārāja Bhagava loka atthasi tava tisu  
 mandalesu solāsa mahājanapadesu yattha yattha Bha-  
 gava vihasī tattha tattha yebhuyyena dve tayo catupañca  
 satam sabhassāni satasīhassam devā ca manussā ca san-  
 tam paramattham nibbanam sacchikarimsu Ye te ma-  
 hārāja deva gihī yeva te, na te pabbipitā Etam c' eva  
 maharāja aññāni ca anekāni devatākotisatasīhassāni gihī  
 agarikā kamabhogino santam paramattham nibbanam  
 sacchikarimsu

Yadā bhante Nagaṇa gihī agārikā kamabhogino  
 santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti, atha imāni  
 dhutanganī kam attham sadhenti, tena kāraṇena dhu-

\* -mala ABC    11 jivasamāgame ABCb    11 manduka AC mandaka  
 M    11 mattha M    12 13 sobhani C    14 -subhadda- C    15 adabana-  
 Ab    15 suna- ACM    16 ca paccekam AB    23 deva om AC    23 yeva te na  
 te na te pabb B    yeva te na te 1 a p C, yeva te te na p A    yeva na  
 p M    25 27 agarika M    28 dhuta M throughout C mostly    29 ki-  
 matthani all

tanganı akiccakaranı honti Yadi bhante Nagasena vına mantosadhehi byadhayo vupasamanti kim vamanavire canadına sarıradubbalaakaranena, yadi mutthıha patı-attu niggahe bhavati, kim asi-satti sara dhanu kodanda-la gula-maggarehi, yadi ganthı kutıla susıra-kanta lata sakha alambıta rukkhambhiruhanam bhavati kim dıgha-dalha-nısseni parıvesanena, yadi thandıla-eyaya dhatısamala bhavati kim sukkhasamphassa mahatımaha sırisayana parıvesanena, yadi ekahe sasanka sabhava vısama-kantara-taranasamattho bhavati, kim sannaddha sajja mahatımaha-sattha parıvesanena, yadi nadi saram bahuna tarıtum samattho bhavati kim dhuvasetu nava parıvesanena yadi sakasantakena ghasacchedanam katum pahoti, kim parupasevana-ııyasamullapa pacchapuredha vanena, yadi akhatatalake udakam labhati, kim udapana talaka-pokkharanı khanapena Evam eva kho bhante Nagasena yadi gıhi agarıka kamabbhogıno santam ıara mattham nibbanam sacchıkaronti, kim dhutagunıvara samadıyanenati

Atthavısatı kho pan ime maharaja dhutangaguna yathabhuccauna yehı gunehı dhutanganı sabbabuddha nam piıayıtani patthıtani katame atthavısatı idha ma haraja dhutangam suddhıjıvıram sukhaphalam anavajjam na paradukkhapanam abhayam asampılam ekantavaddhi kam aparıhanıyam amayam rakkhıha patthıdadadam sab lasattadamapam samvarahıtam patırupam anıssıtam vip pamuttıram ragakkhayam dosakkhayam mohakkhavam manappahanam kuvıtakacchedanam kankhavıtaranam kosajjavıddhamsanam aratıppahanam khamanam atulam appamanam sabbadukkha-kkharagamanam Ime kho ma haraja atthavısatı dhutangaguna yathabhuccaguna yehı

gunehi dhutangāni sabbabuddhānam piḥayitāni patthitāni  
 Ye kho te mahārāja dhutagune sammā upasevanti te  
 attharasahi gunehi samupetā bhavanti; katamehi atthāra-  
 sahi. cāro tesam suvisuddho hoti, patipadā supūritā hoti,  
 kāyikam vācasikam surakkhitam hoti, manosaṃācāro su-  
 visuddho hoti, viriyam supaggahutam hoti, bhayam vupa-  
 sammati, attanuditṭhi byapaṭatā hoti, āghato uparato hoti,  
 metta upatthita hoti, ahāro pariññāto hoti, sabbasattānam  
 garukato hoti, bhojanē mattaññū hoti, jāgarīyam anuyutto  
 hoti, amketo hoti, yattha phāsu tatthavihārī hoti, papa-  
 jegucchī hoti, vivekāramo hoti, satatam appamatto hoti  
 Ye te mahārāja dhutagune sammā upasevanti te imehi  
 attharasahi gunehi samupeta bhavanti

Dasa ime mahārāja puggala dhutagunātibhā, katame  
 dasa saddho hoti hirimā dhutima akkho atthavasi alolo  
 sikkhāhāmo dāhīsamādāno anujjhānabāhulo mettavihārī  
 Ime kho mahārāja dasa puggala dhutagunarahā

Ye te mahārāja gihī agārikā kamabhogino santam  
 paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti sabbe te purimasu  
 jātisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsana katabhūmikamma,  
 te tattha caraṇī ca patipattiṇī ca sodhayitva aṇṇī etarahi  
 gihī va santa santam paramattham nibbānam sacchi-  
 karonti Yatha mahārāja kūsalo issattho antevāsike pa-  
 thamam tāva upāsanasalāyam capabheda-caparopana-  
 gahana-mutthipatipilana- angulivimāmana- padathapana-sa-  
 ragahana-sandahana - akaddhana - sandharana - lakkhaniya-  
 mana-khipane tinapurisika-chaṇaka-tina-palala-mattikā-  
 puṇja-phalaka-lakkha-viḍḍhe anusikkhapetva rañño san-  
 tike upasanam āradhāyitva ajanāraṭṭha-gaja-turanga  
 dhanadhañña-hiraññasuvanna-dasidasa-bhāriya-gamavaram

<sup>2</sup> dhutangagun- M throughout <sup>4</sup> acaro M <sup>7</sup> samati M <sup>12</sup> attharasa  
 AC <sup>13</sup> agārika M <sup>24</sup> ropana- PM -rohana AC <sup>25</sup> -angulinamana  
 AC <sup>26</sup> sandahana- all <sup>27</sup> chaṇaka A -janaka C, -chakalata- M  
<sup>28</sup> -turaga B <sup>30</sup> -dasadasi- M

labhati; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye te gihī agārīkā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jatisu terasasu dhutagunesū katupāsana<sup>1</sup> katabbhūmikamma; te tatth' eva cāraṇ<sup>2</sup> ca patipattiṇ<sup>3</sup> ca sodhayitvā ajj' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti. Na mahārāja dhutagunesu pubbāsevanam vinā ekissā yeva jatiyā arahattam sacchikariyā hoti, uttamera pana viriyena uttamāya patipattiya tathārūpena ācariyena kalyāṇamittēna arahattam sacchikariyā hoti. Yathā va pana mahārāja bhikkhukko sallakatto ācariyam dhanena va vattapatipattiya<sup>4</sup> vā ārādheta<sup>5</sup> satthagahana-chedana-lekhana-tedhana-salluddharana-vanadhovana-sosana-bhesajjānūlīmpana-yamana<sup>6</sup> ~~ācānānūvasana~~ kariyam-anusikkhitvā vijjāsu kaṭasikkho katupāsano katalattho āturo upasankamatī tikicchāya; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye te gihī agārīkā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jatisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsana<sup>7</sup> katabbhūmikamma, te tatth' eva cāraṇ<sup>8</sup> - ca patipattiṇ<sup>9</sup> - ca sodhayitvā ajj' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti. Na mahārāja dhutagūṇehi avisuddhānam dhammābhīsamayo hoti. Yathā mahārāja udakasā asecanena bijānam avirūhanam hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagūṇehi avisuddhānam dhammābhīsamayo na hoti. Yathā va pana mahārāja akatakusalanam akatīkalyāṇānam sugatigamanam na hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagūṇehi avisuddhānam dhammābhīsamayo na hoti.

Pathavisamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāma<sup>10</sup>nam patitthatt<sup>11</sup>thena. Aposamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sabbakilesamala-dhovanatt<sup>12</sup>thena. Tejosamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sabb-

<sup>1</sup> agārīka CM    <sup>2</sup> arahatta P    <sup>3</sup> patipattiya ACa    <sup>4</sup> agārīka M

<sup>5</sup> asevanena all    <sup>6</sup> pathavi- C



kilesavina-pphanatthena Vīyosamam maharaja dhuta-  
 gunam visuddhikamanam sabbakilesamalarūpa-pañhan-  
 atthena Agārasamam maharaja dhutagunam visuddhi-  
 kamanam sabbakilesabyadhi-vupasamanatthena Amita-  
 samam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam sabbā-  
 kilesavisa-nasanatthena Khettasamam maharaja dhuta-  
 gunam, visuddhikamanam sabbasamāññagunasassā-virūhin-  
 atthena Manohirasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visud-  
 dhikamanam patthiticchita-sabbasampattivara-dadatthena  
 Nivāsamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam  
 samśrīmahannava-jaragamanatthena Bhuuttanasamam  
 maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam jaramarābhū-  
 tinam assasakāṇatthena Matsamam maharaja dhuta-  
 gunam, visuddhikamanam kilesadukha-pratīpīḥitam  
 anuggahakatthena Pitusamam maharaja dhutagunam,  
 visuddhikamanam kusālavaddhikamanam sabbasamāññā-  
 gura-janakatthena Mittasamam maharaja dhutagunam,  
 visuddhikamanam sabbasamānagunapariyesana-visim-  
 vāḍakatthena Padumasamam maharaja dhutagunam, vi-  
 suddhikamanam sabbakilesamalehi anupāḷittatthena Ca-  
 tuṭṭiyavaragandhasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visud-  
 dhikamanam kilesaduggandha pativinoḍana'tthena Gu-  
 rjavirasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhiṇam anam  
 atthalokadhamma-vatehi akampiyatthena Akārasamam  
 maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam sabbattha ga-  
 hanapagāṭa-ura-visāṭa-vitthāṭa mahantatthena Nāḍi-  
 samam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam kilesamā-  
 pavāḥanatthena Sudesāsamam maharaja dhutagunam  
 visuddhikamanam jatikāntara-kilesavānagāhāna nittirū-  
 atthena Mahāsattavārasamam maharaja dhutagunam,  
 visuddhikamanam sabbatthāyasaṃma-khema abhaya vāra

pavara nibbananagara sampapanatthena Sumayyavim-  
 idasa<sup>amam</sup> maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam  
 sankharanam sabhavadassanatthena Phulakāsī<sup>mam</sup> ma-  
 haraja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam kilesa-lagulasara  
 satti-patibahanatthena Chattasamam maharaja dhuta-  
 gunam, visuddhikamanam kilesavassa tividhag<sup>amam</sup> ut-  
 ta-patibahanatthena Candī<sup>amam</sup> maharaja dhutagunam,  
 visuddhikamanam pihayita-patthitatthena Suriyasa<sup>mam</sup>  
 maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam moha tamatū-  
 ra-nasanatthena Sagara<sup>amam</sup> maharāja dhutagunam, vi-  
 suddhikamanam anekavidha-samāññe<sup>na</sup> vararat<sup>at</sup>natthena  
 aparimīta-m-asā<sup>m</sup>haya-m-~~upameyyatthena~~ cī

Evam kho maharāja dhutagunam visuddhikamanam  
 bhupakaram sabhadarathipatilhanudam aratinudam bha-  
 yanudam bhavanudam khalanudam malanudam sokan<sup>am</sup>udam  
 dukkhanudam raganudam dosanudam mohanudam mīna-  
 nudam ditthinudam sabbakusaladhammanudam, yasava-  
 ham lutivaham sukhavaham, phasukaram pitikaram yo-  
 gakkhemakaram, anavajjam, itthi<sup>am</sup>sukhavi<sup>am</sup>akam, gunarasi  
 gunapū<sup>am</sup>jam aparimīta-m-~~upameyya-~~panam<sup>am</sup> ~~pa-~~pa-  
 ram aggam

aggi jhapaniya, uharo bahharaniya, lata baddhaniya  
 sattham chedanaya, paniyam pipasavinayanaya, nidhi  
 assasakaranaya, nava tirsampapanaya, bhesajjam byidhi-  
 vupasamanaya, janam sukhagamanaya, bhiruttanam bha-  
 yavinodaniya, rajā arakkhatthaya, phalalam danda-leddu-  
 lagula-sala-sattipatibahanaya acariyo anusasanaya, mati  
 posanaya adaso olokaniya, alankaro sobhanaya, uttham  
 paticchadanaya, nisseni uohanaya, tula nikkhepaniya,  
 mantam pariyaṇanaya, avudham tajjanīyapatibhanaya  
 padipo andhakaviidhamanaya, vato parilhanibbapaniya  
 sippam vuttinipphadanaya, agadam jivitakkkhanaya  
 ikkha ~~ikkha~~ uppada, satanam alankariya, ana natik  
 kamaniya, issarim vasavittanaya, evam eva kho ma-  
 hiraya dhutigenam samāññabija-viruhanaya kilesamali-  
 jhanaya iddhibalaharanaya srisamvara-mbandhanaya  
 vimativicikiccha-samucchadanaya tanhapiṇsa-vinayanaya  
 abhisamay-assasakaranaya caturogha nittaranaya kilesa-  
 byadhi-vupassaniya nibbanasukha patilabhiya jati-jui-  
 byidhi-marana-soka parideva-dukkha domanass upiya  
~~khaya~~ vinodaniya samāññaguna parirakkhanaya iratikui  
~~ikkha~~ patibhanaya sikalaśamanñatthānusasanaya salla  
 samanuaguna-posanaya samatha-vipassana-magga-phala-  
 nibbana-dassaniya sakalalokathutathomita-mahatimibha-  
 sobhakaraniya sambhaya-pidahanaya samāññattha-seli-  
 sikkharimoddhanatthaviruhanaya sankha-kutala-visama-citta-  
 nikkhepaniya sevitarbbasevitabbadhamme sādhu sayjha-  
 yakaraniya salla kilesapatisatta-tayanaya vijjandha-  
 kara-vidhamanaya tiyidhaggi-santāpa-parilaha-ni<sup>1</sup> l y a-  
 niya sanha-sukhuma-santa-samāpatti nija bhiddaniya sa-  
 kalasamāññaguna-parirakkhanaya l jjanaga-vatavata  
 upi idiya yogyanalankaranaya anaraya-nipuna-sukhi u-

\* sanaya M    \* arohasaya ACM    \* pariyaṇa M    \* avadha M    11  
 kamaya Al    \* parikkhataya V    \* phala ya Al

na santisukha-m natikkamanaya akhi- amma na ari  
yadhamma vasavattaniya Ati maharaja imeṣam gunanam  
adhigamaya yad idam ekamekam dhutagunam Evam  
maharaja atulivam dhutagunam appamevyaṃ samam  
appatibhagam appatisettham uttaram settham visuttham  
adlukam ayatam puthulam visitam vitthataṃ garukam  
bhariyam mahantam

Yo kho maharaja puggalo pāpiccho iecchāpakato ka  
hako luddho odariko lābhakāmo yasakamo kuttikāmo  
ayutto appatto ananucchaviko aniraho appitirupo dhu  
tingam samadiyati, so digunam dandam apajjati abba  
gunighatam apajjati ditthadhammikaṃ ~~laddham~~ khila  
nam garahanam uppandanam khapaṭam sambhogam  
nissaranam nicclubhanam pavāhanam jabbajjanam pati  
lābhati, samparāye pi satavajjanike Avicimāhamarāye un  
ha kathita-tatta-santatta accyālamālaḷe nekaवासakoti  
sitasahassani uddham adho tiriyaṃ phenoddehakam  
samparivattakam paccati, tato muccitvā kisa pi rusa-kāl  
amapaccango sun-uddhumata-susir uttamango elito pi  
pasito visama-bhīma rupavanṇo bhagā kani ~~āramāṇo~~  
lita-nimilita-nettanayano arugatta-pakkagatto pulvāṇa  
sabbakāyo, vitamukhe jalam no viya āṇikkhandho anto  
jalamino pajjalamano, attano asatano arunnarunna-kā  
ruṇa-ravim paridevīmāno nujjānatanhiko samavāsa  
hīyeto hutva alināmāno māsiṃ attasāram karoti  
Yathā maharaja koci ayutto appatto ananucchaviko an  
iraho appitirupo hino kujātiko khattisābhisekēna al  
sincati, so lābhati hatthaccedam pāpaccedam laddha  
pāpicchedam kappacchedaṃ nācchedaṃ kappanāsac

chedam bilaṅgathālikam\* sankhamundikam Rahumulham  
 jotimālikam hatthapajjotikam\* erikavattikam curakavasi  
 kam eneyyakam balisumamsikam lāhanakam lham  
 patacchikam pahghaparivattikam palāpithakam, tattenā  
 telena osincanam, sunakhehi khadapanam, jvasulropā  
 nam, asina sisacchedam anekavāhitam pi kammakara  
 nam anubhivati, kinkarinam ajutto uppatto ananuccha  
 viko anaraho appatirupo hino kījātiko mahante issariya  
 thue attanam thapesi, velam ghatesi, evam eva kho  
 maharaja yo koci puggalo papiccho — pe — mahiya  
 attassam karoti

Yo pama maharaja puggalo yutto patto anucchaviko  
 viko patirupo appiccho santuttho pavivitto asamsattho  
 iraddhaviṇṇo pahititto asittho amīyo na odariko na  
 lāhikamo na visakamo na kittikamo saddho saddha  
 jātāvuto jaramarita maccitukamo sasaram paggaṇhissā  
 mita dbutagunam samādiyati, so digamam puggaṇ arāhatā  
 devanā ca manussinā ca piyo hoti manapo piyavuto  
 jātthito, jūṭisumanā mallikājānam viya puppham nāhāti  
~~na~~ <sup>na</sup> ~~ss~~ <sup>ss</sup> jighacchitassa viya panitabhojanam, pipasitassa  
 viya sitala-vimla-surabhī-panīyam, visagatassa viya  
 osidhavarim sīghagaminakamassa viya ājāṇnarathavā  
 ruttamam, atthakāmassa viya manoharamaniratanam  
 alhisiucitukamassa viya jandira-vimla-setacchattan  
 dhammakamassa viya arāhattaphalidhānam anuttaram  
 Tassa cattāro satipatthavā bhāvanā īrīpurim gacchanti  
 cattaro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhiyadī pañc indriya  
 pañca lālāni sitta lojjhāṅga ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo  
 bhāvanāpīrīpurim gacchati, samātha vipassanā adhiyac  
 chati adhigamavīti attī jīrinimati, cattāro sīmāṇi ajā

\* malakam B    \* hatthap on all    \* āla ap om all    \* palāpitha AC  
 \* asinā pi BM    \* karana M    \* anaraho ACM    \* rāhanto AC M  
 saddhāya M    \*\* si gha M    \*\* parip rite A    pariparita i    \*\*  
 bojjhāṅga i AC    \*\* gacchanti AC    \*\* adh. a. hatthi All

lam cata<sup>10</sup>so jatīsambhūti<sup>11</sup> tī<sup>12</sup>so vijja cha<sup>13</sup> abhinna kevalo  
 ca samanadhammo sabbe tass adheyya honti, vimutti  
 pīndaravimāla-setacchattena abhisīcati Yathā maharaja  
 rañño khattiya<sup>14</sup>ssa abhiyatakulakulīna<sup>15</sup>ssa khattiya<sup>16</sup>bbhisekena  
 abhisittassa paricaranti varattha negama janapada bhata  
 balattha, atthattimsa ca rajaparisa nata-naccaka mukha  
 mangalika sotthivacaka samana-brahman<sup>17</sup> sabbapāsāda  
 gana abhigacchanti, yam kiñci pathavīva pattana-ratana  
 kara nagara-sunbatthana-verayjaka-chejjabhejjajana-m  
 anasasanam sabbattha samiko bhavati, evam eva kho  
 maharaja yo ko<sup>18</sup>ci puggalo yutto patto — pe — vimutti  
 janlaravimāla-setacchattena abhisīcati

Teras<sup>19</sup> ime maharaja dhutangan<sup>20</sup> yehi suddhikato  
 nibbanamahāsamuddam pavisitva babuvidhadhammakulam  
 abhikilati, ruparupa-atthasamapattiyo valanjeti, iddhi  
 vidham dibbasotadhatum paracittavijananam pubbenīsa  
 nussatim dibbacakkhum sabbasavakkhayan ca papunati,  
 katame terasa pamsukulikangam tecivarikangam pinda  
 patikangam sapadanatarikangam ekasānikangam pattajin  
 dikangam khalopacchahattikangam aranī<sup>21</sup>ḥkangam ruk  
 khamulikangam abbhokasikangam soṇanikangam<sup>22</sup> yathā  
 santhatikangam nesajjikangam Imehi kho maharaja  
 terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe asevitēhi nisevitēhi cinnēhi piri  
 cinnēhi caritēhi upacaritēhi paripuritēhi kevalam saman  
 nam patilabbhati, tīss adheyya honti kevala santa sukha  
 samapattiyo

Yathā maharaja ādhan<sup>23</sup>o naviko pattine sutthu ka  
 tasunko mahāsamuddam pavisitva Vangam Takkolam  
 Cīram Sovīram Surattam Alisandam Kolapattanam  
 Suvannabhumim<sup>24</sup> ācchati<sup>25</sup> annam pi yam kiñci nīva<sup>26</sup>ro  
 cīranam, evam eva kho maharaja imehi terasahi dhuta

<sup>10</sup> rajaparisa M <sup>11</sup> tēsa a hīme AC <sup>12</sup> valanji AC <sup>13</sup> asev tar se  
 vītehi ACM <sup>14</sup> parit ehi om AIC

gunehi pubbe asevitehi nisevitehi cinnahi paricinnahi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi, kevalam samāññam pati labhati, tass' adheyya honti kevala santa sukha samapattiyo

Yatha maharaja kassiko pithamam khattadosam tina-kattha pasānam apinetvā kāsita vapita sanna udakam pavesetva rakkhitvā gopetvā lavana-maddhanā bahudhannako hoti, tass' adheyya bhavanti ye keci adhana kajana dalidda duggatjana, evam eva kho maharaja imehi terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe asevitehi nisevitehi —  
 je ~~kevala~~ santa sukha samapattiyo

Yathā ~~na~~ pana maharaja\* khattiyo muddhavasitto abhijātakulakulino chejja-bhejja-janam anusasane issaro hoti vasavatti sāmiko icchakarano, kevala ca maharajā tassa adheyya hoti, evam eva kho maharaja imehi terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe asevitehi nisevitehi cinnahi paricinnahi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi Jinasānā vare issaro hoti vasavatti sāmiko icchakarano, kevala ca samānagunā tass' adheyyā honti \*

āham evam vadāmi āham kho avuso āraññako pinda  
patiko pamsukuliko tecivariko, sace tvam pi araññiko  
bhavissasi pindapatiko pamsukuliko tecivariko evāhañ  
tam pabbajessamī nissayam dassamīti, sace so me bhante  
patissunitva nandati oramati, evāhañ tam pabbajemi nis-  
sayam demī, sace na nandati na oramati, na tam pab-  
bajemi na nissayam demī, evāham bhante parīcam vine-  
mīti. Evam pi maharaja dhutagunavara-samadinnō Jina  
sasanavare issaro hoti vasavatti samiko icchakarano,  
tass' adheyya honti kevala santa sukha samapattiyo

Yatha maharaja padumam abhivuddha-parivuddha  
udiccejatippabbhavam siniddham mudom lobhaniyam su-  
gandham piyam patthitam pasattham jñakaddama-m-anu-  
palittam anu-patta-kesara kannikabhimanditam bhamāa  
ganasevitam sitalasāhitasamvaddham, evam eva kho ma-  
haraja imehi terasāhi dhutagunehi pubbe asevitēhi nise-  
vitehi cinnehi paricinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi  
ariyasavako timsa-gunavarehi samupeto hoti katamehi  
timsa-gunavarehi siniddha-mudu-maddava-mettacitto  
hoti, ghatita-hatī-vihata-kileṣo hoti, ~~ghata mīṭṭha-purā-~~  
dappo hoti, ācala-dalha-nivitha-nibbematika-saddho  
hoti, paripunna-pīṇita-pahatthā-lobhaniya santa-sukha-  
samapatti-labhi hoti, silā-varapavara-asama-sucigandha  
paribhāvito hoti, devamanussanam piyo hoti manapo,  
khiṇāsava-ariyavarapuggala-patthito, devamanussanam  
vandita-pujito, budha-vibudha-pandita-jñānam thuta  
thāvita-thomita-pasattho, idha va hurim va lokena anu-  
palitto, appathokavajje pi bhayadassavi, vipulā-va-  
sūpattikamanam maggaphalaviratthasiddhano, vyacita-  
vipulā-pīṇita-paccāya-bhāgi, aniketasaṇṇano, jhanajjhasitā

<sup>1</sup> araññako I    <sup>2</sup> araññako M    <sup>3</sup> dīrno AC    <sup>12</sup> i ulu M    <sup>14</sup> an-  
all, a supatta AC    <sup>15</sup> jñān ikatī m C    <sup>16</sup> sātī vattam I    <sup>18</sup> var-  
dito puj AC    <sup>20</sup> jñān ajjhasitā (eṭṭa sitta) A, sātā C jñānītaṇṇav M



tā vāra-vihāri, vijatita-dile-t-jalavattū, bhunna-bhagga  
 saukutita sanchinā-gatimivāno, akuppadhammo ubh  
 nitvaso, anāyabhogi, gatimutto, uttama sabbavici  
 kiccho, vimuttijjhasitatto, ditthadhammo, vācā dāthi  
 bhūttanām upaśato, samucchinnapūsaṃ, sabbasūl  
 khayampatto, santa, sulha-samapatti-vihāra-bahulo, sabba  
 samānāgana-samupeto Imehi timsa gunavarehi samu  
 peto hoti

Nanu mahārāja thero Sariputto dasasahassinhi loka  
 dhātuyā aggapuriṣo, thapeti dasabalam loka ariyam So  
 pi sariputta-m-asankheyya-kappe samacitakusalamulo  
 brahmanakulā ulhno manupikam kāmāratim apekasatisan-  
 kha-dhanavān en ohyā Jinasasne pablayitva imhi  
 terasāhi dhutagunehi kāya-vāci-cittān dāmayitva aj  
 etirahi anantagunasamānagato Gotamassa bhagavato  
 sasanaṃ are dhammācakkham anupavattako jito Bhisi  
 tām p' etam mahārāja Bhagavata devitideveni Ekuttā i  
 māvāralincake Nibham bhikkhave ānāma ekapugga  
 lam pi samānupassimi yo Tathāgatenā anuttaram dharm  
 ācakkham vattitvā sammā d eṃ anupavatteti yatha  
 y idam Sariputto, Sariputto bhikkhave Tathāgatenā  
 anuttaram dhammācakkham vattitvā sammā d eṃ  
 anupavatteti

Sudhu bhante Nāgasena, yam kinca pravāgam Bud  
 dhavācanam, yā ca lokuttarā kiriyā, yā ca loka adhi ama  
 vipulavārasampattiyo, sabban tva terasāsu dhutagunāsu  
 samodhinopagatā - ti

evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena tinasin  
 there pi pannasanthare pi katthamanāke pi chāmayā pi  
 yattha katthaci cammakhandam patthariva yattha kat  
 thaci sayitabbam, na sayinabahulena bhavitabbam Idam  
 maharaja ghorassirassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhi  
 sitam p etam maharaja Bhagavati devatidevena Kālin  
 garupadhana bhikkhave etaraku mama sivaṇṇa viharanti  
 appamatta utapino padhanasmin ti Bhāsitaṃ p etam  
 maharaja therena Sariputtana dhammasenāpatinī pi

Pallinkenā nisinnassa jannukenabhivassati,  
 alam phasuvihariya pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti

gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p etam maharaja Bhāgavata de  
 vadevenā Ko ca bhikkhūve bhikkhuno gocaro sako pet  
 tiko visayo yd idam cattaro satipatthana ti Bhāsi  
 tum p etam maharaja therena Sariputtena dhamma  
 senapatina pi

Yathasumatto matango sakam sondam na maddati,  
 lakkhāblakkham vijānati uttaro vuttikappanam,

Tath eva Buddhaputtena appamattenā vā panā  
 Inuvacitum na madditabbam, manasikaravuttha  
 man ti

punabbhave na patisandahissamiti yoniso manasikaro  
 karaniyo Idam maharaja dipiniya ekam angam gahe  
 tabbam Bhasitam ꝓ etam maharaja Bhagavata deva  
 tidesena Suttampate Dhanijagopalakasutte

Usabho ꝓ iva chetva bandhanani  
 nago putilatam va dalayitva,  
 naham puna upessam gabbhaseyyam  
 atha ce patthayasi pavasssa devati

Bhante Nagasena dipikassa dve angani gahetabba  
 niti yam vadesi, katamanı tanı dve angani gahetabbaniti  
 — Yatha maharaja dipiko arañne tinagahnam va vana  
 gahanam va pabbatajahnam va nissaya nilivitva nige  
 ganhati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarenı  
 vivekam sevittabbam, ararim rukkhamulam ꝓabbatani  
 kandaram urugum susanam vanapattam alihokasam  
 palalapunjam appasaddam aꝓjani ghosam vijanavıtam  
 manussarahasevyakam patissallanasaruppiam, vivekam seva  
 mano hi maharaja voga yogavacaro naciras eva chala  
 bhinnasu vasibhavam papunati. Idam maharaja dipikassa  
 pathamam angam gahetabham\* Bhasitam ꝓ etam ma  
 haraja therehi dhammasangahakehi

Yatha ꝓi dipiko nama nilivitva ganhati nige  
 tath evavam Buddhaputto yuttayogo vıgassako  
 ararum ꝓavisitvana ganhati ꝓhalam uttaman ti

Puna ca param maharaja dipiko yam kanci ꝓasumı  
 vadhıtvā varena passena patitam na bhakkhetı evam  
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarenı veludanena va  
 pattadanena va ꝓupphadanena va ꝓhaladanena va sinna  
 dinena va mattikadinena va cunnadinena va dantakattha

\* calla n ACM    ꝓi ganhati B ganhati CM    ꝓi kanci all    ꝓi bhak  
 khati B    ꝓi mattika

dānena vā mukhodakadanena vā eatukammatāya vā mug-  
gasuppatāya vā pāribhattakatāya vā janghapesanīyena vā  
vejjakammena vā dūtakamnenā vā pahinagamanena vā  
pindipatipindena vā dānānuppadānenā vā vatthuvijjāya  
vā nakkhattavijjāya vā angavijjāya vā aññataraññatarena  
vā Buddhapatikutthena micchajīvena upphāditañ bhoja-  
nam na paribhūññabbam, vāmena passena patitam pa-  
sum viya dipiko. Idam mahārāja dipikassa dutiyam an-  
gam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena  
Sariputtana dhammasenāpatinā

Vacīviññattivipphārā uppannam madhupāyasam  
sace bhutto bhavyeyāham, s' ājivo garaluto mama.

Yadi pi me antagonam nikkhamitva bahi care,  
n' eva bhindeyya' ājivam, cājamāno pi jivitaṃ ti

Bhante Nagasena, kummassa pañca angāni gaheta-  
bānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gaheta-  
bānīti — Yathā mahārāja kummo udakacaro udae yeva  
vāsam kappeti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogā-  
vacarena sabbapānabhūtapūggalānam lutānukampanā met-  
tīśahagītenā cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭṭhena appamānena  
averena abyāpajjhenā sabbānantam lokam pharitvā vibh-  
ritabbam Idam mahārāja kummassa pathamam angam  
gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja kummo udae  
upplavanto sīsam ukkhamitvā yadi keci passati, tatth' eva  
nimujjati gāham-ogāhati mā mām te puna passeyyun-  
ti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu  
opantesu ārammanasare nimujjitabbam gāham-ogāhi-  
tabbam: mā mām kilesā puna passeyyun ti. Idam ma-  
hārāja kummassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca

<sup>1</sup> eatukammatāya M. <sup>2</sup> -supa- M. <sup>3</sup> -pasesanīyena AB. <sup>4</sup> pahina AM  
pahinā- U. <sup>5</sup> -pajjasati BM. <sup>6</sup> bahi BCM. <sup>7</sup> bhindeyyam B. <sup>8</sup>  
cājamāno C. cājjamāno AM (mano B).

param maharaja kummo udakatō nikkhamitva kayam ota-  
peti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena ni  
sajja-tthana-sayana-cinkamato manasam niharitva sam-  
mappadhane manasam otaṇetabbam Idam maharaja  
kummassa tatṭhāya angam gaheṭṭabbam Puna ca param  
maharaja kummo pathaviṃ khamitva<sup>10</sup> vivitte vasam kap-  
peti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena la-  
bha sakka-silokam pajāhitva<sup>11</sup> suññam vivittam kama-  
nam vanapattham pabbatam kandaram girigūham ajpa-  
saddam appanigghosam pavivittam oḍaḍitva<sup>12</sup> vivitte yeva  
vasam upazantabbam Idam maharaja kummassa catut-  
tham angam gaheṭṭabbam Bhasitam p etam mahārāja  
therena Upasenena Vangantaputtēna<sup>13</sup>

Vivittam appanigghosam valamiganisevitam  
seve senācānam bhikkhū patisallanākarana ti

Puna ca param maharaja kummo carikāni caramāno yadi  
kañci passati va saddam sunati va, andiparicamāni an-  
gaṇi sake kapale nihatitva<sup>14</sup> apjossukko<sup>15</sup> tēhhi<sup>16</sup> uto tittṭhati  
kayam anurakkhanto, evam eva kho maharaja yogina  
yogavacarena sabbattha rūpa-sadda gandha-rasa-gho-  
ṭṭhabba dhammesu ajatante<sup>17</sup> cha<sup>18</sup>u divare u<sup>19</sup> amivara  
kavātam anugghatetva manasam samodaḍitva<sup>20</sup> samvaram  
katvā satena sampajānena vihatābham<sup>21</sup> ananadhammam  
anurakkhamāpēna Idam maharaja kummassa pañcama  
ṅgam gaheṭṭabbam Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bha-  
gavata devatidevāna Samyuttanikayavare Kummuṇḍama  
vuttante

Kummo<sup>22</sup> va ang<sup>23</sup> sake kapale  
samodaham bhikkhu manovittakke

<sup>10</sup> oḍaḍitva all <sup>11</sup> pajā AC, <sup>12</sup> sillo a CM <sup>13</sup> passati ca AIC  
<sup>14</sup> va oṇ AIC <sup>15</sup> apatā AC <sup>16</sup> vīṭṭa<sup>17</sup> P vīṭṭa<sup>18</sup> B  
<sup>19</sup> paṇe AC

anissito aññam \*ahethayāno  
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti.

Bhante Nāgāsena, vamsassa ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yatha mahārāja vamsa yattha vāto tattha anulometi nāññatthā m-anudhavati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena yam Buddhena bhagavatā bhāsitam navangam Sattusāsānam tam anulomayitva kappiye anavajje thatvā samanadhammam yeva pariyesitabbam Idam mahārāja vamsassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Itāhulena

Navangam Buddhavacanam anulometvana sabbadā kappiye anavajjasimim thatvā 'pāyam samuttaran ti

Bhante Nāgāsena, cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbān-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabbān-ti. — Yatha mahārāja cāpo sutacchito mito yāv' aggamūlam samakam eva anunamīti na patitthambhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena theranava majjhima-samakasu anunamitabbam<sup>1</sup> na patippharitabbam Idam mahārāja cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devatidevena Vidhura-Punnakajitake

Cāpo vānuname dhīro, vamsa va anulomayam patilomam na vatteyya, sa rājavacatum vāse ti

Bhante Nāgāsena, vānassa dve angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja vāyaso Asankitapārisankito

<sup>1</sup> anulomera B    <sup>2</sup> thatvā B    <sup>3</sup> samuttaranti B (thatva yam samuttaranti M)    <sup>4</sup> therā ALC    <sup>5</sup> samanakeva M, majjhimakasa B  
<sup>6</sup> patitthambhātā B AC, patitthambhātā B M    <sup>7</sup> vidhura. A    <sup>8</sup> (va nā vāpi jākāṃpi Jst 215 v 215) \*

yattapayatto caratī, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena asankātaparisaṅhītena yattapayattena upatthī taya satīva samvutehī indriyehī caritabbam Idam maharaja vayasassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Punā ca param maharaja vayasō yam kincī bhōjanam disvā nīatīhī samvibhajitvā bhujjati, evam, eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena ye te labha dhammika dhammalad dha antamaso pattapariyapinnamattam si tīthārūjehī labhehī appatīvibhattabhogina bhavitabbam sīlavantehī sabrahmacarihī Idam mahārāja vayasassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenīpatina

Sīce me upinamenti yathā *iddhīm* tapāssino  
sabbesam vibhajitvāna tato, bhujjāmi bhōjanam ti

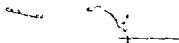


cankama-nisajja-sayanam, niddam okkamitabbam, tati  
eva satipatthānam-anubhavitabbam Idam mahārā  
mākkatassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam-  
etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinī:

Cankamanto pi tittthanto, nisajjasayanena vā,  
pavane sobhate bhikkhu, pavanantam va vannitan-

Uddanam Ghorassaro ca kukkuto kalando dipini dipiko  
kummo vainso ca capo ca vayasō aha makkato ti

Pathamo vaḡgo



Bhante Nāgasena, lāpulatāya ekam angam gahetab-  
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab-  
ban ti — Yathā mahārāja lāpulatā tīne vā katthe vā  
latāya vā sondikahi ālambitvā tassūpari vaddhati, evam  
eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena arahatte abhivad-  
dhutukāmena manasā ārammanam ālambitvā arahatte  
abhivaddhitabbam Idam mahārāja lāpulatāya ekam  
angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja the-  
rena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā;

Yathā lāpulatā nāma tīne katthe latāya vā  
ālambitvā sondikāhi tato vaddhati uppari,

Tath' eva Buddhaputtēna arahattaphalākāmanā  
ārammanam ālambitvā vaddhitabbam asekhaphale ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, padumaṃsa tīni angāni gaheta-  
lāniti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbi-

niti — Yatha maharaja padumam udake jatam udake samvaddham anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kule gane labhe yase sakāre sammananaya pīribhogapaccayesu ca sabbattha anupalitena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja padumassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja padumam udaka accuggamma thati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbalokam abhivhavitva accuggamma lokut taradhamme thatabbam Idam maharaja padumassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja padumam appamattakena pi anilena eritam calati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena appamattakesu pi kilesesu saññāmo karaniyo, bhayadassavi viharitabbam Idam maharaja padumassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p'etam maharaja Bhāgavata devatidevena Anumattesu vajesu bhayadassavi samadaya sikkhati sikkha padesuti

Bhante Nagasena, bijassa dve angani gahetabbaniti yam vadesi, kataññan<sup>7</sup> tani dve angani gahetabbaniti — Yatha maharaja bijam appalam pi saman<sup>8</sup>am bhaddake khette vuttam deve sammā dhāram pavecchante subhuni phalan<sup>9</sup> anudassati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena yatha patipaditam sīlam kevalam samanā phalam anudassati evam samma patipajjitabbam Idam maharaja bijassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja bijam suparisodhite khette ropitam khippam eva samviruhati evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena manasam supari<sup>10</sup>ggahitam suññagare parisodhitam satipatthana-khettavare khattam khippam eva viruhati Idam maharaja bijassa dettiyam angam

<sup>7</sup> titthati M the passage waiting for E caritam APC <sup>8</sup> sam  
yamo M <sup>9</sup> vittam M om AC

bahuvidha-umī tthanita vega visata m-avattavegam sa  
 hatī, evam eva kko maharaja yogina yogavacarena ba  
 huvidha-kiles umī vegam labhasakkara yasasiloka-pu<sup>1</sup>da  
 vandana parakulesu nindapa<sup>2</sup>amsa sukhadukkha-samma  
 nanavimanana bahuvidhadosa umivegan ca sahitabbam  
 Idam maharaja navaya dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna  
 ca param maharaja nava aparimita m-ananta m aṇṇa  
 m-akkhobhita-gambhire mahatimahaghose tīmi tūṇṇala  
 makara maccha-ganakule mahatimahasamudde caratī  
 evam eva kko maharaja yogina yogavacarena tīparivatta  
 dvadasakara-catusaccabbisamaya pativedhe manasam sar  
 carayitabbam Idam maharaja navaya tatiyam angam  
 gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata  
 devatidevena Samyuttanikayavar<sup>3</sup>Saccasamyutte Vitak  
 kenta ca kko tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti vitak  
 keyyatha ayam dukkhasamudayo ti vitakkeyyatha ayam  
 dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha ayam dukkhanirodha  
 gamini patipada ti vitakkeyyathati

Bhante Nagasena\* navalakanakassa dve angani gahe  
 tabbaniti yam vadesi katamanī tam dī<sup>4</sup>e angani gahetab  
 baniti — Yatha maharaja nāvalakanakam bahu-umijāl  
 akulavikkhobhita salilatale mahatimahasamudde nāvam  
 laketi thapeti, na deti disavidi<sup>5</sup>sam haritum evam eva  
 kko maharaja yogina yogavacarena raga-dosa moh um  
 mijale mahatimaha vitakka sampahare cittam laketabbam  
 na databbam disavidi<sup>6</sup>sam haritum Idam maharaja navā  
 lakanakassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca  
 param maharaja navalakanakam na pilavatī visidati,  
 hatthasate pi u<sup>7</sup>dake navam laketi thanam upaneti evam  
 eva kko maharaja yogina yogavacarena labba-yasa sak  
 kara-manana vandana-pujana-apacittisu labhagga ya

\* sammānanavīma a a AC \* bh ta AC <sup>11</sup> va AEC <sup>12</sup> lagga a  
 M throughout <sup>22</sup> lag <sup>23</sup> M throughout <sup>24</sup> plav Ab

sagge pi na pilavitabbam, sarīrayāpanamattake yeva cit-  
tam thapetabbam. Idam mahārāja navāḷakanakassa dutti-  
yam angam gaḥetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja  
therena Sāriputtena dhammasenapatinā

Yathā samudde lakanam na plavati, viśīdati,  
tath' eva labhaṣakkare ma plavatha, viśīdathāti

Bhante Nagasena, kūpassa ekam angam gaḥetabbam - ti  
yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gaḥetabbam - ti —  
Yathā mahārāja kupo rajjñ ca varattañ - ca lakārañ ca  
dhareti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena  
satisampajaññasamannāgatena bhavitabbam, abhikkante  
patikkante ālokite - ~~alokite~~ sammūḍhite pasārite sanghāti-  
patta-civara-dhārane aṣṭe pite khāyite sāyite uccāra-  
passāvakamme gate thite nisinne sutte jagarite bhāsīte  
tunhībhavē sampajānakarīnā bhavitabbam Idam mahā-  
rāja kūpassa ekam angam gaḥetabbam Bhāsitam - p'  
etam mahārāja Bhagavata devatidevena Sato bhikkhave  
bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayāma vo amhākaṃ anu-  
sasani ti

Bhante Nagasena, niyyāmakassa tīni angāni gaḥe-  
tabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tani tīni angāni gaḥetab-  
bānīti — Yathā mahārāja niyyamako rattindivam sata  
tam samitam appamatto yattapayatto navam sāreti,  
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cittam ni  
yāmayamanena rattindivam satatam samitam appamat-  
tena yoniso manasikarena cittam niyāmetabbam Idam  
mahārāja niyyāmakassa pathamam angam gaḥetabbam  
Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavata devatidevena  
Dhammapade.

<sup>1</sup> plav- Ab <sup>2</sup> palav BC, pilav- AaM <sup>3</sup> palav- C, pilav- M <sup>4</sup> lan-  
kar- M <sup>5</sup> yuttapayutto M <sup>6</sup> niyya- M <sup>7</sup> niyya- BCM <sup>8</sup> niya-  
M in the sequel throughout

Appamādaratā hotha, s'cittam anurakkhatthā,  
dugga uddharath attānam, panke sanno va kuñjaro ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja niyyāmakassa yam kiñci mahā  
samudde kalyānam vā pāpakam va sabban tam viditam  
hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena ku-  
salākusalam sāvajjānavajjam hīna-ppamitam kanha-sukka-  
sappatibhagam vijanītabbam Idam mahārāja niyyāmakassa  
dutiyaṃ angam gaheṭṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja niyya-  
mako yante muddikam deti mā koci yantam amasitthāti,  
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena citte sam-  
vara-muddikā dātabbā mā kiñci papakam akusalavita-  
kam vitakkesīti Idam mahārāja niyyamakassa tatiyaṃ  
angam gaheṭṭabbam Bhāsitaṃ - p' etan mahārāja Bha-  
gavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare Mā bhikkhave  
pāpake akusale vitakke vitakkāyuttha, seyyathidam ka-  
mavitakkam byāpādavitakkam vibhimsāvitakkan ti

Bhante Nāgasena, kammakarassa ekam angam gahe-  
ṭṭabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahe-  
ṭṭabban ti — Yathā mahārāja kammaharo evam cīnta-  
yati - bhatako aham, imāya, nataya - kammam karomi,  
imayāham nāvāya vāhasa bhattavetanam labhami, na me  
pamādo karaniyo, appamādeṇa me ayam nāva vahetabba  
ti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena evam  
cīntayītabbam imam kho aham catummahabhūtikam kā-  
yam sammāsanto saṭatam samītam appamatto upatthi-  
tasati sato samrajāno samahito ekaggacitto jati-jarā-  
byādhi-marana-soka - parideva - dukkha - domanass - upāyā-  
sehi parimuccissāmīti appamādo me karaniyo ti Idam  
mahārāja kammakarassa ekam angam gaheṭṭabbam Bhā-  
sitam - p' etam mahārāja Therena Sāriputtena dhamma-  
senapatinā.

<sup>1</sup> saute AaC <sup>2</sup> an asayitthāti AC, āmasitī M <sup>3</sup> catummaha- M <sup>4</sup>  
byādhi om B <sup>5</sup> i.e. om B

Kāyam imam sammasatha, pariñāṇātha punappunam;  
kāye sabhāvam disvāna dukkhass' antam karissathāti

Bhante Nagasena, samuddassa pañca angāni gahe-  
tabbānti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahe-  
tabbānti — Yathā mahārāja mahasamuddo matena kuna-  
pena saddhim na samvasati, evam - eva kho mahārāja  
yogina yogāvacārena rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-mak-  
kha - palasa - issā - macchhariya - māyā-satha-kutūla-visama-  
duccarita-kilesa-malehi saddhim na samvasitabbam. Idam  
mahārāja samuddassa pathamam angam gahe-  
tabbham Puna ca param maharaja samuddo mutta-mani-veluriya-san-  
khasilā-pavala-phakkamāni-vividharatana-mcayam dhā-  
rento pidahati, nā bahi vikirati, evam eva kho maha-  
rāja yoginā yogavacareṇa magga-phala-jhāna-vimokha-  
samādhi-samapatti-vipassāna-bhūṇā-vividhagunaratanāni  
adhigantva pidahitabbāni, na bahi mharitabbāni Idam  
mahārāja samuddassa dutiyam angam gahe-  
tabbham Puna ca param maharaja samuddo mahatimahābbūtehi saddhim  
samvasati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacārena  
appiccham sātuttham dhuṭṭavadam sallekhevuttim ācara-  
samppannam lajjim pesalim garum bhāvanīyam vattāram  
vacanakkhamam codakam pāpagarahim ovaḍakam anusā-  
sakam viññāpakam sandassakam samadīpakam samutte-  
jakam sampahamsakam kalyāṇamuttam sabrahmacārim  
upanissāya vasitabbam. Idam mahārāja samuddassa tīti-  
yam angam gahe-  
tabbham. Puna ca param maharaja sa-  
muddo navasahila - sampunna - Ganga-Yamunā-Acīravatī-  
Sarabhū-Mahī-ādīhi nadisatasahashehi antalikkhe salila-  
dhārāhi ca pūrito pi sakam velam nātivattati, evam - eva  
kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacārena lābha-sakkāra-siloka-  
vandana-mānana-pūjanakāraṇā jīvita-  
hetu pi sañcieca sikhāpadavittikkamo na karaniyo Idam mahārāja samud-

\* -palasa- AC    12 pīṣabhi ABC    13 pīṣabhiṭṭabbāni ABC    14 garu all

15 samānūpanāni satga- AV

dassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam  
mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Seyyathā pi mahārāja  
mahāsamuddo thitadhammo velam nātikkamati, evam eva  
kho mahārāja yam mayā sāvakanam sikkhāpadan pañ-  
ñattam tam mama savaka jivitahetu pi nātikkantanti  
Pena ca param mahārāja samuddo saḥsasavantihī Ganga-  
Yamunā-Acīravatī-Sarabhū-Mahīhi antalikkh<sup>10</sup> odakadhā  
rāhi pi na paripurati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogīna  
yogāvacarena uddesa-paripucchā-savana-dharana-vicī-  
chaya-abhidhamma-vinaya-gāḥa-suttanta viggaha-padaṇi-  
khepa-padasandhi-pada vibhatti-navaṅga-jinasāsanavaram  
sunantenāpi na tappitabbam Idam mahārāja samud-  
dassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam • Bhāsitam p' etam  
mahārāja Bhagavata devātidevena Sutasomajātake

Aggi yathā tinakattham dahanto  
na tappati, sagaro va nāhi,  
evam h' ime panditā, rajasettha,  
suvā na tappanti subhāsitarāti

Uddanam      Lapulata ca padumam bijam salakalyani  
nava ca navalakanam kupo nityamako tati  
kammakaro samuddo ca vago tena pavuc

Dutiyo vaggo

Bhante Nagasena, pañca angāni gahetab-  
 bānīti yam yadesi, katamāni, tāni pañca angāni gahetab-  
 banīti. — Yathā mahārāja pathavī itthānitthāni kappū  
 rāgarū-tagara-candana-kunkumādīni ākīrante pi pitta-  
 semha-pubba-ruhira-seda-meda-khela-singhānika-lasika-  
 mutta-karīsadāni ākīrante pi tādīsa yeva, evam-eva kho  
 mahārāja yogīna yogāvacārena itthānitthe lābhālābhe  
 vasāyase nindapasamsaya sukhe dukkhe sabbattha tādīnā  
 yeva bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja pathaviyā pathamam  
 angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja pathavi  
 mandana-vibhūsanāpagatā sītagandha-paribhūvitā, evam-  
 eva kho mahārāja yogīna yogāvacārena vibhūsanāpagatā-



l'hāsitam p' etam mahārāja upāsikāya Cullasubhaddāya  
sakasamane parikkittayamānaya

Ekañ - c' evāham vāsiya taccheyya' kupitamanasa,  
ekañ c' evāham gandhena alimpeyya' pamodita,

Amusmim patigho na tthi, rago asmim na vijjati,  
pathavīsamacitta te, tādīsa samanā mamāti

Bhante Nāgasena, apassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni  
yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañcā angāni gahetabbāni  
— Yathā mahārāja āpo susanthita-m-akampita-m-aluṭṭa  
sabhāvapariśuddho, evam eva kho mahārāja yogīna vo  
yogāvacarena kuhāna-lapaṇa-nemittaka-nippesikatam apa  
netva susanthita-m-akampita-m aluṭṭa sabhāvapariśud  
dhacārena bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja āpassa patha-  
mam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja āpo  
sitalasabhāvasanthito, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā  
yogāvacarena sabbasattesu khanti-mettā-'nuddaya-sampan  
nena hitesinā anukampakena bhavitabbam Idam ma-  
harāja āpassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca  
param mahārāja āpo asucim sucim karoti, evam eva kho  
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena<sup>2</sup> game va araṇṇe sa upaj  
jhāye acariye ācariyamattesu sabbattha anadhikaranena  
bhavitabbam anavakasakārinā Idam mahārāja āpassa  
tatiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja  
āpo bahujanapatthito, evam eva kho mahārāja yogīna  
yogāvacarena appiccā-santuttha-pavivitta-patisaṅganena  
satatam sabbalokamabhipatthitena bhavitabbam Idam  
mahārāja āpassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna  
ca param mahārāja āpo na kassaci ahitam upadahati,  
evam eva kho mahārāja yogīna yogāvacarena parabhan-  
dana - kalaha - viggaha - vivāda - rittajjhāna - aratī-jananam

<sup>2</sup> -manaso all <sup>4</sup> pamodito PC -diko M <sup>5</sup> asmī na ACM, amusmim  
na B <sup>6</sup> -matesu AP <sup>7</sup> ānāḥasa- Ka, anodasa- Kō <sup>8</sup> -sāṅganena C

tabbanitī — Yathā mahārāja pabbato acalo akampiyo  
 asampavedhī, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavicarēna  
 sammanane vīmanane sakkare asakkare garukare  
 agarukare yase ayase nindaya pasamsaya sukhe dukkhe  
 itthamitthesu sabbattha rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-pho-  
 ttabba-dhammesu rajanīyesu na rajjitabbam, dussanīyesu  
 na dussitabbam, mūhanīyesu na mūhitabbam, na kampi-  
 tabbam na calitabbam, pabbatena viya calena bhavitab-  
 bam Idam mahārāja pabbatassa pīṭhamam angam gahe-  
 tabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja Bhāgavatī devatīdevena

Selo yathā ekāghāno vatenā na samirati,  
 evam nindapāsumāsu na samujjanti paṇḍitā ti

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato thaddho na kenaci samasat-  
 tho, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavicareṇa thad-  
 dhena asamsatthena bhavitabbam, na kenaci samsagga kāra-  
 nīyo Idam mahārāja pabbatassa dutiyam angam gahe-  
 tabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja Bhāgavatī devatīdevena

Asamsattham gahatthehi anāgārehi cubhayaṃ  
 anokāsimāppicchan, tam aham brūmi līlīmānaṃ ti

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbate bījāni na virūhati,  
 evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavicareṇa sakamānāse  
 kileṣū na virūhājetabbā Idam mahārāja pabbatassa tati-  
 yam angam gaheṭṭabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja  
 thareṇa sulhutaṃ

Visuddhanam avam vasesu, nimmalanam tapasunam,  
ma kho visuddham ducesi, nikkhamas'u yana tavan ti

Puna ca param maharaja pabbato accuggato, evam eva  
kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena nanaccuggatena bhavi  
tabbam Idam maharaja pabbata'ssa catuttham angam  
gahetabbam Bhasitam p. etam maharaja Bhagavata  
devatidevena

Pamadam appamadena yada nodati pandito,  
pannapasadam arujha asoko sokinimi pajam  
pabbatattho va bhummamatthe, dhiro bale avekkhatiti

Puna ca param maharaja pabbato anunnato anonato,  
evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena unnatava  
nati na karaniya Idam maharaja pabbata'ssa pancamam  
angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja upasi  
kaya Collasubbaddaya saka'amane parikkittayamanaya

Labhena unnato loko, alabhena ca onato,  
labhalabhena ekattha, tadisa samanā mamati

Bhante Nagasena akasassa panca angani gahetabba  
niti yam vadesi katamani tani panca angani gahetabba  
niti — Yatha maharaja akaso sabbaso agayho evam  
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbaso kile'sehi  
agayhena bhavitabbaṃ Idam maharaja akasa'ssa patha  
mam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja  
akaso isi-tapasa bhuta dijagananucancarito, evam eva  
kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena aniccam dukkham  
anatta ti sankhasesu manasam sancarayitabbam Idam  
maharaja akasa'ssa dutiyāni angam gahetabbam Puna  
ca param maharaja akaso santasaniyo, evam eva kho

mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbabhavapatisandhisa mānasam ubhejayitabbam, assādo na kātabbo Idam mahārāja ākāsassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākaso ananto appamāno aparimeyyo, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena anantasīlena aparimitaññānena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākaso alaggo asatto appatitthito apalibuddho, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kule gane lābhe āvāse palibodhe paccaye sabbakilesesu ca sabbattha alaggena bhavitabbam, anasattena appatitthitena apalibuddhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena sakaputtam Rahulam ovadantena. Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākaso na katthaci patitthito, evam - eva kho tvam Rāhula ākāsasamam bhāvanam bhāvehi; ākāsasamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannuppannā manapāmanāpa phassa cittam na pariyādāya thassantīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, candassa pañca angam gahetabbānīti yam vadēsi, katamāni tūni pañca angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja cando sukkapakke udriyanto uttaruttarim vaddhati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācara-sīla-guna-vattapatipattiyā agamādhigame patisallāne satipatthāne indriyesu guttavaratāya bhojane mattaññutāya jīvariyābhyoge uttaruttarim vaddhitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando ulārādhipati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ulārācchāndādhipatinī bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando nisāya carati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pravittena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa

tatīyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja cando vimānaketu, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena silaketunā bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja candassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja cando ayācita-patthito udeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āyācita-patthitena kulani upasankamitabbāni Idam mahārāja candassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttaṇikāyavare Candupamā bhikkhave kulani upasankamatha, apakass' eva kāyam apakassa cittam, nīccam naviyā kulesu appagabbhī ti

Bhante Nāgasena, suriyassa satta angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni satta angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja suriyo sabbam udakam parisoseti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbe kilesā anavasesam parisosetabbā Idam mahārāja suriyassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo tamandhakūram vidhamati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbam rāgatamam dositamam mohatamam mānatamam, dīttamam kilesatamam sabbam duccaritatamam vidhamayitabbam Idam mahārāja suriyassa dutīyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo abhikkhanam carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena abhikkhanam yoniso manasikāro katabbo. Idam mahārāja suriyassa tatīyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo ramsimālī, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanamālinā bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja suriyassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo mahājanāyīyam santāpento carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācāra-sīla-guna-

<sup>11</sup> nicca BM <sup>12</sup> -assa M <sup>13</sup> sabbe AC <sup>14</sup> -mitabbā n M <sup>15</sup> pañ-

vattapatipattiya jhana-vimokha-samadhi samapatti indriya  
bala-bojjhanga-satipatthana-sammappadhana-iddhipadehi  
sadevako loko santapayitabbo<sup>1</sup> Idam maharaja suriyassa  
pañcamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja  
suriyo Rahubhaya bhuto carati, evam eva kho mahārāja  
yogina yogavacarena ducarita-duggati-visamakantara  
vipaka-vinipata-kilesajalajātite ditthisanghatapatimukke  
kupathapakkhāne kummaggapatipanne satte disva mahata  
samvegabhayena manasā samvejetabbam Idam ma  
haraja suriyassa chattham angam gahetabbam Puna ca  
param maharaja suriyo kalyanapapake dasseti, evam  
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena indriyabala-boj  
jhanga-satipatthana-sammappadhana-iddhipada-lokiyalo  
kuttaradhamma dassetabba Idam maharaja suriyassa  
sattamam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam ma  
haraja therena Vangisena

Yatha pi suriyo udayanto rupam dasseti paninam,  
sucin ca asucin capi, kalyanañ capi pāpakam

Tatha bhikkhu dhammadharo avijjapinitam jai am  
patham dasseti<sup>2</sup> vividham, adicca v udayam yatha ti

Bhante Nagasena Sakkassa tīni angaṇi gahetabbā  
nīti yam vadesi katamāni tani tīni angaṇi gahetabbanīti  
— Yatha maharaja Sakko ekantasukhasamappito, evam  
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena ekantapaviveka  
sukhabhīratena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja Sakkassa  
pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja  
Sakko deve disva pagganhatī hasam abhijaneti, evam  
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kusalesu dham  
mesu alinam atanditam santam manasam paggahetabbam  
hasam abhijanetabbam utthahitabbam ghatitabbam vāya

<sup>1</sup> jativattīya C <sup>2</sup> -pakkiā te Añ -pakkiā te M pakkante C <sup>3</sup> ku  
magga M <sup>4</sup> mahā AC <sup>5</sup> tatha p C yatha pi A <sup>6</sup> adiccāmudā  
yāni ACñ <sup>7</sup> pagganhatī i

mitabbham Idam maharaja Sikkassa duttiyam angam  
 gahetabbham Puna ca param maharaja Sikkassa ana-  
 bhirati na uppajjati, evam<sup>18</sup> eva kho maharaja yogina yo-  
 gāvacarena sunnagare anabhirati na uppadeṭṭha Idam  
 maharaja Sikkassa tatiyam angam gahetabbham Bha-  
 sitam p' etam maharaja therena Subhutinā

Sasane te mahavira jato pabbujitō aham,  
 pabbijanamī uppannam manāsam kamasamlutan ti

Bhante Nāgasena, cakkavattissa cattari angani gahe-  
 tabbaniti yam vadesi, katamani tani cattari angani gahe-  
 tabbaniti — Yatha maharaja cakkavatti catuhi sangha-  
 vatthuhī janam sanganhati evam eva kho maharaja yo-  
 gina yogāvacarena catassannam paṇṇanam manāsam san-  
 gahetabbham anuggahetabbham sampākamsetabbham Idam  
 maharaja cakkavattissa pathamam angam gahetabbham  
 Puna ca param maharaja cakkavattissa vjite cora na  
 utthahanti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogāvacarena  
 kamaṛāga-byapada-tihimāvitakkā na uppadeṭṭha  
 Idam maharaja cakkavattissa duttiyam angam gahetabbham  
 Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena

Vitakkupasame<sup>19</sup> ca yo rato  
 asubham bhavayati siddi sato,  
 esa kho byantikahiti,  
 esa ccheccati Maralāndhanan ti

Puna ca param maharaja cakkavatti divase divase sa  
 muddapariyantam mahapathayam anuvijayati kalavāṇiṇi  
 kani vicinamano, evam eva kho maharaja yoginā yogi-  
 vacarena kiyākanānam vaṭṭakammam manokammam divase  
 divase paccavekkhitabbham kin nu kho me imehi tili-  
 thīnehi anupavajjassa divaso vjivattatiti Idam maharaja

<sup>18</sup> *na asato gāhe AIC* <sup>19</sup> *stabbham ARC* <sup>20</sup> *a. vjivattati AIC* <sup>21</sup> *ti*  
 jākam na vat kamma AC

cakkavattissa tatīyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Ekuttarikamāyāvare! Kathambhūtassa me rāttindivā vitipatantīti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam tī. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavattissa abbhantarabāhīrārakkhā susamvihuta hotī, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogīna yogāvacarena abbhantarānam, bāhīranam kilesānam ārakkhaya satidovāriko thapetabbo. Idam mahārāja cakkavattissa catuttham angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Satidovāriko bhikkhave ariyasavako akusalam pajahatī kusalam bhavetī, savajjam pajahatī anavajjam bhāvetī, suddham - attanam pariharātīti.

Uddanam Pathavī apo ca tejo ca vayo ca pabbatena ca  
akaso canda-suriyo ca Sakko ca cakkavattina tī

### Tatīyo vaggo

Bhante Nāgasenā, upacikāya ekam angam gahetabbam tī yam vadesī, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabbam tī. — Yathā mahārāja upacikā uparicchadanam katvā attānam pidahitvā gocariya caratī, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogīnā yogāvacarena silasamvarachadanam katvā mānasam pidahitvā pindāya caritabbam Silasamvarachadanena kho mahārāja yogī yogāvacaro sabba-bhayasamatiikkanto hotī Idam mahārāja upacikāya ekam

<sup>2</sup> Anguttarikāyavare M <sup>7</sup> -antarāba- M <sup>12</sup> āpo tejo ca M <sup>14</sup> -suriya A -suriyam M <sup>20 22</sup> -cchad- M <sup>22</sup> yogīnā ahi <sup>23</sup> -kkamanāto AC, -bāhajamatikkanto M



angam gahetabbam Bhasitam, p etam maharaja therena  
Upasenena Vasantaputtana

Silāsamvarachadanam yogi katvāna manasam  
anupalitto lokena bhaya ca parimuccatīti

Bhante Nagasena, bilārassa dve angam gahetabba  
nīti yam vadesi, katamanī<sup>1</sup> tam dve angam gahetabbanīti  
— Yathā mahārāja bilāro gubagato pi susiragato pi  
hammyantaragato pi unduram veva pariyesatī, evam eva  
kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena gamagatenapi aranna  
gatenapi rukkhāmulagatenapi sonnagaragatenapi satītam  
samītam appamattena kāyagata<sup>2</sup> satibhojanam veva pari  
yesitabbam Idam mahārāja bilārassa pathamam angam  
gahetabbam Puna ca parim mahārāja bilāro āsanne  
yeva gocaram pariyesatī evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā  
yogavacarena imesu yeva pañcas upadanakkhandhesu  
udayabbayanupassina<sup>3</sup> vharitabbam itī rūṇam, itī rūpa<sup>4</sup>ssa  
samudayo, itī rūpa<sup>5</sup>ssa atthagamo, itī vedana itī veda  
naya samudayo, itī<sup>6</sup> vedanaya atthagamo, itī sanna itī  
sannaya samudayo, itī sanna<sup>7</sup>va atthagamo<sup>8</sup>, itī sankhārā,  
itī sankharānam samudayo,<sup>9</sup> itī sankhārānam atthagamo,  
itī viññānam, itī viññāna<sup>10</sup>ssa samudayo itī viññāna<sup>11</sup>ssa  
atthagamo ti Idam mahārāja bilārassa dotiyam angam  
gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavata  
devatīdevena

Na ito dure bhavitabbam bhavagām kīṇī karissatī,  
paccuppannamhī vohare sake kāmāhi vindathatī

Bhante Nagasena, undurassa ekam angam gahetab  
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab  
ban ti — Yathā mahārāja unduro ito e ito ca vica  
ranto Ahirujassin<sup>12</sup> sakā yeva caratī, evar eva kho ma

<sup>1</sup> asanena AC (and perhaps P) <sup>12</sup> a the same M also direct

haraja yogina yogavacarena ito e ito ca vicarintena  
 joniso manasikarupasimsaken eva bhavitabbam Idam  
 maharaja undurassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhasi-  
 tam p' etam maharaja therena Upasenena Vanganta-  
 puttana

Dhammasisam karitvā viharanto vipassiko  
 anolīno viharati upasanto sado sato ti

Bhante Nagasena, vicchikassa ekam angam gahetab-  
 ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab-  
 ban ti — Yatha maharaja vicchiko nāgulaudho, nan-  
 gulam ussāpetva carati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina  
 yogāvacarena nanāudhena bhavitabbam, nanam ussa-  
 petva viharitabbam Idam maharaja vicchikassa ekam  
 angam gahetabban Bhasitam p' etam maharaja therena  
 Upasenena Vangantaputtana

Vinakhaggam gahetvā viharanto vipassiko  
 parimuccati sabbhaya, duppasāho ca so bhavati ti

Bhante Nagasena, nikulissa ekam angam gahetab-  
 ban ti vān vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab-  
 ban ti — Yathā mahārāja nakulo uragam upagacchanto  
 bhesajjena kayam paribhāvetvā uragam upagacchati ka-  
 letum, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena  
 kodhīghātārahulam kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-virodhi-  
 līlātam lokam upagacchantena mettāhesajjena mīnasam  
 anuhijjantam Idam mahārāja nikulissa ekam angam  
 gahetabban Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāri-  
 puttana dhammasenijātini

Tasmā sakam jareyam pi, kātabbā mettābhāvanā,  
 mettacittena jārītatam, etaṃ buddhāna āśānan ti

migassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p  
 etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Lomahamsana  
 pariyaye So kho aham Sariputta ya ta rattiyo sita he  
 mantika antarattake himapatissamaye titharupasu rattisu  
 rattim abbhokase viharami, diva vanasande, gimhanam  
 pacchime mase diva abbhokase viharami rattim vana  
 sande ti Puna ca param maharaja migo sattimhi va  
 sare va opatante vañceti palayati na kayam upaneti,  
 evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kilesesu  
 opatantesu vañcayitabbam palayitabbam, na cittam upa  
 netabbam Idam maharaja migassa dutiyam angam gahe  
 tabbam Puna ca param maharaja migo manusse diva  
 yena va tena va palayati ma mam te addasamsuti,  
 evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena bhandana  
 kalha-viggha-vivādisile dussile kusite sangarikrame  
 diva yena va tena va palayitabbam ma mam te adda  
 samsu ahañ ca te ma addasun ti Idam maharaja  
 migassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam  
 maharaja therena Sariputtena dhammaseniputina

Ma me kadāci papicche kusito hinavriyo  
 appāssuto añcāro sūmeto katti acī alu ti

Bhante Vāgasena, porūpāssa cattāri angāni gaheta  
 bhūti yaṃ vadesi, katamhi tāni cattāri angāni gaheta  
 bhūti — Yatāhi mahārāja porūpo sakam geham na vija  
 hatu, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena sako  
 kāyo na vyahitabbo anicc-uccā tīlana-parimaddina-bhe  
 dana vikirana-viddhamusanadhammo ayaṃ kāyo ti Idam  
 mahārāja gorupassa pāthamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca  
 param mahārāja porūpo siddhādhuro sukkaḍḍakī ena dhuram  
 vāhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena

ādinnabrahmacariyena sukhaduḥkkena yāva jivitapari-  
yādānā āpānakotikam brahmacariyam caritaḥḥam. Idam  
mahārāja gorūpassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna  
ca param mahārāja gorūpo chandena ghayamāno pānī-  
yam pīvati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena  
ācariyupajjhāyanam anusatthi chandena pemena pasadena  
ghāyamanena patiggaḥetabbā. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa  
tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param maharaja  
gorūpo yena kenaci vahiyaṃmāno vahati, evam eva kho  
maharaja yoginā yogāvacarena therā-nava-majjhimabbhik-  
khūnam - pi gihupasakassāpi ovādānussāsani sirasā sampā-  
ticchitabbā. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa catuttham angam  
gahetabbam. Bhasitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Sarī-  
puttena dhammasenāpatinā

Tadahu pabbajito santo, jātiyā sattavaṣṣiko,  
so pi mam anusāseyya, sampaticchāmi matthake  
Tibbam chandañ - ca pemañ - ca tasmim disva  
upatthape,  
thaṃpeyy' ācariye thane, sakkacca ṇaṃ pṇappunān ti

Bhante Nagasena, varahassa dve angāni gahetabbā-  
nīti yam vadesi, katamāni taṃ dve angāni gahetabbānīti  
— Yathā mahārāja varaho santatta-kathite gīṃhasamaye  
sāmpatte udakam upagacchati, evam - eva kho mahārāja  
yoginā yogāvacarena - dosena citte ālulita-khalita-vibbhan-  
ta-santatte sitalāmatapanita-mettābhāvanam upaganta-  
bham. Idam mahārāja varāhassa pathamam angam gahe-  
tabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja varaho cikkhālam  
udakam - upagantvā nāsikāya pathavim khanitvā donim  
katvā donikāya sayati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā

<sup>1</sup> adinna AC <sup>22</sup> -kathine AC <sup>23</sup> cittena ACM <sup>24</sup> sitalāmatavahita  
metta- M, sitalapanita- AC, sitalapanita- Ab <sup>25</sup> vikkh- LC (and  
perhaps A) <sup>26</sup> -udakam om I <sup>27</sup> pathavijam A

yogāvacarena manase kayam nikkhīpīva arammanantara  
 gatena sayitabbam Idam maharaja varahassa dutiyam  
 angam gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p etam maharaja therena  
 Pindolabharadvajena

Kaye sabhavam disvāna vicinitva vipassako  
 ekakiyo adutiyo seti arammanantare ti

Bhante Nagasena, hatthissa pañca anganā gahetabba  
 nīti yam vadesi, katamanī tānī pañca anganā gahetabba  
 nīti — Yatha maharaja hatthi nama caranto yeva pa  
 thavim daleti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogava  
 carena kayam sammasamanen<sup>\*</sup> eva sabbe kilesa dale  
 tabba Idam mahārāja hatthissa pathamam āngam gahe  
 tabbam Puna ca param maharaja hatthi sabbakāyen<sup>\*</sup>  
 eva apaloketi, ujukam yeva pekkhati na disavidisa vilo  
 keti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sab  
 bakāyena apalokina bhavitabbam, na disavidisa viloke  
 tabba, na uddham ulloketabbam, na adho oloketabbam,  
 yugamattam pekkhina bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja  
 hatthissa dutiyam āngam gāhetabbam Puna ca param  
 mahārāja hatthi nibaddhasāyano gocaraya m anugantva  
 na tam eva desam vasatthaṃ ujjagacchati, na dhuva  
 patitthālayo, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginī yogavaca  
 rena nibaddhasāyanena bhavitabbam nīrilāyena pīṇdaya  
 gantabbam, yadi passati vijassako manunñam patirupam  
 ruciradesa bhavam mandapam va rakkhamaṇam va guham  
 vā palibbham va, tatth eva vīsam upagantabbam,  
 dhuvāpatitthālayo na kīratī Idam mahārāja hatthissa  
 tatiyam āngam gāhetabban Puna ca param mahārāja  
 hatthi udakam ogāhīva<sup>\*</sup> suci timala-sīrīla-sāhīlīparipun  
 nam kumud upālā pādīma-junīrikasānchannam ma

\* ba thī all throughout  
 all throu out

\*\* mahārāja sam anugantva M

\*\*\* ogāhīva

hatimahantam padumasaram ogāhitva kilatī gajavarakilam,  
 evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena suci-vimala-  
 vippasanna-m-anāvila-dhammavaravāri-punnam vidvatti-  
 kusumasañchannam mahāsatiṭṭhanapokkharanum ogā-  
 hitvā nānena sankhārā odhunitabbā vidhunitabbā, yogā-  
 vacarakilā kilatabbā Idam mahārāja hatthissa catuttham  
 angam gahetabbam Puna<sup>2</sup> ca param maharaja hatthi  
 sato pādam uddharatī sato pādam nikkhupatī, evam eva  
 kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena satena sampajānena  
 padam uddharitabbam, satena sampajānena pādam nik-  
 khupitabbam, abhikkama-patikkame sammīṇjana-pasārane  
 sabbattha satena sampajānena bhavitabbam. Idam ma-  
 hārāja hatthissa pañcamam angam gahetabbam Bhasi-  
 tam - p' etam maharaja Bhagavata devātidevena Sam-  
 yuttanikayavare:

Kāyena samvaro sadhu, sādhu vacaya samvaro,  
 manasā samvaro sadhu, sadhu sabbattha samvaro,  
 sabbattha samvuto lajjī rakkhito ti pavuccatīti

Uddanam      Upasika bilaso ca unduro vicchikena ca  
 nakulo sigalo migo gorupo varaho hatthina dasāti

Catuttho vaggo

Bhante Nagasena, sīhassa satta angaṃ gaheṭabba  
 nīti yam vadesi, katamam tani satta angāni gaheṭabba-  
 nīti. — Yathā maharaja sīho nama seta-vimala-pari-  
 suddha-pandaro, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yoga-  
 vacarena seta-vimala-parisuddha paṇḍaracittena byapa-  
 gatakukkuccena bhavītabbam Idam maharaja sīhassa  
 pathamam angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param maharaja  
 sīho catucarano vikkhantacarī, evam eva kho maharaja  
 yogina yogavacarena catūriddhīpadacaranena bhavītabbam  
 Idam maharaja sīhassa duttiyam angam gaheṭabbam  
 Puna ca param maharaja sīho abhirupa-rucira-kesarī,  
 evam eva kho mahārāja yogina\* yogavacarena abhirupa  
 rucira-sīla-kesarīna bhavītabbam Idam mahārāja sīhas-  
 sa tatiyam angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param maharaja  
 sīho jivitapariyadane pi na kassaci onamati, evam eva  
 kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena cīvāra-pindapati  
 senasana-gīlanapaccayabhesajja-parikkhara-pariyadane pi  
 na kassaci onamitabbam Idam maharaja sīhassa catut-  
 tham angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja sīho  
 sapadanabhakkho, yasmim oḷāse nipatīti tatth' eva ya-  
 vadittham bhakkhayati, na varimamsam vicināti, evam  
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sapadanabhak-  
 khena bhavītabbam, na kulāni vicinītabbini, na pul-  
 la geham hitvā kulāni upasankamitābhiṇi, na bhojanam  
 vicinītabbam, yasmim oḷāse kabalāni idiyati tasmim eva  
 oḷāse ihunjitabbam sarīrāyāpanamāitāni, na varalhoja-  
 nam vicinītabbam Idam mahārāja sīhassa pañcamam  
 angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja sīho asan-  
 nidhībhakkho, sikkim gacaram bhakkhīyitvā na puna tani  
 upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginī yogavaci-  
 rena asannidhikīraparibhogīna bhavītabbam Idam ma-  
 hārāja sīhas-  
 sa chaṭṭham angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca

param maharaja siho bhojanam aladdha na paritassati,  
laddha pi bhojanam agadhito amucchito anajjhapanno  
paribhuñjati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavaca-  
rena bhojanam aladdha na paritassatibbam, laddha pi  
bhojanam agadhitena amucchitena anajjhappannena adi-  
navadassavina nissaranapaññena paribhuñjitabbam Idam  
maharaja sihassa sattamam<sup>2</sup> angam gabhetabbam Bhasi-  
tam p<sup>3</sup> etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Sam-  
yuttanikayavare theram Mahakassapam parikkittayama-  
nena Santuttho<sup>4</sup> yam bhikkhave Kassapo itaritarena  
pindapatena, itaritarapindapatasantutthiya ca vanna-  
vadi, na ca pindapatahetu<sup>5</sup> anesanam appatirupam apajjati,  
aladdha ca pindapatam na paritassati, laddha ca pinda-  
patam agadhito amucchito anajjhapanno adinavadassavi-  
nissaranapañño paribhuñjati.

Bhante Nagasena, cakkavakassa tiri angāni gabe-  
tabbanīti yam vadesi, katamanī tiri tiri angāni gabe-  
tabbanīti — Yatha maharaja cakkavako yava jivitapa-  
riyadana dutiyikam na vijahati, evam eva kho maharaja  
yogina yogavacarena yava jivitapariyadana<sup>6</sup> yoniso mana-  
sīkaro na vijahitabbo Idam maharaja cakkavakassa  
pathamam angam gabhetabbam Puna ca param maharaja  
cakkavako sevala-panaka-bhakkho, tena ca santutthim  
apajjati, taya ca santutthiya balena ca vanna-  
nena ca na parihayati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena  
yathalabhasantoso<sup>7</sup> karamiyo Yathalabhasantuttho kho  
pana maharaja yogi yogavacaro na parihayati silena, na  
paribhavati samadhina, na parihayati paññaya, na pari-  
hayati vimuttiya, na parihayati vimuttinanadassanena, na  
parihayati sabbehi kusalehi dhammehi Idam maharaja

<sup>2</sup> laddha va bh B    <sup>3</sup> adh gato BC    <sup>4</sup> av gato V    <sup>5</sup> tutthayam ABI  
<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave om AC    <sup>7</sup> (agath to SN XI 1)    <sup>8</sup> yogina yogavacare  
all    <sup>9</sup> na parib vimuttiya om AI C



cakkavākassa dutiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavāko pañe na vihetthayati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nihitadandena nihitasatthena lajjinā dayapannena sabbapanabhūta-hitānukampinā bhavittabbam. Idam mahārāja cakkavākassa tatiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Bhāsitaṃ - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Cakkavakājātake.

Yo na hanti, na<sup>\*</sup>ghāteti, na jināti, na jāpaye, ahimsā<sup>\*</sup> sabbabhūtesu veram tassa na kenacīti.

Bhante Nagasena, penahikāya dve aṅgaṇi gaheṭabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāṇi tāni dve aṅgaṇi gaheṭabbānīti. — Yathā mahārāja<sup>\*</sup> penāhika sakapatimhi usuyāya chāpake na posayati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sakamane kilese uppanne usuyāyittabbam, satipatthanena sammāsamvarasusire pakkhipitvā manodvāre kāyagatā satī bhavetabbā. Idam mahārāja penahikāya patbamam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja penahika pavane divasam gocaraṃ caritvā sāyam pakkhuganam upēti attano guttiya, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ekānikena pavivekam sevittabbam. samyojanaparimuttiyā, tatra ratim alabhamānena upavādhāyaparirakkhanāya saṅgham osaritvā saṅgharakkhitena vasittabbam. Idam mahārāja penahikāya dutiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Bhasitaṃ - p' etam mahārāja Brahmunā Sahampatinā Bhagavato santeke.

Sevetha pantāni senāsanani,  
careyya samyojanāvippamokkhā<sup>\*</sup>;  
sace ratim nādhugaccheyya tattha,  
saṅghe vase rakkhittatto satima ti

<sup>\*</sup> nikkhitta- M twice <sup>\*</sup> (mettamsa sabbabb, Jāt 451 v 10, also AN VIII 1, 1 v 5) <sup>10</sup> pen- C throughout, A four times <sup>21</sup> -pariguttiya A <sup>22</sup> rattima AB'G <sup>23</sup> (so ce S 1.13 v 1) <sup>24</sup> satima all

Bhante Nāgasena, gharakapotassa ekam angam ga-  
hetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam ga-  
hetabban ti. — Yatha mahārāja gharakāpoto paraṇe  
vaśamāno na tesam kiñci bhandassa nimittam gaṇhāti,  
majjhatto vasati saññābahulo, evam eva kho mahārāja  
yoginā yogāvacarena parakulam upagatena tasmim kule  
ittham va purisānam vā mañce vā piṭhe vā vatthe vā  
alankāre vā upabhoge vā paribhoge vā bhojanavikatisu  
vā na nimittam gaṇhetabbam, majjhattena bhavitabbam,  
samanasaññā paccupatthapetabbā Idam mahārāja ghara-  
kapotassa ekam angam gaṇhetabbam Bhasitam p' etam  
mahārāja Bhagavata devatidevena Cullanāradajātaka

Pavasiṭvā parakulam paṇesu bhojaneṣu vā  
mitam khāde, mitam bhūṇje, na ca rupe manam kare ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ulūkassa dve angam gaṇhetabbāniti  
yam vadesi, kataman tāni dve angam gaṇhetabbāniti —  
Yathā mahārāja ulūko kākehi pativiruddho rattim kāla-  
saṅgham gantvā bahū pi kare haṇati, evam eva kho  
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena aññānena pativirodho kā-  
tabbo, ekena raho nisiditvā aññānam ampamaṇḍitabbam,  
mūlato chinditabbam Idam mahārāja ulūkassa patha-  
mam angam gaṇhetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja  
ulūko supatisallhno hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā  
yogāvacarena patisallānārāmena bhavitabbam patisallāna-  
ratena. Idam mahārāja ulūkassa duttiyam angam gaṇ-  
hetabbam. Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā deva-  
tidevena Samyuttanikayavare, Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
patisallānārāmo patisallānarato. idam dukkham ti yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti; ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam

\* vasamāno AB'C 10 -patibha- M 11 (panattho bhojanaya va Jat 477  
v 13) 12 haṇati AB'C 13 -sallan- ACM throughout, I' twice 14  
sallānaratena E', sallanta- AC

pajānati, ayam dukkhanīrodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,  
 ayam dukkhanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam  
 pajānātīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, satapattassa ekam angam gahe-  
 tabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman - tam ekam angam gahe-  
 tabban - ti — Yathā mahārāja satapatto ravitvā paresam  
 khemam vā bhayam vā ācikkhati, evam - eva kho mahā-  
 rāja yoginā yogāvacarena paresam dhammam desayamā-  
 nena vinipātam bhayato dassayitabbam, nibbānam khe-  
 mato dassayitabbam Idam mahārāja satapattassa ekam  
 angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena  
 Pindolabbhāadvājenā.

Niraye bhayasantāsam, nibbāne vipulam sukham,  
 ubhayān' etāni atthāni dassetabbāni yoginā ti

Bhante Nāgasena, vaggulissa dve angāni gahetabbā-  
 nīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti.  
 — Yathā mahārāja vaggulī geham pavisitvā vicaritvā nik-  
 khamati, na tattha palibuddhati, evam - eva kho mahārāja  
 yoginā yogāvacarena gāmam pindāya pavisitvā sapadanam  
 vicaritvā paṭiladdhalābhena khippam - eva nikkhamitabbam,  
 na tattha palibuddhena bhayitabbam. Idam mahārāja  
 vaggulissa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca pa-  
 ram mahārāja vaggulī paragehe vasamāno na tesam pari-  
 hānim karoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvac-  
 arena kulani upasankamitva atiyācanāya vā viññattibahula-  
 tāya vā kāyadosābahulitāya vā atibhānitāya vā samāna-  
 sukhadukkhātāya vā na tesam koci vippatisāro karanīyo,  
 na pi tesam mūlakammam parihapetabbam, sabbathā  
 vaddhi yeva icchitabbā. Idam mahārāja vaggulissa dutti-  
 yam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja

Bhagavata devatidevena Dighanikayavare Lakkhana-  
suttante

Saddhaya sīlena sutena buddhiya  
cāgena dhammena bahūhi sadhohi  
dhanena dhanñena ca khattavatthuna  
puttehi darehi catuppadehi ca

Natīhi mittehi ca bandhavehi  
balena vānena sukkena cubhayam  
katham na bhayeyyum pare ti icchatī,  
atthassa m' iddhiñ ca pañābhikankhatī

Bhante Nagasena, \*jalukaya ekam angam gahetab-  
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab-  
ban ti — Yatha maharaja jaluka yattha alliyati tatth  
eva dalham alliyitva ruhīram pivati, evam eva kho ma-  
hāraja yogina yogavacarena yasmim arammāne cittam  
alliyati tam arammanam vānato ca santhanato ca disato  
ca okāsato ca paricchedito ca lingato ca nimittato ca  
dalham patitthapetvā ten ev arammanena vimuttira-  
sam asecanakam patabbam<sup>1</sup> Idam, mahāraja jalukāya  
ekam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam maharaja  
therena Anuruddhena

Parisuddhena cittena arammāne patitthaya  
tena cittena patabbam vimuttirasam asecanan ti

Bhante Nagasena, sappassa tīni angani gahetabbā-  
nīti yam vadesi, kataman tani tīni angani gahetabbānīti  
Yatha maharaja sappo urena gacchati, evam eva kho  
maharaja yogina yogavacarena paunaya caritabbam,  
pañnaya caramanassa kho maharaja yogino cittam āve-  
carati, vilakkhanam vivijjati salakkhanam bhāveti Idam

<sup>1</sup> bhayeyyum AB <sup>11</sup> jalu AM throughout <sup>12</sup> [hap] I M <sup>13</sup> aser  
C, asoc- Ab <sup>14</sup> tthaya A <sup>15</sup> asoc ABC <sup>16</sup> yogino yogavacarassa M  
<sup>17</sup> m lakkhanam BC. <sup>18</sup> samlakkhanam M

mahārāja sappassa pathantam angam gahetabbam Puna  
 ca param mahārāja sappo cāramāṇo osadham parivaj  
 jentā carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavaca  
 rena ducaritam parivajjentena caritabbam Idam maha  
 raja sappassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca  
 param mahārāja sappo manusse disva tappati socati cin  
 tayati, evam evā kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena  
 kuvitakke vitakketvā aratim uppadayitva tappitabbam  
 socitabbam cintayitabbam pamadena me divaso vītinā  
 mito, na so puna sakka laddhun ti Idam mahārāja  
 sappassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam  
 mahārāja Bhallatīyajatake dvinnatī kinparānam

Yam ekarattim vipavasimha ludda,  
 akamaka annamannam saranta,  
 tam ekarattim anutappamana  
 socama, sa ratti puna na hessatīti

Bhante Nagasena, ajagarassa ekam angam gahetab  
 ban ti yam vādesī, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab  
 ban ti — Yatha mahārāja ajagaro mahatimamahakayo  
 bahu pi divase unudaro dinatara kucchipuram aharam na  
 labhati, aparipunno yeva yavād eva sarirayapanamatta  
 kena yapeti evam eva kho mahārāja yogino yogavaca  
 rassa bhikkhacariyapasutassa parapindam upagatassa  
 paradinnapatikānkhissa sayamgahapativiratasā dullabham  
 udaraparipuram aharam, api ca atthavasikena kulaput  
 tena cattaro panca alope abhunjīva avasesam udakena  
 paripuretabbam Idam mahārāja ajagarassa ekam angam  
 gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam mahārāja therena Sāri  
 puttana dhammasenāpatina

gahetabban - ti — Yathā mahārāja thanasitadārako śa-  
 katthe laggati, khīratthiko rodati, evam - eva kho mahā-  
 raja yoginā yogāvacarena sadatthe laggitabbam, sabbattha  
 dhammañānena bhavitabbam, uddese paripucchaya sammap-  
 payoge paviveke garusamvāse kalyānamittasevane. Idam  
 mahārāja thanasitadārakassa ekam angam gahetabbam.  
 Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja, Bhagavatā devātidevena  
 Dighanikāyavare Parinibbānasuttante Ingha tumhe Ānanda  
 sadatthe ghatatha, sadatthe anuyūñjatha, sadatthe appa-  
 mattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, cittakadharakummassa ekam an-  
 gam gahetabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam an-  
 gam gahetabban ti — Yathā mahārāja cittakadhara-  
 kummo udakabhayā udakam parivajjetvā vicarati, tāya ca  
 pana udakam parivajjanaya āyunā na parihayati, evam -  
 eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pamāde bhaya-  
 dassāvinā bhavitabbam, appamāde gunavisesadassāvina,  
 taya ca pana bhayadassāvitaya na parihāyati sāmāññā,  
 nibbānassa santike upeti. Idam mahārāja cittakadhara-  
 kummassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam  
 mahārāja Bhagavata devātidevena Dhammapade -

Appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassivā,  
 abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, pavaṇassa pañca angāni gaheta-  
 bānīti yam vadesi, katamāpi tāni pañca angāni gaheta-  
 bānīti. — Yathā mahārāja pavaṇam nāma asucijanam  
 paticchādeti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvac-  
 arena paresam aparaddham \*khalitam paticchādetabbam,  
 na vivaritabbam Idam mahārāja pavaṇassa pathamam  
 angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pavaṇam  
 suññam pacurajanehi, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā

\* (sadattham anuy. or sadattham anuy DN 16)    " udaka M    " pa-  
 madena ABC    " sāmāñña ali

châyavemattam na karoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattesu vemattatā na kātabbā, cora-yadhaka-paccatthikesu pi attani pi samasama mettābhāvana katabba kin ti ime sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attanam parihareyyun - ti Idam mahārāja rukkhassa tatīyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja tērena Sāriputtena dhammasenapatiṇā.

Vadhake Devadattamhi, core Angulimālake,  
Dhanapale, Rāhule c' eva, sabbattha samako Munīti.

Bhante Nagasena, meghassa pañca angāni gahetabbanīti yam vadesi, katamani tāni pañca angāni gahetabbanīti — Yathā mahārāja megho uppannam rajojallam vūpasameti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena uppannam kilesarajojallam vūpasametabbam Idam mahārāja meghassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja megho pathaviyā unham nibbāpeti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mettābhāvanāya sadevako loko nibbāpetabbo Idam mahārāja meghassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja megho sabbabijāni virūhapeti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattanam saddham uppādetvā tam saddhābhiyam tiṣṣu sampattissu ropetabbam, dībbamānusiḱāsu sampattissu yava paramatthanibbana-sukhasampatti. Idam mahārāja meghassa tatīyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja megho samutthahitvā dharanitalaruhe tina-rukkha-latā-osadhi-vanaspatayo parirakkhati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yoniso manasikāram nibbatti yoniso manasikārena samanagghammo parira yoniso manasikāramūlakā sabbe kusalā dhammahārāja meghassa catuttham angam gahetab-

chayavemattam na karoti,, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbasattesu vemattata na katabba, cora-yadhaka-paccatthikesu pi attani pi samasama mettabhavana katabba kin ti ime satta avera abyapajja aniggha sukhi attanam parihareyyun ti Idam maharaja rukkhassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja thērena Sariputtēna dhammasenapatina

Vadbake Devadattamhi, core Angulimalake,  
Dhanapale, Rahule c eva, sabbattha samiko Muniti

Bhante Nagasena, meghassa panca angani gahetabbaniti yam vadesi, katamani tani pañca angani gahetabbaniti — Yatha maharaja meggho uppannam rajojallam vupasameti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena uppannam kilesarajojallam vupasametabbam Idam maharaja meghassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja meggho pathaviya unham nibbapeti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena mettabhavanaya sadevako loko nibbapetabbo Idam maharaja meghassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja meggho sabbabijani viruhapeti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbasattinam saddham uppadetva tam saddhabijam tisu sampattisu ropetabbam, dubbamanusikasu sampattisu yva paramatthanibbanasukhasampatti Idam maharaja meghassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja meggho ututo samutthahitva dharanitaruhe tina-rukkha-latā-gumbasādhū-vanāspatayo parirakkhati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena yoniso manasikāram nibbattetva tena yoniso manasikārena samanagghammo, parirakkhitabbo, yoniso manasikārimulaka sabbe kusala dhammā Idam maharaja meghassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna



ca param maharaja megho vassamano nadi-talaka-pokkharaniyo kandara-padara-sara sobbha-udapanaṇi ca paripureti udakadharahi, evaṃ eva kho maharaja yogiṇa yogavacarena agamapariyattiya dhammamegham abhivasasayitva adhigamakamanam manasaṃ paripurayitabbam Idam maharaja meghassa pancamam angam gahetabbam Bhaṣitam p etam maharaja ttherena Sāriputtena dhammasenapatina

Bodhaneyyam janam disva satasahassee pi yojane khaṇena upagantvāna bodheti tam Mahamuniṇi

Bhante Nagasena, maniratanassa tīṇi angaṇi gahetabbāṇi yam vadesi, katamaṇi taṇi tīṇi angaṇi gahetabbāṇi — Yatha maharaja maniratanam ekantaparisuddham, evaṃ eva kho maharaja yogiṇa yogavacarena ekantaparisuddhajiṇena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja maniratanam na kepaṇi saddhim misasiyati, evaṃ eva kho maharaja yogiṇa yogavacarena papehi papasahayehi saddhim na missitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja maniratanam jatiratanehi yojiyati, evaṃ eva kho maharaja yogiṇa yogavacarena uttamavarajatimantehi saddhim samvasitabbam patipannakaphalattha sekkaphalasamangibhi, sotapanna sikkadagamianagami-arahanta tevijja chalanāna-samana maniratanehi saddhim samvasitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhaṣitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata devātidevina Suttanipate

Suddha suddhehi samvasam kappavavho patissata tato samagga nipaṇa dukkhasse antam karissathati

Bhante Nāgasena, māgavikassa cattāri angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahetabbānīti. — Yathā mahārāja māgaviko appamiddho hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena appamiddhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko migesu yeva cittam upanibandhati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanesu yeva cittam upanibandhitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko kalam kammassa jānāti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena patisallānassa kalo jānitabbo: ayam kalo patisallānassa, ayam kalam nikkhamanāyāti. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko migam disvā hāsam - abhijānati: imam lacchāmīti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammane abhijānattabbam, hāsam - abhijānetabbam. Uttarim viśesam adhigacchissāmīti. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa catuttamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsita - p<sup>o</sup> etam mahārāja therena Mogharājena.

Ārammane labhivāna pahutattena bhikkhunā  
bhīyyo hāso janetabbo adhigacchissāmi uttarin - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bālisikassa dve angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti. — Yathā mahārāja bālisiko balisena macche uddharati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ānena uttarim sāmāññapattinā uddharitabbam. Idam mahārāja bālisikassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bālisiko parittakam vadhitvā vipulam lābham - adhigacchati, evam - eva kho mahārāja

yogina vogavacarena parittalokamissamattam pariccajitab-  
 bam, lokamissamattam maharaja pariccajitvā yogi yogā-  
 vacaro vipulam samannāḥalam adbhigacchatī Idam ma-  
 haraja bahisikasā dutivam argam gahetaḥham Bhāsi-  
 tam p' etam maharaja therena Rabulena

Sunnatan canimittaṃ ca vimokkhaṃ cappanibhitaṃ  
 caturo jhale chaḥ abhinñā, cajitva lokamissam, laḥ he ti

Karandavam niddhamatha, kasambuñ-câpakassatha,  
tato palāpe vahetha, assamane samanamānine

- • Niddhamitvāna pāpicchē pāpaācāragocare  
suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā ti.

Uddanam- Makkato darako lummo vanam rukkho ca pañcama,  
megho mani magaviko balisi tacchakena cāti

Chattho vaggo

Kārandavam niddhamatha, kasambuñ-cāpakassatha,  
tato palāpe vāhetha, assamane samanamānīne.

• Niddhamitvāna pāpicchē pāpaācāragocare  
suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā ti

Uddanam. <sup>1</sup> Vakkato darako kummo vanam rukkho ca pañcamo,  
megho manī magaviḷo ballī tacchakena cātī

Chattho vaggo

Bhante Nāgasena, kumbhassa ekam angam gahetab-  
ban - ti yam vadesi, kataman - tam ekam angam gahetab-  
ban ti — Yathā mahārāja kumbho sampunno na sanati,  
evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āgame  
adhigame pariyaṭṭayam sāmāññe pāramim patvā na san-  
tabbam, na tena māno kaṇṇiyo, na dappo dassetabbo,  
nihatamāññena nihatadāppena bhavitabbam ujukena amu-  
kharena avikatthini. Idam mahārāja kumbhassa ekam  
angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bha-  
gavatā devātidevena Suttanipāte:

Yad - ūnakam tan<sup>1</sup> sanati, yam pūram santam -  
eva tam;

rittakumbhūpamo bālo, rahado pūro va pandito ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kālīyasassa dve angāni gahetab-  
bāniti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbā-

<sup>1</sup> kasambu upakass M (-tum upakass Su xviii v 5) <sup>10</sup> sanati  
Al'CMa. <sup>11</sup> parami AC <sup>12</sup> san- AC <sup>13</sup> rihita- AB'C twice <sup>14</sup>  
amukharena B C <sup>15</sup> sanati C <sup>16</sup> ca F'C •

nīti — Yatha maharaja kalavaṣo tēnuthito va vahati,  
 evam eva kho maharaja yogino yogavacaraṣṣa manasaṃ  
 voniṣo manasikāre appitanti vahati Idam maharaja kala  
 vaṣaṣṣa pathamam aṅgam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param  
 maharaja kalavaṣo sakim pitam udakam na vamaṭi,  
 evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena yo sakim  
 uppanno pasado na punaṃ so vamaṭibbo ularo so Bha  
 gava sammasambuddho, evakkhato dhammo supatipanno  
 saṅgho ti, rupam aniccam, vedana anicca saṇṇa anicca,  
 saṅkharā anicca, viññanam aniccam ti vim sakim oppa  
 nam nanam na puna tam vamaṭibbam Idam maharaja  
 kalavaṣaṣṣa dutiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam Bhasitam p  
 etam maharaja Bhāravati devatidevena

Dasanambhī parisodhito naro  
 ariyadhamme nivato visesagu  
 na pavedhati anekabhavaṣo  
 sabbaṭo ca mukhabhavanam eva so ti

Bhante Nagaseṇa, chattaṣṣa tinaṃ aṅgaṃ gaheṭabba  
 nīti yam vadesi katamāni tani tinaṃ aṅgaṃ gaheṭattī nīti  
 — Yatha maharaja chattaṃ uparimuddhani cīvati evam  
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kilesanāṃ upari  
 muddhani-careṇa lhaṇitabbam Idam maharaja chattaṣṣa  
 pathamāṃ aṅgam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param maharāja  
 chattaṃ muddhacupatthambhāṃ hoti evam eva kho  
 maharaja yogina yogavacarena voniṣo manasikārupattham  
 bhena lhaṇitabbam Idam maharaja chattaṣṣa dutiyā  
 aṅgam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param maharāja chattaṃ  
 vatitapameghavutthiyo patihanti evam eva kho maharāja  
 yogina yogavacarena manavidā adittā patibhavanā rāh  
 manāṃ matavati tividhaggaṃtipa kilesavutthiyo pati

suthiketa B suphito C suphito vaha t M 2 ka era CM 3 d i o  
 Al 13 gu a l 4 bhavato M 17 sa ato M 18 bhavato era M  
 bhavana C 19 kasaṃ M

hantabbā. Idam mahārāja chattassa tatiyam angam ga-  
hetabbam. Bhāsitam<sup>1</sup> p' etam mahārāja therena Sāri-  
puṭṭena dhammasenāpatinā .<sup>2</sup>

Yathā pi chattam vipulam acchiddam thirasamhatam  
vātātapam nivāreti, mahatī devavutthiyo,

Tath' evā Buddhaputto pi silacchattadharo suci  
kilesavutthim vāreti santāpativīdhaggayo ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, khattassa tīni angāni gahetabbā-  
nīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānīti.  
— Yatha mahārāja khattam matikāsampannam hoti,  
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā<sup>3</sup> yogāvacarena sucarita-  
vattapativatta-mātikāsampannena bhavitabbam. Idam  
mahārāja khattassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna  
ca param mahārāja khattam mariyādāsampannam hoti,  
tāya ca mariyādāya udakam rakkhutvā dhaññam pari-  
pācenti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena  
sīla-hiri-mariyādāsampannena bhavitabbam, taya ca  
sīla-hiri-mariyadāya sāmāññam rakkhutvā cattāri sāmāñ-  
ñaphalāni gahetabbāni. Idam mahārāja khattassa dutti-  
yam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja  
khettam utthānasampannam hoti kassakassa hāsajanakam,  
appam pi bījam vuttam bahu hoti, bahu vuttam ba-  
hutaram hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvac-  
arena utthānasampannena vipulaphaladāyīnā bhavitabbam,  
dāyakanam hāsajanakena bhavitabbam, yathā appam dīn-  
nam bahu hoti, bahu dīnnam bahutaram<sup>4</sup> hoti. Idam  
mahārāja khattassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsi-  
tam p' etam mahārāja therena Upalinā Vinayadharena.

Khettūpamena bhavitabbam utthānavipuladāyīnā;  
esa khettavaro nāma yo dadāpi vipulam phalan- ti.

<sup>1</sup> -hītam M    <sup>2</sup> vāreti A I 'C    <sup>3</sup> meghavutthiyo M    <sup>4</sup> bahum A (or  
Ab) B' throughout, B once, C omits bahu hoti bahu vuttam (dinnam)

Bhante Nagasena, agadassa dve angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti. Yatha mahārāja agade kinnā na santhahanti, evaṃ mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mānase kilesa na santhapetabbā. Idam mahārāja agadassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja agado datthapbutta-dittha-asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitam sabbam visam patihanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena rāga-dosa-moha-mana-ditthi-visam sabbam patihantabbam. Idam mahārāja agadassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devatidevena.

Sankhārānam sabhīvattham datthukāmena yoginī agadenā hotabbam kilesavisanasane ti

Bhante Nāgasena, bhojanassa tīni angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam upatthambho, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattānam maggupatthambhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sattānam bahim vaddhetī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena puñña-vaddhiyā vaddhitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam abhipatthitam, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbalokābhipatthitena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa tittiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Mahā-moggallānena.



Samyamena niyamena sīlena patipattiyā  
patthitēda bhavitabbam sabbalokassa yoginā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, issatthassa cattāri angāni gahe-  
tabbānīti yam vadesi, katamanī tāni cattāri angāni gahe-  
tabbānīti — Yatha mahārāja issattho sare pātayanto  
ubho pāde pathaviyam dalham<sup>1</sup> patitthāpeti, jannū avekallam  
karoti, sarakalāpam kaṭṭhāsandhimhi<sup>2</sup> thapeti, kāyam upat-  
thaddham karoti, dve hātthe sandhitthanam āropeti,  
mutthum pilayati, angulīyo nīrantaram karoti, gīvam pag-  
ganhati, cakkhūni mukhañ ca pīdahati, nīmittam ujum  
karoti, hasam uppādeti<sup>3</sup> vijjhissāmīti; evam eva kho  
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sīlupathaviyam viriyapāde  
patitthāpetibbam, khantisoraccam avekallam kātabbam,  
samāre cittam thapetabbam, samyamaniyame attā upane-  
tabbo, icchamucchā pilayitabbā, yoniso manasikāre cittam  
nīrantaram kātabbam, viriyam paggahetabbam, cha dīarī  
pīdahitabbā, satī upatthāpetabbā, hāsam<sup>4</sup> uppādetabbam:  
issatthassa<sup>5</sup> pīṭhānāṃ angāni gahe<sup>6</sup>tabbam Idam mahārāja  
raṃ mahārāja issattho ālakam parihīrati<sup>7</sup> vanka-jimha-  
[kutīla-nārācassa ujukaranāya, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā  
yogāvacarena imasmim kāye satipatthāna ālakam parihīritabbam  
vanka jimha-kutīla cittaassa ujukaranāya Idam mahārāja issat-  
thassa dutiyam angam gahe<sup>8</sup>tabbam Puna ca param mahārāja  
issattho lokkhe upaseti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā  
vacarena imasmim kāye upāsitabbam, katham mahārāja yoginā  
yogāvacarena imasmim kāye upāsitabbam amecito upāsitabbam,  
dukkhato upāsitabbam, anattato upāsitabbam, rogato — 11 —  
gandhato sallato aghato abādhatato parato palokato itto upadda-  
rato bhayato upasaggato calato pibhīnguto addhuvato attānato  
alenato anarinto anaranibhūtato attato suññato ādinavato nā-

<sup>1</sup> niyamena C <sup>2</sup> jannu ABB V, chauna C <sup>3</sup> sandi- ABB C <sup>4</sup> 1c-  
charleba p. VI <sup>5</sup> a'akam I, ālakam AC <sup>6</sup> after -jimha B adds —  
VI indapaharī <sup>7</sup> and the rest is wanting <sup>8</sup> ālakam AM <sup>9</sup> antato  
AB C <sup>10</sup> rogato (for it to) AB', rui'o C <sup>11</sup> attānato a'l <sup>12</sup> aler ato all

Milindo rājā atirīya pāmudirhadayo sumathitamābahadayo  
 Buddhaśāsane sāramatino ratanattaye sunikkankho niggunbo  
 nitthaddho hutvā therassa guneṇu pabbajjī-supatipadā-riyāpa-  
 theṇu ca atirīya paṇaṇo viṣṭhho nirālayo nihatamānadappo  
 uddhatadātho viya bhujaginda evam āha Sādhū sādhu bhante  
 Nagasena, Buddhavisayo pañho tayā vissajjito, imasmim Buddha-  
 sāsane thapetrā dhamma-enāpati-Sāriputtattheram añño tayā  
 sādiso pañhavisajjane na tthi. Khamatha me bhante Nā-  
 gasena mama accayam Upāsakam mam bhante Nāgasena  
 dhāretha, ayyatagge pānupetam sīranam gatan - ti

Tadā rājā balakāyeṇ Nāgasenatheram payirupāsivā Mi-  
 lindam nāma viharim karetvā therassa niyyādetvā catuḥ paeca-  
 yeḥ kotisateḥ khināsateḥ bhikkhūḥ Nāga-enatheram paricari.  
 Puna pi therassa paññāya pasidivā puttassa rajjam niyyādetvā  
 agāraṃ mā anagāriyam pabbujivā vipassanam vaddhetvā ara-  
 hattim jāpunīti Tena vuttam

Paññā prāttā lokasmim, kathā saddhammatthitīyā,  
 paññāya vimatiṃ hanvā santim pappontī paṇḍitā

Yasmim khandhe thitā paññā, satī yattha anūnakā  
 pujaśīlāssa dharo aggo so va anuttaro

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poṣo sampassam attham attano  
 paññāvantābhū ujeṇya cetiyam viya puṇyan - ti

• Milindassa e' eva Nāgasenatherassa ca  
 paññā veyyākaraṇa-pakaraṇam  
 samattam |

## NOTES

P 25<sup>19</sup> Carabī S tarhi tarahi Clough-Gr p 3 I have not met with — 25<sup>24</sup> Anantarvakamman ti anantare yera attabhava vipaccanakam kammam tass avibhavanattham avam Angottara Ekake Atthanasuttapali Atthanam etam bhikkhave anavakaso vāṃ dīṭṭhivampanno puggalo mataram jvita voropeyya pitaram j v arahantam j v Tathagatas a dutṭha cittaena lobhitam uppadeyya saṅgham bhūdeyya n etam thanam vījātiti (Ss) — 28<sup>31</sup> Cf It II p 9<sup>25</sup> (read avethikaya nibbethikaya) — 29<sup>32</sup> Āgacchati — shall he come for agacchatu in questions of this sort both the imperative and the present are in use comp It II p 9<sup>51</sup> — 31<sup>17</sup> The first verse is found at SN 123 v 2 VII 8 v 2 — 33<sup>12</sup> Panaka — udakapappataka (Mp) nilam in lukap tthivannena udakapittim chadevā nibbattapanakam (ib) — 36<sup>17</sup> SN X, 12 v 4 — Sn 10 v 4 — 39<sup>3</sup> SN XII 5 — 40<sup>11</sup> Cf lathamam kalalam hoti kalala hoti abhulan allula jayati pesi pesi (for pesva abh) nibbattati glāno glāna jv sakla jayanti kesa toma naklani ca SN X, 1 v 2 — 42<sup>19</sup> Kiccīya for kicci is used in Parivāro and perhaps at It 536 cf soranīya and S hiranyaya — 43<sup>7</sup> Alīyana from alijeti to kindle to light shows a confusion of DIP and IIP, the S adipana seems to take the sense of the latter root — 45<sup>3</sup> 71, vv 1005, 7 differ somewhat from our text — 47<sup>24</sup> Varanantika for nar seems to allude to the stanza quoted at p 174 from DN 16 (el (hill p 12) — 48<sup>22</sup> Patgacceva 'previously, is frequent in the suttas and elsewhere it derives — not from patgacchat which is a bad sense and GAM does not form the alternative gacca.

about a ram which forms part of the Ummagga Jataka and is thus entitled — 90<sup>16</sup> In the Nikayas only seven vatapadas are mentioned, and they differ from these, cf Dh pp 185 9 ('vuta-'), Jst I p 202, also vattapada, Jat 521 vv 13 25 48 — 96<sup>20</sup> The solecism *dasasahasamhi loka dhātuyā* is repeated at pp 97, 133, 167, 275, 362 and is on a par with *tambā yoniya* p 271, cf Jat II p 398 — 97<sup>3</sup> *Mahatimabā* is a favourite word with our author, perhaps not used elsewhere (*mahatimababbhaye* SN III, 25 should probably be *mahatī mahabbhaye*) *mahatī* is an adverb at AN VI, v, 4 (m *upphayanti*), if the reading is correct of *sasatissamam*, 'for ever and ever' (but explained by *sassatihi samam*, *sassatiyo* meaning, it is said, sun and moon, ocean and earth), *yādisikidisa* Jat 547 v 732 — 98<sup>32</sup> DN 16 (ed Child p 60) — 100<sup>22</sup> The *yakkha* is elsewhere called Nanda, the story is told at Ps 101 — 106<sup>32</sup> Read, *pub bannāparanna* (so M) — *phanitā ca* — 107<sup>3</sup> *Randha* S raddha, cf Jat 537 v 108 538 v 85 — 113<sup>10</sup> Cf DN 16 (ed Child p 27) — AN VIII, vii, 10 — 114<sup>11</sup> In canonical writings there is sufficient authority to distinguish between *t' eva* = *tu eva* and *tv' eva* = *tu eva* In comments the latter is never used, but the scribes often substitute *tv' eva* for *t' eva* I do not scruple to correct it, though all my MSS give the wrong form throughout. For *stveva* MN 86 v 4 — Th v 872 (mentioned by *Vanarātara*, comp *stveram* Bal p 7, Clough's Gr p 15) • Ps reads *icc' eva* — 114<sup>20</sup> *Vitamsa* or *Vitamsa*, which I have not found elsewhere, seems to be S *Vitasta* — 117<sup>10</sup> Cp v 118 — 117<sup>12</sup> Cf Dh v 243 — 118<sup>7</sup> *Pariyoga* MN 81, is explained by *subbhajana* (*supabbhajana*?) — 118<sup>22</sup> *Kajjopakkamakko* or *kajjo pakkamakko*? — 119<sup>11</sup> See Jat 499 — 119<sup>13</sup> *Kasata* (quasi *ka-sata*) is not rarely written *sakata*, and it is no doubt that S adj (see Wilson, deriving from *śakan*, I suppose), it means anything unpalatable, especially dregs, lees, and it is also used in a figurative sense, cf Dh p 275 Five Jat p 7, Jat II p 97 — 121<sup>9</sup> *Catunnam pi pativijjantissu* looks like an interpolation — 123<sup>9</sup> Cf MN 38 — 128<sup>29</sup> The text is no doubt corrupt — 130<sup>6</sup> Cf MN 56 — 130<sup>19</sup> *Nicchuddha* from *mechubhati* 'to throw out' (see pp 187 188 357, Jat 432 vv 8 9, Bv v 637, Cp v 89 cf *upacchubheyya* 'to throw up to' MN 54, *chuddha* 'thrown away' Dh v 41, Jat 531 v 37, Bv v 175 — Jat I p 18) belongs

to KSHIV, if *utthubhati*, *otthubhati* are rightly referred to STHIV, Hemacandra, however, derives the Prakrit *chuddha* from KSHIP, and all these forms may perhaps be modifications of that root — 130<sup>21</sup> AN VIII,v,1 = Vin II p 256 — 130<sup>24</sup> DN 16 (ed Child p 59) — 133<sup>17</sup> *Aññadatthu*, lit 'be the rest what it may,' means 'only, exclusively,' and often takes the meaning of 'on the contrary' Childers's rendering is based on *ekamsena*, by which this like many other particles is explained in comments — 135<sup>9</sup> The sense is obscure and the reading *vibhadati* is uncertain — 136<sup>11</sup> I did not think the loc *tāsam* admissible in our text, if at all, though in comments I have found *tāsam*, *umāsam* several times used before *parisatim* (from *parisa*) At p 179<sup>28</sup>, in the same connection, the reading is 'atha *nesam* *sampahārena*.' — 137<sup>17</sup> SN XXXV, 17 The term *varaṇācaka*, 'excellent gift (to mankind),' is frequent in Mil, I have not found it in other texts — 138<sup>20</sup> Cf SN LIII, 11 et seq — 140<sup>23 27</sup> DN 16 (ed Child pp 23, 33, 26, 32) and the parallel texts of SN (L, 10), AN (VIII, vi, 9), and Ud (51). — 142<sup>15</sup> Cf DN 16 (ed Child p 60) — 144<sup>12</sup> DN 16 (ed Child p 22 'na tatth' A, but the Copenhagen DN agrees by first hand with Mil, and the parallel text SN XLVI, 9 has no other reading) — 144<sup>13</sup> See MN 63. The questions left unanswered by Buddha, are those mentioned at p 145. They enter into many suttas and constitute the nucleus of several of the shorter. They form one of those very old texts which by being constantly repeated prove their existence before most of the present suttas and many of which are no doubt genuine. *Tam jivam tam sariram* means, 'Are life (or soul) and body identical' this use of the doubled demonstrative is not unfrequent (Childers mistook the meaning, v s *pañho*) The last of these questions, '*hoti tathāgato param maraṇā*, etc,' is of particular interest, as proving the important fact that Buddha, so far from teaching anything about nirvana after physical death, waived the question and put his veto on any discussion of the subject. The inconvenient interdiction was not after ages eluded by explaining *tathāgato* (undoubtedly = *arhat*) in this case to mean '*satto*' an arbitrary interpretation, for which there is no trace of authority. But it set philosophers at liberty to dive into speculations on a matter of vital

Suttas p 4) — 183<sup>13</sup> MN 92 v 7 — Sn 33 v 7 — 184<sup>27</sup> Jat 521 v 19 — 186<sup>26</sup> Sn 2 v 2 — 186<sup>27</sup> Cf MN 67 — 188<sup>9</sup> AN I — 189<sup>21</sup> Ghatasahassam is as usual a subst, the measure and the thing measured are often joined in juxtaposition — 190<sup>2</sup> AN XI, xii, 9 — 190<sup>31</sup> Etam is here an indeclinable, I think, as in some other cases — 191<sup>7</sup> Bhaddiputta or bhadhip is written bhaddiputta at p 331 — 193<sup>7</sup> Sō tassa = the one the other no very uncommon use of the demonstrative — 196<sup>8</sup> DN 23 — 197<sup>6</sup> Bilangathalika etc, cf pp 290, 358, for the meaning of these words see Hardy, East Mon p 32, his explanations however differ somewhat from Buddhaghosa's — 197<sup>19</sup> Marumba etc are unknown to me — 198<sup>1</sup> AN XI, ii, 5, see Journ As 1871, II p 246 — 198<sup>10</sup> See Jat 540 — 199<sup>14</sup> Yassa should perhaps be yañ assa, but the relative pronoun is elsewhere often used for the conjunction yam — 200<sup>25</sup> Most of the Jatakas here referred to will easily be found by means of the index which I suppose will conclude Mr Fausbøll's edition, some of them I have failed in identifying — 201<sup>30</sup> Jat 518 reads Karambiyo and Karambiyo — 202<sup>5</sup> Jat 422 calls him Upacaro and Apacaro — 204<sup>12</sup> See VN 129, SN LV, 47 — 204<sup>17</sup> Cf Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharupo yo na mata pta bhata bhagin putto dāta bhutapubbo SN XIV (comp Jat I p 115<sup>19</sup>) — 204<sup>29</sup> See Jat 457 — 205<sup>10</sup> Jat 536 v 26 (the number of the stanza is uncertain, for the Kunala jataka is remarkable by being partly in prose, and some passages may or may not be verse, the Cop MS reads nivatakam for nimantakam and so likewise in the preceding stanza — Jat I p 289) — 205<sup>14</sup> See Jat 546 — 206<sup>20</sup> We must read na sã na kareyya' — 208<sup>23</sup> Dharente is scarcely correct — 209<sup>23</sup> See VN 67 — 211<sup>6</sup> Sn 12 v 1 — 211<sup>9</sup> SN III, 24 v 3, cf Vin I p 147 (Jat I p 93) — 213<sup>6</sup> The first pada occurs at Dh v 168, the second is either a various reading or some other text is alluded to Uttithe was no doubt well rendered by Fausbøll as an optative, but it is remarkable that the commentator has no idea of that acceptance Whatever is the reason — perhaps because other instances of uttithati are wanting — uttithe is traditionally considered the loc of uttitha — pinda, it being so called we are told, because alms are received standing In the text above it is undeniably understood in this

khamatha, and so the celebrated verse is quoted in several places, also the S version has nishkramata, Lotus p 529. But it is evident from our text that the author wrote nikkāmatha, and this is no doubt the genuine reading, it seems to be the only instance of that verb, but nikkamo = parakkamo is frequent — 246<sup>18</sup> Hināy' avattati is the correct phrase, not hināya vattati, though this is very frequent, Pj says 'Hināyāti gahattābhavāya . . āvattitva ti osakkhivā' — 256<sup>24</sup> See Jat 479 — 258<sup>14</sup> MN 142. — 264<sup>24</sup> See MN 74 — 270<sup>22</sup> The passage is corrupt — 275<sup>9</sup> Anumajjyante alludes to Jat 547v 473, I have not elsewhere met with that verb in the sense of 'beating' — 281<sup>19</sup> Cp v 119 — 284<sup>17</sup> Jat 547v 675 — 287<sup>10</sup> Ce should perhaps be ca throughout, as in the first clause — 289<sup>1</sup> See p 244<sup>24</sup> — 290<sup>1</sup> The peyyāta may be filled out from Childers's Ditt at jhānam — 290<sup>23</sup> I propose to read vītvattetvā, see Palī Misc I p 67. — 291<sup>4</sup> See Jāt 258, MN 83 and Jāt 541, Jat 494, ib 243 — 291<sup>9</sup> The legends here alluded to are told in various comments, except the story of Candagutta — 292<sup>25</sup> Māsala is otherwise unknown, it must mean a period shorter than five months, comp S masala — 298<sup>13</sup> Apātha I suspect to be corrupted from āpāta (comp āpatati p 371<sup>21</sup>) under an impression that it is allied to patha, but it is scarcely ever written so — 314<sup>4</sup> Instead of bhūtabacco the reading at MN 75 is bhūtabhu (once or twice bhutabu), likewise at Sn 36v 8, Jat 530v.21, 543v 138 It is explained by vaddhahana, bhūtihanaka-vuddhahanāka, vaddhahataka Also bhunahata Jat 358v 13 (= bhatabhūna hataavaddhi) Bhūtabhaccam kammāni occurs at AN VII,vi,11v 14 (= hata vaddham), at Jat. 547vv 691 752 bhūtabhaccam is a subst — vaddhahātākamam. Comp S bhūtahātyā and bbrunahan, -hatya — 317<sup>31</sup> Atthi should perhaps be added before kūci — 323<sup>28</sup> Here and in the sequel all the MSS agree in writing muccitvā for muccitvā — 333<sup>18</sup> Dh v 54-56 — 337<sup>16</sup> The reading ought no doubt to be 'ye te -vihimsāvitakkā' — 341<sup>16</sup> Tandulānuggamāsa seems to be an interpolation — 343<sup>21</sup> Sapadana I should derive from sapādi-ayana, sotthān (S svastyayana), tiracchana, hemantāna, gimhāna, vacāna, ekānika (p 402<sup>20</sup>) likewise contain the contracted ayana — 346<sup>1</sup> The Singh write ūna like blūna, and I have met with ūna only in these verses

nāma — 375<sup>15</sup> MN 6, etc. — 376<sup>22</sup> The caus abhavad-  
 dhayam is scarcely correct — 377<sup>14</sup> SN LV, 7 — 378<sup>17</sup>  
 DN 16 (ed Child p 18), etc — 379<sup>1</sup> Dh v 327 — 379<sup>14</sup>  
 SN LV, 7 — 379<sup>21</sup> Vahasā, 'by dint of,' is formed with  
 the frequent suffix -sā, borrowed from the inst or abl of  
 cases in -as cf balasa thamasā padasa damasa vegasā etc  
 — 381<sup>15</sup> Jāt 537 v 47 — 383<sup>5</sup> The verse is wanting in  
 Therīg — 384<sup>4</sup> Jāt 110 v 13 smankato S matkrie, cf kin-  
 kato DN 14, but also kate occurs Jāt 537 v 96, Therīg v  
 305 — 385<sup>1</sup> The passage quoted is not found exactly so  
 in any of the Rāhulovāda suttas, but MN 62 is no doubt re-  
 ferred to — 385<sup>28</sup> Sn 12 v 1 — 386<sup>12</sup> Dh v 81 — 386<sup>19</sup>  
 Ibid v 104 and the corresponding verse of Sn 35, MN 98  
 — 387<sup>8</sup> Dh v 28 — 388<sup>14</sup> MN 62 — 389<sup>9</sup> SN XV, 3  
 — 391<sup>21</sup> Dh v 350 — 392<sup>3</sup> AN X, v, 8 — 395<sup>9</sup> Th v  
 1057<sup>9</sup> (with some various readings nagaram p p, sak-  
 kaccin tpm u anguli, alopan tam ubhūjissam bh ca bh vā)  
 — 395<sup>20</sup> Th v 583 (the third hemist wanting) — 396<sup>12</sup>  
 MN 12 — 399<sup>16</sup> SN III, 5 v 1 — 401<sup>10</sup> SN XV, 1, gadhita  
 for gathita is otherwise unknown — 402<sup>26</sup> SN VI, 13 v 1,  
 also Th v 145 — 405<sup>3</sup> DN 30 v 17 8 — 406<sup>13</sup> Jāt 504  
 v 8 — 407<sup>1</sup> Th v 985 6 — 408<sup>8</sup> DN 16 (ed Child  
 p 52) — 408<sup>20</sup> Dh v 32 — 409<sup>18</sup> SN XIII, 26 v 3, also  
 Th v 151 26<sup>9</sup> — 410<sup>8</sup> The stanza is quoted at Dh p 147  
 with a different close, and with other deviations at Ps 47  
 Vadhakassa Devadūtassa corass Angulimalino, Dhaupalake,  
 Pihule ca sabbesam samako Muni — 411<sup>21</sup> Sn 18 v 10 —  
 412<sup>22</sup> For adl gacchissami metrie recommends -gacchāmi, the  
 error perhaps arose from l 18, the aor adhigacchi it is  
 true, renders that but less improbable than it would other-  
 wise be, cf Pali Misc I p 72 — 414<sup>18</sup> Sn 37 v 13 —  
 420<sup>2</sup> The nom saramatino is rather a barbarism than a  
 clerical error



## CORRECTIONS

---

Page 1<sup>18</sup> read dālha m attala — 2<sup>19</sup> panhan t — 6<sup>27</sup>  
 devanam indam — 36<sup>\*</sup> ubl atokulani — 38<sup>16</sup> khvaham —  
 76<sup>27</sup> evarupam — 81<sup>24</sup> gatanam — 108<sup>16</sup> Nagasena —  
 122 n<sup>6</sup> galagalanti — 124 n<sup>21</sup> ala AB (in the first place)  
 — 142<sup>17</sup> Aninda — 114<sup>15</sup> karanena — 177<sup>2</sup> sataram  
 Sadhu add n<sup>2</sup> sataram ca M 204<sup>26</sup> sattakaya  
 204 n<sup>25</sup> asucisuci B — 211<sup>4</sup> Catuttho vaggo — 226 n<sup>27</sup>  
 anunasata om M — 232 n<sup>8</sup> ca om ABM (n the first place)  
 — 238<sup>15</sup> sakatam — 254 n<sup>1</sup> rasati (for tasati) AaB sarati  
 M — 279<sup>15</sup> satam. — 285<sup>24</sup> ukkanth to — 295<sup>7</sup> (This  
 ought to have been marked as a new paragraph) — 316 n<sup>5</sup>  
 etamaham — 339<sup>17</sup> sattiyā — 358<sup>27</sup> patiṇḍr — 405<sup>7</sup>  
 Nātibī